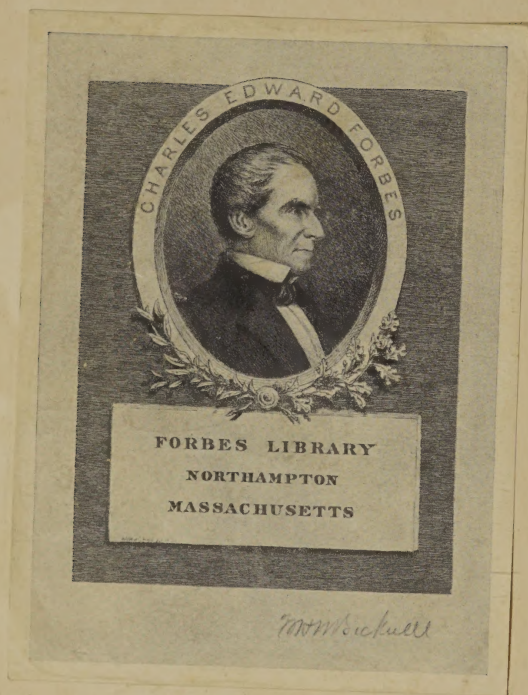




12/860  
04







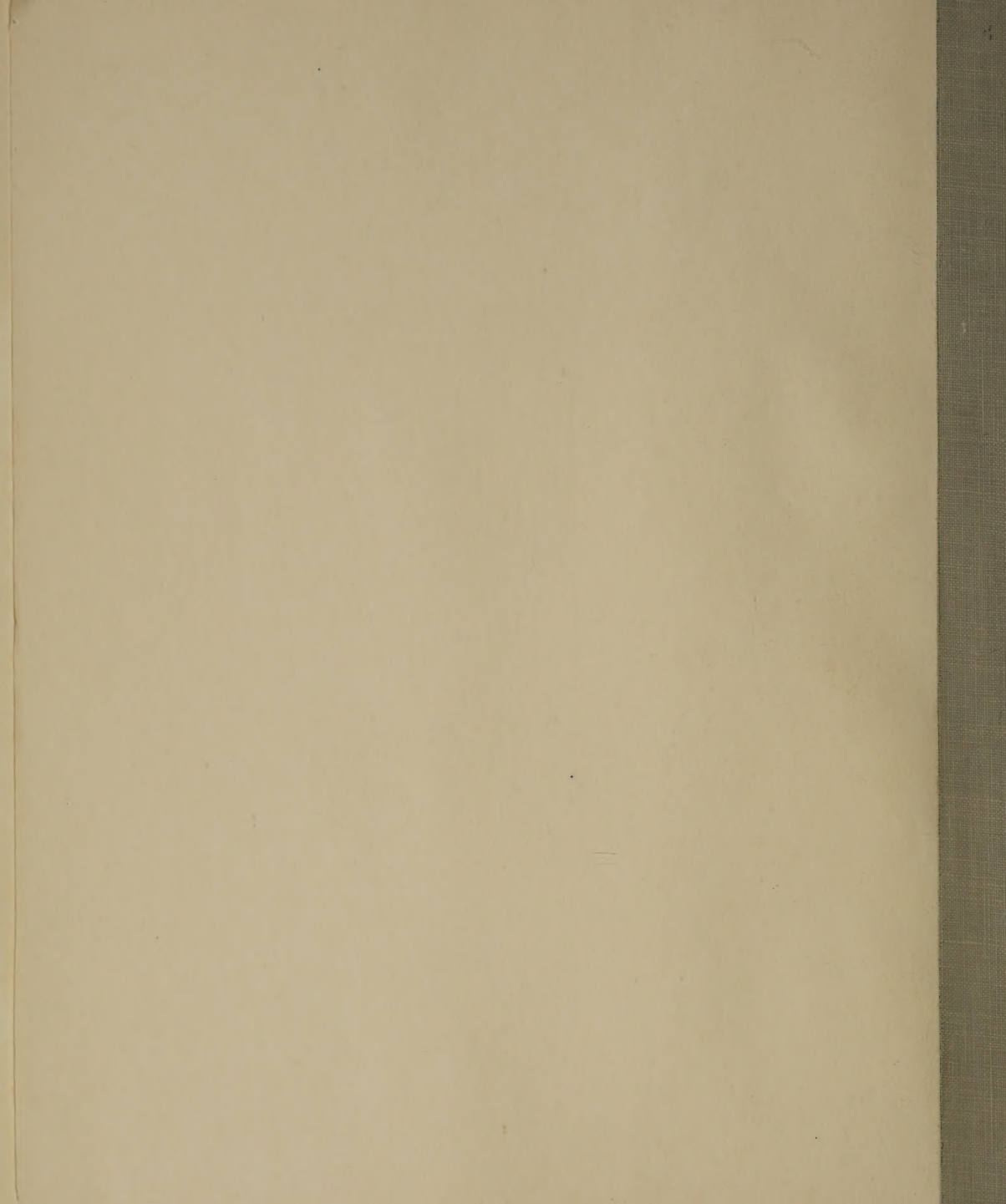














Sylvester Judd,  
Northampton, 1846.

1  
The  
The  
The





1846. Sept. 4<sup>th</sup> Quins.

Miscellaneous, No 6.





























Sept 18. 1846. 11

I came to Boston Sept. 17 (Thursday) 1846.  
by the Rail Road. Found son J. Walker  
keeping house at No 14, Hudson Street, and  
keeping an Eating House at No 16 Devonshire  
Street - all very busy.

The land between Springfield and the  
vicinity of Boston appeared to me as poor  
and sterile as ever, excepting certain places.  
There are some good lands in Brookfields,  
Worcester, Westborough, &c. and spots of good  
land on Chickopee River, and in other towns  
where most of the land is poor.

Goldenrods & Elsters everywhere showed  
their yellow, white and blue flowers, and  
were some relief to the eye in desolate places.

Trees. I passed not through a single piece  
of woodland with large trees, big enough for the  
saw, and saw very few trees big enough for build-  
ing timber, or that would hew 8 inches square  
for 20 or 25 feet. It is pretty evident to me that  
the ancient forests here were composed of trees  
of low stature and not very large (excepting  
of course, the good lands referred to) - trees that would  
not compare with those of poor Western upland.  
The ancient trees are gone, and I may mis-  
judge as to their size, by inference from those  
now growing. There is much uncleared land yet,  
but it is poor land, and the trees are not large,  
and in many places only tall bushes. There  
is some large timber in several places, at some  
distance from the rail road, apparently - there  
may be considerable such, I could not tell. I  
only refer in my remarks to the land by the  
side of the rail road, which is perhaps poorer  
than it is farther South and North.

<sup>12</sup> Sept. 18. 1846. Boston.

Trees, &c. by Rail Road continued.

Pines & Hemlocks compose a great deal of the timber now growing - both yellow & white pine. There must have been a great quantity of evergreen trees not only on the places but on other lands, in former days.

Oaks are next to evergreens, mostly white oak. Chestnuts are common in some places; in general they are few, and in some towns none perhaps. Red maples are tolerably plenty - there may be some hard ones, but soft ones are much oftener seen. White Birches, small, are abundant on poor lands. Walnuts and Butternuts - some are seen.

Besides these, there are some evergreens that are small - may be spruces, &c. some dogwood, piperidge, sumacs, willows, &c.

Leaves have not changed much, but the green is not so vivid as it has been, and the dry, hot weather has turned some leaves brown, &c. a few reddish, purplish, and yellowish leaves may be seen, as about Northampton.

Fences seem low & frail in many places. Stone walls are the principal, almost the only fences, in the eastern half of the route, and on much of the western. Chestnut rails are used in some places. The stone walls are built up with smallish stones in many places & seem hardly sufficient for fencing against cattle. In some places are good, substantial stone fences.

In Boston, I observe about houses, in yards, &c. the same weeds and grasses that grow in Northampton - hardly anything different. <sup>misc 9.270</sup> Shade trees in Boston are principally Elm - some butternut, ash, horse chestnut, evergreen, mountain ash, bass, weeping willow, silver poplar, 1 balsam of Gilead,

A few houses are seen. Smoke tree, matrimony vine, At thea, so called, Rose bushes, grape vines, sumac, arbutus, Clematis-like, Turkey or Madeira vine, Sumbac



# Expenses - Sept-19

I started with \$26. 12  
Out — 5. 32

Trunk to depot, N.H. 12½  
Rail Road, N.H. to B. 3. 25.  
Chinese Museum }  
myself & Pin. Sept 19 } 30  
Shoes for Peninnah. 1. 37½  
Junk & Apples & Quills. 7

Sept 21. 20. 80 on hand.  
Oct 2 Alfred Smith 5. 00  
of Elizabeth 0. 12

25. 92  
out - 10. 48  
Oct 5... 15. 44 on hand

Apples & Toll to Camb. 5  
Rail Road to Reading 30  
" " from Exeter. 25  
Cakes & other. Salem & Lynn } 14.  
and apples. }

Expended 22. 81-  
Brought home 8. 31

Junk 2. Cracker 5. Apples & Quills } 25  
Omnibus to Rochester. 25  
do from E Cambridge. 50  
2 tickets 50c 50  
Dyers bill, 1. 67c. & 67  
Peninnahs bill 3. 12- 3. 12  
Her Rail Road fare to 3. 50- 3. 50  
Rail Road to Boston 10. 48

(Paid out 75 cents for Trunk &  
& hand at starting 75c more)

Rail Road to Sporn }  
Plymouth & Hotel Expenses } 3. 29.  
Pilgrims Hall.

Raising 28  
Omnibus 9  
1 all apples, crackers 10

47. — 47.  
Rail Road home 3. 25  
Trunk to house 0. 12  
Brought home 8. 31  
\$15. 44

14  
Sept. 21. 1846.

Walked out to Cambridgeport to Mr Page's in afternoon; took tea there and returned.

Sept 22.

Rode to Reading in the Rail road and took dinner with Parkman. I passed through Charlestown, Malden, Stoneham South Reading to Reading, and parts of other towns perhaps.

Salt Marsh. The road passes over a great extent of Salt marsh, full of hay stacks, in the vicinity of Mystic River, I suppose; perhaps in Charlestown & Malden. Thence to Reading, there are some low grounds with good grass, but most of the country is a poor soil; - a little soil on the top and all below this sand, gravel & pebbles - There is not much ploughed ground; no English grain raised, and only here and there a piece of small corn. The lands is pastured except the low moist mowings, and the pastures are generally light, & often sterile. There is one or two pretty large ponds in the Readings. Old or South Reading seems to have commenced about a pond. Trees in Reading.

Many Evergreens on high and low land, where there are any trees, viz white and yellow pine & cedar on uplands, and white Pine & Hackmatack & some of the others on low, moist land.

Oaks are next to Evergreens, viz. White Oaks, yellow oak & another kind, and two species of shrub oaks.

Pignuts are on highland.

Red Maples are on low lands. & White Birch. I saw not a chestnut tree in Reading, nor a hemlock. I saw white oaks, a few 12 to 18 inches in diameter, one 2 feet; and one white pine stump 4 feet over.



# Reading-continued

*Clethra alnifolia*, grows on low land.  
 Sumac, Golden Rod, Asters, Sweet Fern  
 Barberries, Sweet Brier, Baptisia tinctoria,  
 Dewberries, Late Hellebore, and others.  
 A yellow flower like Hawkweed - no leaves.  
 Not a great variety of trees, shrubs or  
 plants at Reading. Some Juniper. Hazel.  
 There is considerable land that is  
 covered with small trees & brush, that  
 has some appearance of wood land;  
 some land is said to be well wooded,  
 but I saw no such between Boston and  
 Reading. White pine wood is sold for  
 the Rail Road at Reading at 3 dollars  
 a cord, and yellow pine about 4 dollars.

1. White Pine
2. Yellow Pine
3. White Oak
4. Other Oaks
5. Red Maples
6. White Birch
7. Red Cedar
8. Pignuts

These form almost all  
 the trees I saw. The  
 first 4 much the most  
 numerous, except on  
 low land, are many of  
 5 and 6, Horn Black  
 matak.

Fences in this region, almost all made  
 of stones, laid up in single wall, about  
 3 or 3½ feet high, irregular, & uncouth.  
 A few fences of posts and narrow boards  
 and still fewer of posts & chestnut rails.  
 But few people in the Reading, seem to  
 depend on their farms for a living, and  
 the land is neglected.

Elms, Ash, Mountain Ash, Button Wood  
 and a few others are used for shade trees.

Hard Maples are scarce in all this  
 region. A few butternuts, not many.  
 No hemlocks. No Shagbarks in Reading, but pignuts.  
 No poplars seen.

Few white stones in the grave yard. Most are thin  
 rather grey.



66  
Reading, Sept. 22.

The land in old Reading was granted to  
Lynn 1639; The land was purchased of  
the Indians, & settlement commenced in  
1640 - called at first Lynn Village  
incorporated as Reading in 1644.  
First settled near South Reading Pond.  
Indian name of the pond is lost. Next  
began near Ipswich river. Indians had  
lived in these places. Church gathered  
Nov. 5. 1645. 46 taxable persons in 1638.  
"Dogwhippers" noticed 1662 & after. In  
1657. 59 dwelling houses.

1678 new meeting house - 70<sup>th</sup> voted, to be  
paid in shingles 10<sup>th</sup> m. Chapboards 5<sup>th</sup> 100  
cider 10<sup>th</sup> barrel; hops & tobacco 6d per lb.  
Those who paid money to have  $\frac{1}{3}$  abated  
Capt. Jonathan Poole, died Dec. 24, 1678 in  
his 44<sup>th</sup> year.

1706. Schoolmaster taught reading, writing,  
casting accounts & Latin & Greek, at £3 a mo.  
1706. A woman & 3 children killed by Indians  
and 5 children taken but recovered.

### Former days.

The distinction between kitchen & parlor was  
rarely known. Mothers & daughters all  
belonged to the class of working women  
Besides housework, they were all spinners  
weavers & dyers.

Formerly fine wool, linen, cotton & silk were  
worn by the aristocracy; homespun by the  
common people. Shoes were little worn by  
farmers & their families in summer, except  
on sabbaths & holidays. Wheat flour was  
only used for Thanksgivings & other holidays.  
Rye & Indian was the daily bread in the country  
Tea & coffee were occasional luxuries

17

# Old Reading - continued.

Through most of the year, formerly, salt beef and pork were boiled with beans and other vegetables, for dinner. A broth called bean porridge was made from the liquor in the pot. The common morning & evening meal was formed of this porridge, till the cows calved in spring when milk was used, pure, or mixed with broth.

manuscript 398  
Splinters of pitchpine knots were used for lights instead of candles. I can remember when not over 6 churches were owned in North Reading. Farmers carried their wives to meeting on pillion behind them. The hymn was read by the deacon, alone at a time. This usage ceased when a new collection of hymns was introduced, with a bass-viol, which offended some.

(From Address by Rev. James Flint, of Salem at bicentennial celebration, May 29, 1844.

manuscript 398  
1775, March 22, The Parish (S. Reading) voted to sing Watts Psalms & Hymns; but the Singers had no books.

1775 Aug 13. Congregation voted to have the scripture read publicly on the Sabbath  
" Aug. 20. Began to read scriptures in public

manuscript 398



Sept. 23, 1846.

I started from Reading on Foot for Salem about 7 $\frac{1}{2}$  A.M. and reached Salem about 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  - making 11 miles in 4 hours. I passed at first a little S.E. into South Reading, and then crossed the South part of Lynnfield & the South part of Danvers, into Salem.

Roads are every where good in this region; the gravelly, pebbly soil, makes a hard dry road at almost all seasons of the year. Except the low grounds, the soil is every where full of gravel and small stones, in some places sandy, & generally sand is a part of the soil, but not so as to make a sandy, soft road.

Granite in some form, composes mostly the Stone. Fences are made of these stones almost universally, laid up singly without beauty or regularity. There are some handsome walls - very few. On this route the walls were near 4 feet high or 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  to 4 - some only 3. Here & there are seen pieces of post & rail fence, apparently 40 years old, and almost decayed. A few post and board fences - boards narrow.

Hills. This is an uneven rolling country but has no high hills - has hills 50 feet high, and perhaps some 100 feet, but no prominent height attracts the eye in any direction - a dull monotonous country to pass through. Hills are generally rocky, but some are smooth. Those near the coast are more prominent than those farther west - they generally run in ridges.

Brooks are not plenty. I crossed a large one just after entering Lynnfield, running South and a small one running west in Danvers.

South Reading has some pretty good farms and farmers - some smooth land.

Lynnfield is rough rocky, much poor land yet - here are some good farmers apparently.

Sept-23. 1846.

From Reading to Salem.

Danvers is poor enough as to soil, but perhaps better than Lynnfield. Much worthless land in both. Many Granite quarries in Danvers, which occupy many hands, and new houses appear about the quarries - teams are carrying the granite to Salem, &c. Some granite pillars are split out 18 feet long, & probably more. The eastern part of Danvers is as thick settled as Salem almost; and this runs into Salem seemingly all one; all compactly built each side of the line.

Tanning seems to be the great business in East Danvers & western Salem. Tanners and curriers are abundant - and Tanyards. Hides are seen in every direction.

Houses on all the route from Reading to Salem (and from Charleston to Reading) are in pretty good order - generally painted white. Very few buildings to be seen in a state of decay & dilapidation. No signs of abject poverty on the road, nor even in Salem, except the sign of poor land. People seem to be industrious & frugal.

Farmers houses, old ones, have generally one chimney in the middle; more recent ones have two chimneys, frequently on the backside, one to each room of the upright 2 story house. Most farmers' houses are 2 story, some only one - are clapboarded, &c. as on Connecticut-River. In general there is no enclosure before them, no proper dooryard, but the ground before them is often green & neat. Some have shade trees some not. Near villages, the houses have dooryards more.



Sept. 23. 1846.  
From Reading to Salem.

- WOODS. There is a great deal of land covered with small trees and brush, in which evergreens predominate; also some large oaks, maples, &c. but the best timber has been selected every where, so far as I could see. But wood is piled up by the road, in some places for the rail road, & other places - mostly pine but some oak, walnut and red maple. Chesnut does not grow in this region - probably never did. Hemlock does not grow here. Sugar maple does not grow here, or is very rare. Maple shade trees are seldom seen, and most of those seen are soft maple. Shagbark Walnut is rare, but I saw some in Lynnfield & Danvers - not many. Willows - most or all I saw were set out by the side of the road in wet places; seemed not to be yellow willow, nor black. Butternut } Some of them are seen, but are rare. Ash Black birch is very rare but I saw some. Poplars - I saw 2 or 3 trees of the grandidentata species. Dogwood, & Wild cherry are not common. Andromeda or White bush is plenty in some moist places. Piperidge. I saw some small ones - obovate leaves. ~~Chiclet~~, plenty in places. Oaks of 4 species, white, red, yellow, scarlet, form a large portion of the upland deciduous trees - white most plenty - more plenty than all others perhaps. Red Maples } are not uncommon, especially White Birches } on low lands with *Deltoideaf.* Pignuts - not uncommon on dry lands.

Sept 23. 1846.

21

From Reading to Salem.

Woods—continued.

Evergreens— are more plenty than deciduous trees perhaps 2 to 1, or more. It might not have been so originally.

White Pine } are abundant— sometimes  
Yellow Pine } all mixed together, sometimes not.  
Red cedar } Very few pines large enough to saw, near the road.

White Cedar, or *Cupressus thyoides*, I am pretty sure I found, in great abundance, only a mile or two east of Reading. Look like *Thuja* some, but are not *Thujas*, fruit globular but not a berry, uneven, scaly. Old dry ones remain. The bark is not whitish like cedar, red, but looks like bark of a hemlock of same size. They grow taller & more thickly than red cedar, and are differently shaped, but have a resemblance to them, at a little distance; not so light a green, or bright a green. Some groves of them. The highest about 40 feet high, & 12 or 14 inches in diameter. Red cedar, with white bodies grow near them.

Hackmatacks—a few are seen in swamps.

Juniper bushes are seen, though rarely.

Spruce & Fir I did not notice— may be there.

The White cedar I did not notice east of S. Reading.

Balm of Gilead, I found only as a shade tree— some in Lynnfield, Danvers & Salem— a few large ones in Salem. Bark smooth & whitish above, and roughish below but not ridged. Leaves subcordate, white on lower side, netted.

Elms are the most common shade trees.

They grow wild in many places— I saw some.

iglettine & other Rose bushes are seen

Arrow wood (*Viburnum*) & Whortle bushes, & Hazels.

I did not notice Witch hazels.

Barberries are very, very plenty.



Sept. 23. 1846.

From Reading to Salem -

Plants, Flowers, &c.

Autumnal Hawkweed is every where plenty by roadsides, in fields; Salem meek is almost yellow with it. Flowers are  $\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\frac{3}{4}$ , and some near an inch in diameter, generally about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch. Look some like dandelions as do the radical leaves. Stems are slender and leafless.

Golden Rods yellow (the white species I saw) are everywhere.

Aster, blue, or white are every where.

Baptisia tinctoria is very plenty - not in blossom.

Beggar-ticks - are not common.

Canada Thistles. I saw very few. The land seems too hard for them.

Common Thistles are very scarce.

Celastrus scandens - a few in Danvers

Lepedera - much of this.

Trach Flax in blossom in Danvers and Lynn.

Shade Trees by the Road, were; -

Locust, many; Elm, &c.

Shade Trees in Danvers Village & Salem

were, Elm, Horse chestnut (very many of these) Misses 270 Baldcypress, Ash, Button wood, Mt. Ash a few Hackmatacks, & Spruces or Firs (very few) - Elm & Horse Chestnut more than all others - much more.

About 2 miles from Salem in Danvers, all woods ceased; the hills were rocky & bare with only clumps of trees, & some apple trees. Some of the higher lands were smooth but rocky.

A Wind Mill showed its great arms in or near Danvers Village.

Grass Hoppers & yellow Butterflies are in this region as at N. H.

Some maples, whortles, sumac, &c. showed some red or reddish leaves; white birch leaves began to be yellowish, & some others.

Sept 23. 1846. Reading to Salem.

**Fruit Trees.** The old apple orchards are mostly in a state of decay, or already gone in all this region. About houses are many flourishing Apple Trees, choice fruit. Peach Trees are observed from Reading to Danvers; Eng. Cherry, some; Pear, some.

**Corn.** A few fields of good corn on this road, but not much.

**Market Gardens** show themselves in Danvers.

**Potatoe Fields** were neither large nor abundant.

**Rye** - a little is raised in Reading, they said; perhaps a little on this road.

**Ploughed land** is not extensive.

**Woodchucks**, I imagine, do not thrive on so lean a soil. I saw one hole in Reading, but they are evidently scarce.

**Birds.** Jays and Chickadees were the principal birds - some Chewinks or Pewinks, robins, blue birds, &c. Saw no crows.

**Canada Thriller** - but few seen; cannot thrive here.

**Mulleins** - but few seen. Land too hard, perhaps.

**Common Thistle** - scarcely any seen, except near the coast.

**Ragweed** or **Wild Wormwood** is common but not very stately.

**Pigweed** & **Hogweed**, are rarely seen. No high luxuriant weeds.



Sept. 23. 1746 Salem to Lynn

Salem appears to be an extensive city and fast increasing.

Salem Neck, connected to the city by a narrow place Cross Road, is perhaps a mile wide, and more than a mile long. I went upon the height of this land. It is uneven, full of rocks (granite or something near granite) with pasturing, some mowing and a little tillage. Alms House upon it and 3 or 4 other buildings - An island or peninsula lies S.E. & is connected by a bridge. The neck is almost yellow with hawkweed - full of grasshoppers & yellow butterflies - has some good feed and cows graze upon it. A good prospect. All open sea, with small islands, S. E. Beverly river & bridge are N.W. and Beverly is N. & N.E. Below Beverly is Manchester, with scattering habitation, trees & rocks extending some miles to the S.E. towards Cape Ann. Could not see to the Cape, but the land inclines so much to the S.E. as to appear East of where I was, and even a little S.E. Marblehead peninsula was South of me, with Salem Harbor between. Could see very few houses in M., but greenish slopes and rocky eminences. Salem Commerce is all on the South side of the city. Marblehead Harbor is on the S. & S.E. side; and the same at Lynn. Salem has a long Mill pond, connected with Tide Mills.

The Derby Farm & buildings are south of the city, about 300 acres. The western part is composed of rocky eminences with some cedars, and some slopes & vallies, used for pasture. The house with abundance of trees & shrubs around it, is on the eastern part, where there is arable land, pretty hard, but tolerable.

The Pickman Farm (Capt. Benj. Pickman's) is south of Derbys - has good cultivation, and a great number of apple trees - raises a vast quantity of fruit. Some rows of apple trees are at bottom of the rocky, cedar-capped ridges, on southerly side.

Sept 23. 1846

Salem to Lynn.

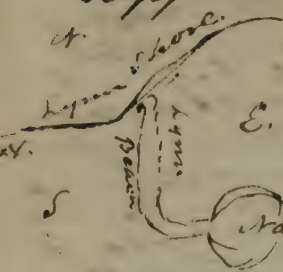
I walked this distance, 5 miles by road, but at least 6 miles the way I went. A Mr. Oliver of Salem walked with me & showed me every thing - a kind hearted, intelligent, odd man. Having come opposite to, or west of Marblehead, we ascended a hill which he thought was 150 feet above the ocean, where there was a fine prospect. Only some of the upper houses in Marblehead showed the sea - the village on lower ground farther E. and S.E. did not appear. To the west were the rocky ridges which show themselves all the way from Salem to Lynn, and beyond. - perhaps 50, 100, some 150 feet above the ocean. Some are bare; some have scattering cedars; and some are considerably green with cedars and a few small deciduous trees & shrubs. The Barberry bushes are plenty on the slopes, if not on the green swits. They and the valleys between are used for pasturing; stone walls are seen. East of them is some more level land, under cultivation, & perhaps west of them. At Lynn these Rocky Hills retreat and leave a larger space of land that may be cultivated with much salt marsh. On the Hill west of Marblehead, it was open to the E. & S.E. in part - the long line of land extending down from Beverly towards Cape Ann was very distinct; and came nearly East of Marblehead for a little N.E. Nahant was South.

Lynn is an extensive village, extending a great distance N.E. and S.W. - buildings thick, and apparently fast increasing. I saw no marks of squalid poverty here, nor elsewhere on my route. An abrupt, high, dark colored rock rises up west of the village - distinguished from all other eminences by its height, steepness and blackness - said to be Moll Pitchers Rock.



26 Sept. 23. 1846.

Lynn to Boston - I went by the Rail Road. I however, had time to go about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile to the S.E. of the depot, to high ground, bordering the harbor or water, where Lynn Beach and Nahant appeared. Lynn extends down on the water some distance towards Marblehead, and from this South or S.E. side of Lynn, a mile or two below the upper end of the harbor a long beach extends out southerly & then turns easterly and joins Nahant, and Nahant which seems to be two islands, connected by a beach, extends easterly some distance, but not so far as I had supposed. Beyond Nahant, is an extensive opening, with only islands & flats, to the vicinity of Boston - S. and S.W.



Lynn harbor is west of the beach and is apparently a shallow affair - Two or three small wharves appear in Lynn, with as many small vessels, with wood, lumber, &c. But the commerce must be very small.

Salt Marsh is very extensive in Lynn between the water E. and the village W. - the hills retreat, and the village & old roads run to the S.W. on land a little above the Salt Marsh. Creeks set up far inland, a few miles from Lynn depot, and the creeks and marsh cut off and put an end to the village at the South west end. Salt Marsh continues from Lynn Depot on a little south, almost all the way to East Boston, where the rail road goes, with many haystacks. Ramney or Chelsea Marsh is here. The marsh extends far W. and S.W. with creeks or brooks or both. It seems to connect with the Malden Marshes on the other Rail road, but perhaps not.

Sept 23, 1846

27

Lynn, I think, from what now appears, was pretty fair land (pebbly & stoney, however) and deciduous trees seem to have grown here chiefly below the hills, viz. Oak, walrus, ash, red maple and Elm - mostly oak on dry land.

All along from Salem, east of the hills, there is some more level & better land, as the Eastern part of Derby's farm, Pickman's farm, &c. and here the small timber is mostly deciduous - mostly Oak, but some of the other kinds mentioned. Some balsam of G. in Lynn.

The Salem Turnpike runs the west side of these rocky cedar hills - whether in better land I know not. Where I went, there were very few houses between Salem & Lynn & scarcely any between Lynn and East Boston.

I travelled on foot to day from Reading to Salem 11 miles; - down to middle of neck & back 3 miles; to Lynn 6, to hill S.E. point of Lynn & back  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles; & from Steam Boat wharf to Hudson Street 1 mile - say 22 miles. Was rather the worse for wear, or for drinking so much water.



At Charlestown, Sept 26. 1846

"Hay Ground laid out," on Mistick side  
by lot the proportions agreed upon. Dec 1635.

- 1 John Palmer
- 2 William Sprague
- 3 { Michael Shavelin 1  
George Shavelin 2
- 4 George Whitehead
- 5 Edward Burton
- 6 Mr Ann Higginson
- 7 Increase Howell
- 8 Michael Baslow
- 9 { Willow Wilbin 1  
Prudence Wilkin 2
- 10 Mr John Woolwich
- 11 Edward Jones
- 12 Ezekell Richeson
- 13 George Bridger 1 Thos B. 2
- 14 Richard Sprague 2
- 15 Abram Palmer
- 16 Ralph Sprague
- 17 { Geo. Frothingham 1  
Wm Frothingham 2
- 18 Richard Kettle
- 19 Walter Palmer
- 20 Nicholas Stowers
- 21 William Learned
- 22 { Thomas Knowler  
James Tompson
- 23 James Tompson
- 24 James Pemberton
- 25 Wm Batchelour
- 26 { Mr Geoffry 1  
Robert Saffers 2
- 27 William Johnson
- 28 Benjamin Hubbard
- 29 Edmund Hubbard Jr
- 30 Thomas Blott
- 31 Walter Pope
- 32 { Mr James 1  
Mr Thomas James 2
- 33 { Geo. Rand  
Robert Rand
- 34 Anthony Camus
- 35 James Browne
- 36 { Mr Bunker 1  
George Bunker 2
- 37 { Mr Crowe 1  
Mr John Crowe 2
- 38 Thomas Chubbock
- 39 Thomas Pearce
- 40 William Nash
- 41 Edmund Hubbard Senior
- 42 { Wm Brantenbo 1  
Wm Brantenbury 2
- 43 Rice Cole
- 44 Henry Harwood
- 45 Thomas Moulton
- 46 Robert Hale
- 47 { Mr Davis 1  
Nicholas Davis 2
- 48 Thomas Squire
- 49 William Dade
- 50 Geo. Felch
- 51 Thomas Line
- 52 William Baker
- 53 { Mr Mellow 1  
Mr Abi. Mellow 2
- 54 { Mr Gibbons 1  
Mr Edward Gibbons 2
- 55 Mr Zachariah Sims
- 56 Edward Conners
- 57 { Thomas Minard 1  
Thomas Miner 2
- 58 Thomas Goble
- 59 Ralph Mousall
- 60 Mr Thomas Beecher
- 61 Geo Hutchinson
- 62 John Mousall
- 63 John Sibley

# Charlestown Records 1635-

29

## Additions -

- 1 Mr. John Green,
- 2 Mr. John Hogges 1  
    John Hodges 2
- 3 Edward Sturges
- 4 Mr. Richard Palgrave
- 5 John Hall (Haul)
- 6 Goo... Gould
- 7 Joshua Hubbard
- 8 John Baker
- 9 Mr. Bates' house
- 10 Goo... Sprague house
- 11 John Lewis
- 12 James Greene
- 13 Isaac Dole (Cole shambles)
- 14 Edward Carrington
- 15 Saintwit Wines
- 16 Mr. Holbrook
- 17 Mr. Joannes house
- 18 Goo... Knore
- 19 James Matthews
- 20 Goddard Hawking
- 21 Philip Drinker
- 22 Goo... (Steph) Rosditch

## See also

- Gov. (Wm) Lawrence  
 Thomas Ewar  
 Widow Worley, poor. a  
     kept from house to house  
 Wm Tuthill - liberty to  
     own a windmill  
 Richard Morris  
 1636 both Wm Withers & L. kept school  
     at 40£ a year  
 Gov. (Wm) Stillson  
 Mr. Abraham Pratt  
 Richard Perry  
 John Brinmead  
 John Porter  
 Mr. Thomas Goddard

## Townsmen admitted 1636

- Mr. Jenner } 3, 4, 36  
 Mr. Robert Sedgwick }  
 Wm Powell, a cooper } 1, 5, 36  
 Abraham Hill }  
 Joseph Ketchering 11, 5, 36  
 House lots &c. 1637  
 Wm Quirk  
 Thomas Richeson  
 John Charles  
 Mr. Nicholas Travers, adm. T.  
 Lewis Hewlett  
 Thomas Welles  
 Ralph Smith ad. on trial  
 Richard White ad. T.  
 James Hayward, Tutor, ad.  
 Joseph Kitcherell  
 Robert Rand  
 Mr. Benja. Linge  
 James Heyden  
 Mr. Wm Withersell

## Charlestown Records (1636)

"Wenotomies River" often mentioned.

Inhabitants of Charlestown Jan'y. 1633. 1633-4).

- |                             |  |
|-----------------------------|--|
| Indian Nowell Egg           | Widow Morley                             |
| Ralph Sprague               | Mr John Greene                           |
| Richard Sprague             | Mr Jona Wade                             |
| Wm Sprague                  | Robert Hale                              |
| Mr Abraham Palmer           | John Hall                                |
| Walter Palmer               | Thomas Squire                            |
| Nicholas Stowers            | Edm <sup>d</sup> Hubert sen <sup>r</sup> |
| Thomas Wallford             | Edm <sup>d</sup> Hubert jr               |
| Mr Wm Aspinwall             | Joshua Hubert                            |
| Mr Richard Palgrave         | Wm Baker                                 |
| Edward Conners              | Mr Allerton Hough                        |
| Wm. Huelson                 | Mr Abra. Mellows                         |
| Wm Brakenbury               | Mr Benj. Hubbard                         |
| Nice Cole                   | Thomas Minor                             |
| Beech <sup>r</sup> Richeson | Richard Kettle                           |
| John Baker                  | James Pemberton                          |
| Mr John Hodges              | Edmund Buntin                            |
| Mr Edward Gibbons           | Geo. Whitehand                           |
| Mr Wm Jennings              | James Thomson                            |
| Mr Thos. James              | Geo. Felt                                |
| Ralph Mousall               | James Browne                             |
| Wm Frothingham              |  |
| Robert Moulton              |  |
| Richard Johnson             |  |
| William Dady                |  |
| Thomas Knowen               |  |
| Wm Learned                  |  |
| Geo Hutchinson              |  |
| Prudence Wilkeson           |  |
| Edward Jones                |  |
| Walter Pope                 |  |
| Mr John Woodrich            |  |
| Mr Thos. Beecher            |  |
| Mr Abram Pratt              |  |
| "Older" Anna Higginson      |  |
| Thomas Moulton              |  |
| Geo Knowen                  |  |

In all 58. - most had wives & children



Admitted inhabitants 1634

- |                   |                               |
|-------------------|-------------------------------|
| ✓ Thomas Pearce   | ✓ Mr Geo. Bunker              |
| ✓ John Blott      | ✓ Wm. Nash                    |
| ✓ Mrs Sarah Oakly | ✓ Anthony Earnes              |
| ✓ James Matthews  | ✓ Thomas Goble                |
| ✓ Thos. Chubbuck  | ✓ Matthew Mitchell            |
| ✓ Adam Hawks      | ✓ Rice Morris                 |
| ✓ John Mousall    | ✓ Edward Carrington           |
| ✓ John Lewis      | ✓ Edward Sturges              |
| ✓ Wm Batchelin    | ✓ Mr Zachariah Toms, minister |
| ✓ Robert Sporles  | ✓ Thomas Line                 |
| ✓ Thos. Lincoln   | ✓ John Sibley                 |
|                   | ✓ Wm Johnson                  |

Inhabitants of Charlestown Jan. 1635 (1635-6)  
are 72 in number. In 1658, 202 families.

The 72 were

- |                     |               |                    |                |                      |
|---------------------|---------------|--------------------|----------------|----------------------|
| Indian Howell, Eng. | Mr Ab. Palmer | -                  | James Matthews |                      |
| Mr Thomas. James    | -             | Geo. Hutchinson    | -              | Wm Brackenbury       |
| " Zachariah Symms   | -             | Robert Hale        | -              | Thos. Pearce         |
| " Thomas Blecher    | -             | Edmund Hubbut Jr   | -              | Wm. Dady             |
| " Abra. Mellow      | -             | Edward Converse    | -              | Wm. Johnson          |
| " Edw. Gibbons      | -             | James Brown        | -              | Rice Goble           |
| " John Greene       | -             | Henry Harwood      | -              | Walter Palmer        |
| Ralph Sprague       | -             | Robert Blott       | -              | Thos. Chubbuck       |
| Richard Sprague     | -             | George Knower      | -              | Thomas Linds         |
| Nicholas Sturges    | -             | Thomas Moulton     | -              | John Hall            |
| Wm. Nash            | -             | Robert Moulton     | -              | John Sibley          |
| Wm. Baker           | -             | Prudence Wilkenson | -              | Ezekiel Richardson   |
| Mr Gona. Wale       | -             | John Baker         | -              | Mr Geo. Bunker       |
| James Brewster      | -             | Wm. Leonard        | -              | Wm Frothingham       |
| Edward Burton       | -             | Ralph Mousall      | -              | Edw. Hubbut Sen.     |
| Thomas Squire       | -             | Mr John Woodrich   | -              | Thomas Goble         |
| Wm Sprague          | -             | James Thompson     | -              | Anthony Earnes       |
| Edward Jones        | -             | Adam Halsey        | -              | Mr Benj. Hubbard     |
| Robert Sporles      | -             | Rice Morris        | -              | Geo. Whitehand       |
| Wm Batchelin        | -             | Thos. Moulton      | -              | Mr Richard Pissgrave |
| Walter Pope         | -             | John Crowe         | -              | Mr John Hodges       |
| Richard Kettle      | -             | John Lewis         | -              | Thomas Lincoln       |
| Edward Sturges      | -             | Mr Anne Higginson. |                |                      |

(Only 68 names in Frothingham's History. Review says 72.

Only 63 of these are on preceding page - marked ✓, and at top of this page.



Tuesday Sept 29. Roxbury.

Went out to Roxbury to see Harriet Nichols (alias Parkman) with Elizabeth and Peninnah. Walked over the rocky summits near what is called Mt Pleasant. These ledges of rocks show themselves in every direction in Roxbury. The stones are conglomerates that is, innumerable small stones are imbedded in them, as in coarse sandstone. This refers to the upper stone; below, they seem more fine & compact. I know not the name.

Between the rocky heights are handsome green fields and fine orchards; buildings are erected on many of these elevations, and more will be.

Cedar, Barberries are on all these summits and by all the stone fences, road sides, &c. Also a bush with oval, smallish pretty leaves, (not acuminate) and black berries in panicles or clusters. Cedar is more plenty when I went than all other trees.

Oaks of two or three kinds or more, including the swamp white oak, are pretty common; also pignuts, deltoid white birch, ash, wild cherry; a few red maples, butternut, a few yellow pines, buttonwood, alder, white bush, cglantine, ampelopsis, celastrius, lanceolate decurrent Thistles 5 feet high, by road side, Nitellus with small leaf, Baptisia tinctoria.

Golden Rods yellow & white; Cistus blue & white. A plant with a handsome blue flower & dandelion leaves, or some hus leaves —

Ragweed plenty — very little pigweed, corn meadows or hogweed. Do not see tall luxuriant weeds (such as grow in N.H.) about Boston.

Land hard and gravelly.

Shade Trees as in Boston. A great abundance of Madeira Vine, an annual creeper, in R. & Boston. Autumnal Hawkweed, plenty.

Leaves are changed, but few bright ones. Ampelopsis is reddish — Fences are stone walls. Some small bellflowers.

Wednesday 30. 1846.

Walked out to East Cambridge with Elizabeth & Peninnah, & rode in. Visited Dr. Clark and wife (Laura Dwight) and Sarah Dwight. Had a pleasant time. E. Cambridge or Lechmere Point is a hill surrounded by salt water on all sides when the tide is up. A great extent of salt marsh between this village and Cambridgeport. Fast building up, as all places are around Boston.

No native trees or shrubs are growing here, shade trees as elms &c. - Elm, Hornchessnut, &c. Some large willows which seem not yellow willows. One balm of Gilead noticed. Land hard and gravelly.

Boston Common. Old trees are almost all Elm and Buttonwood. Bass and hard & soft maple are among the new trees.



# Boston Wood.

On the wood wharves are found—  
White oak and other oaks. \$8. cord. \$4.50.  
Birch white & yellow, beech & red maple. 6.50.

These kinds are generally mixed together, with  
Sugar maple, some: much in some yards.  
Pine yellow, some white, & a little hemlock.  
Spruce, considerable, hard to split.  
White birch is the most common; and next  
beech & soft maple. Yellow pine is mostly for  
Rail roads.

Some oak & pine is brought from South Shore;  
but mostly the wood comes from Maine,  
New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia.

The South Shore oak is in small sticks,  
generally from 2 to 4 inches in diameter.  
Some still smaller, some 6 inches in diam.  
etc. I saw such piles of cutsticks toward  
Plymouth, as I see here on the wharves.

Some Walnut & oak is brought in on wag-  
gons from the country & sold at about  
7½ or 8 dollars; walnut sometimes higher.

Spruce sells at about 4 dollars or 4¼.  
It is in large sticks, round & straight.

It never is split when it comes, being  
hard to split. Some is smaller. Some  
of the logs are 18 inches in diameter;  
many 12 to 15, & many 6 to 12 inches.

Ash—a little is seen with other wood.  
White birch is commonly in piles by  
itself, but sometimes mingled with  
beech and maple & yellow birch.

White maple, I think is here with  
red maple. A little Poplar.

Some large logs of hard & other maple,  
and of birch, but most is split.  
Some large beech logs.

Boston Wood, &c.

The oak that comes from the east is large, compared with that from S. shore. ~~not much~~ eastern oak here, I think.

Hemlock is seen in the piles of pine and spruce, but not very much.

Slabs 4 feet long are brought from Maine and sold here. Large piles are seen.

Lumber. The quantity of boards, plank, stutwork & other timber brought from the east is immense. The piles on the Boston wharves are beyond calculation. Every place on the coast or on rivers or bays, where there is a landing place, has piles of lumber. At Lyden, Newbury, Weymouth and all the small ports, there are piles of lumber and of coals. Even Watertown has its lumber wharves & piles of boards, &c. brought up in boats, when the tide is up.

The Eastern Pine cannot always last. The end must come, I know not when, & what will New England build with then?

There is considerable square & other kinds of large timber, besides sleepers, joist, &c.

Spruce poles of various lengths are common and long sticks at the shipyards, that seem to be spruce. Piles of cedar 8, 10, or 12 feet long are often seen, mostly white cedar, for posts &c. Some red cedar sticks.



Watertown, [Oct. 3. 1846 I was there.]

Land Records. Grants of Land

	homestead		
Edward How, elder.	40 acs	Harry Greene.	farm by a
Thomas Carter, elder.	10 "	Thomas Smith	8 acs
Capt. Wm. Garrison.	57 "	Bery. Crispe	7 "
Richard Browne	16 "	John Shearman	9 "
Thomas Mayhew	10. not H.	Henry Bright, sr.	8. (nom)
Simon Store	5 acs.	Henry Bright jr	7 "
Deac Thomas Hastings	14 "	Henry Colstone	28 "
Jeremiah Norcross	26 "	Thomas Boyden	10 "
Deac Nicholas Guy	7 "	John Brabrook	6 "
Abram Browne	10 "	Wm Perry	3. (nom)
Isaac Store	10 "	Tim. Hawkins	10 "
William Paine	18 "	John Lawrence	8 "
Simon Eire sen.	16 "	John Biscoe	4 "
John Bernard	7 "	Joseph Mosse	18 "
Hugh Elason	21. not H.	John Benjamin	60 "
Richard Woodward	12. H.	John Coolidge	12 "
Edward Dikes	11 "	David Fiske	22 "
Thomas Bartlett	14 "	John Clough	22 "
George Munnings	14 "	Isaac Hart	5 "
Robert Lockwood	18 "	Henry Kemball sr.	6 1/2 "
John Smith sen.	11 "	John Dogget	16. (nom)
Wm Barsham	48 "	Edmund Blois	6.
John Whitney sr.	16 "	Thomas Theg	6.
John Rogers	4. (no other)	Nathanial Bowman	10 1/2 "
Edmond Lewis	6 "	Richard Wait	6.
Nicholas Knap	16 "	Miles Joes	6.
William Parker	6 "	Richard Beech	6. (nom)
William Godfree	6 "	George Bilward	8. (nom)
Henry Dow	8 "	Esther Pickram	8.
Richard Hinton	8 "	George Pickram	8. (no)
Thomas Boyson	16.	Thomas Winsell	24
James Cutler	8	John Ellet	8
Elliz Barron	10. (nom)	Edward Lam	7
Thomas King	4. (nom)	John Spring	2

## Walden Town Land Records

Hornestall

Hornestall

Martin Underwood 1 acre	John Goff 8a
John Groat 13"	Edward Goff 9a
Nicholas Thrale 6"	Roger Willington 16a
John Warren 12"	Wm. Bridges 5a
John Flemming 18"	Winifred Woolcott 8a & more
Lawrence Water 8"	William Gutterig 5a "
John Knights 8"	John Foulger 6a & more
Charles Nut 5 1/2"	Wm. Clarke 3a & more
John Frane 12"	Richard Sawtelle 3a "
John Witherell 18" (one other)	John White 7a no more
Benj. Bulward 8"	John Prescott 3a & more
Robert Sanderson 6"	Richard Beers 6a
Wm. Williams 8"	Wm. Knapp sr. 16a
Thomas Eire 20 not H.	Robt. Jennison 6. (exchanged)
Nathaniel Bisco 46 not H.	Wm. Potter 6a
Simon Eire Jr. 4 " "	John Formin 6a
Peter Nois 12 " "	John Whitney 3a
Joseph Taintor 6 H.	Samuel Hosius 3a
John Kingsberry 6 not H.	David Osely 16a not H.
Quac Mixer 6 H.	Chs. Chadwick 3a
Richard Gale 6 not H.	Gregory Taylor 14a
Richard Benjamin 3 H.	Robert Vezzy 8a
Edmond White 8 "	Henry Cuttiss 16a
Thomas Philpott 7 1/2 (no more)	John Winter 6a
Samuel Saltonstall 16 "	Jos. Bemis 12
Henry Saltonstall 300 a farm	John Biggely 6a & 20
Herbert Pelham Esq. 4. not H.	John Lovercum 40a
John Hayward 24 H.	Dea Eph. Child 40a
John Marrett 2a not H.	Samuel Freeman 12a
Robert Daniel 13a	John Stowers 8a
Thomas Brigan 13a not H.	Wm. Hammond 34a
Thomas Andrews 4 1/2 not H.	Michael Barstow 14
Edmond Anger 3a " "	Geo. Parkhurst 12
Robert Keies 3a H.	Chas. Filbrick 4 1/2 H.
Malachi Browniz 4a "	Thos. Arnold 1a
Geo. Woodward 10a "	John Perse 12
Nicholas Busby 6a "	Anthony Puse 10
John Clarse 7a "	Bartholomew Person 6a



## Watertown Land Records

		Homestead		
Barnaby Winder	2a	-	John Knolls	15a not-H
Reuben Amherst	7a	nomine	Jerameel Norton, 38.	" "
Edward Garfield	6a		Nicholas Gray	3. " "
Samuel Garfield	1 1/2 a		John Biscoe	27 " "
John Page	40 a		Gregory Stone	5 ps " "
Wm Page	10		Thos Bayson	6a " "
Wm Knapp Jr	4a		Henry Bright Jr	3 ps " "
Henry Kemball Jr	3a		John Sherman	2 ps " "
Justinian Holden	5a		Isaac Cumming	2 ps " "
Reuben Holden	5a		David Fiske	" "
Simon Ouge	3a not-H.		Thomas Winwell	" "
Thomas Taylor	5a		John Coolidge	" "
Chr. Grant	5a		Charles Nutt	" "
Garrett Church	8a		John Kingsbury	" "
John Stebbin	7a	nomine		Homestead
Wm Hamlett	5a	" "	Emmanuel White	15a
Wm Chatack	1a		Simon Eire sr.	6a
Daniel Smith	6a		Daniel Patrick	3 pieces not-H
Robert Hoxington	6a		Wm Paine	18a
Mr Reuben Saltonstall	1 1/2 a		John Bernard	13a
George Phillips	12a		John Hovey	30
Edward How	20a		John Eddie	16
Robert Fiske	14a		Hugh Mason	3
Wm Jennison	50a		Robert Lockwood	18
Reuben Browne	12a		John Smith, sr	11
Thomas Mearns	not-H		Wm Barsham	28
Simon Stone	not-H		Reuben Woodward	12
Thomas Hastings	14a		Robert Seely	16a + 2u
Edmund Mason	14a		Edward Dikes	41
Robert Tuck	7a		Thomas Bartlett	14
John Batchelor	7a		John Whitney sr.	not-H
Francis Smith	6a	nomine	John Stickling	16a
Brian Pemberton	14a		Edmund Lewis	6a
Abram Browne	10a		Nicholas Knapp	16a
John Brown	13a		Thurston Rainer	16a
Isaac Sterne	12a		James Cutler	8a
			Reuben Kemball	6a
			Thomas Smith	8a
			Thomas Kings	4a
			Benj' Crisp	7a
			Thos Rogers	48
			Henry Goldstone	18
			Samuel Hawkins	10
			John Lawrence	8a



# Watertown Records.

In a grant of Plowlands at Beaver Brook Plains  
 Feb 28. 1636 (36-7) "to all the townsmen  
 then inhabiting, being 106 in number". one  
 acre was given for each person in a family, &  
 one acre for cattle valued at 20<sup>ts</sup> the head.  
 They received from one to 6 or 7 acres each. - and  
 George Phillips, pastor had 40 acres.  
 Names here & not on the following; -

Daniel Patrick 14 a.  
 Nathaniel Baker 5 a  
 John Richardson 3 a  
 Francis Smith 8 a  
 Timothy Hawkins 2 a  
 John Nichols - 4  
 John Warner - 7  
 Wm Gutterieg - 13  
 X Hugh Mason - 3

Names on the following list, <sup>your leaf</sup> and not on prece-  
 ding will be found by comparing.  
 All those on list of 1636, plowland, have their  
 acres, next after the acres of Upland.

continued from preceding Page.

Joseph Mosse 8 a	Homestall	Andrew Ward 10.	no more
Edmund Blois 6 a.		John Goffe - 8 a	
Henry Kimball Sr 6 a		John Waffin & Wappin 12 a	
John Doggett - 15		Edmund James 4 a	
Nathl Bowman 10		Robert Abbot 10 a & 2 p. more	
Ezther Pickrum 8		Wm Gutterieg 5 a	
Edward Lane 7		John Tomson 5 a	
John Ellet. 7		Richard Sawth 5 a	
John Sprunge 2		Daniel Perse 3 a	
Walter Underwood 1		Richard Beers 10	
Thos. Cakebread 4. <sup>cr. &amp; 2 p. more</sup>		Wm Knap Sr 16.	
Lawrence Water 8		John Florman 6	
John Reinolds 5		Chs. Gladwin 3	
Isaac Mixer 6		Gregory Taylor 6	
John Hayward 24		Robert Verry 8	
Nicholas Jacob 13.		Nathanial Foot 16 a & 2 a more	

# Watertown Records.

- 1 John Coolidge 30a-5
- 2 Edmund Sherman 60a-6
- 3 John Tucker 35-3
- 4 Isaac Oliver 30-4
- 5 Robert Vearry 30-4
- 6 Hugh Mason 30-3
- 7 John Stowers 30-2
- 8 Robert Junnion 20-1
- 9 John Vahem 20
- 10 Richard Beers 25-2
- 11 Wm Paine 70-14
- 12 Thomas Hartung 25-2
- 13 John Simson 30-4
- 14 Robert Betts 20-1
- 15 Henry Dengain 20-1
- 16 John Rose 20-3
- 17 John Kaysberry 40-6
- 18 Gregory Stone 40-10
- 19 Brian Pundleton 70-12
- 20 John Brown 30
- 21 John Dwight 30-7
- 22 John Bernard 60-10
- 23 Wm Knop 30-7
- 24 Daniel Perse 25-1
- 25 John Hayward 50-7
- 26 Edmund Lewis 30-5
- 27 George Richardson 25
- 28 James Cutler 25-3
- 29 John Briggs 25-1
- 30 Henry Goldston 60-7
- 31 John Cutting 60-10

- 1 John Eaton 40a-6
- 2 Edward Garfield 30a-7
- 3 John Smith 35-4
- 4 Robert Daniel 35-8
- 5 Edward Goffe 60
- 6 Thomas Mason 20
- 7 Simon Stone 70-14
- 8 Ephraim Child 60-16
- 9 Charles Chedwick 35-3
- 10 Robert Felle 80-24
- 11 Abraham Shaw 70-10
- 12 Samuel Hosier 35-5
- 13 Robert Lockwood 35-6
- 14 Henry Cuttriss 20-1
- 15 Samuel Swaine 60
- 16 John Fermin 60-9
- 17 Nicholas Knop 30-6
- 18 William Basum 30-3
- 19 Robert Tuck 30-5
- 20 John Bachelor 35-6
- 21 John Smith 30-1
- 22 Abram Browne 50
- 23 Wm Bridges 35-5
- 24 Richard Browne 30-9
- 25 Gregory Paylor 35-5
- 26 Thos. Brooks 20-4
- 27 John Gay 35-5
- 28 Geo. Phillips 80-40
- 29 Matthew Hitchcock 20
- 30 Geo. Munroings 30-4

John Goffe, Mr. Savage says, should be John Gosse.



# Watertown Records

149

1 Thomas Arnold 30 ams	1 Simon Eire 60 a. 18
2 Thomas Smith 20-2	2 Roger Willington 20 a. 2
3 Henry Kemball 35-6	3 Wm Baker 25
4 Edward Dikes 30-3	4 Leonard Chester 60
5 Nathaniel Bowman 35-7	5 Wm Hammond 40
6 Edward Lamb 25-3	6 Isaac Cummins 35
7 Thomas Rogers 30-5	7 Philip Tabor 30
8 Benj. Grispe 20-3	8 Richard Sawtle 25-1
9 Martin Underwood 25-2	9 John Page 30-13
10 Lawrence Waters 25-4	10 John Eddy 50-9
11 Emanuel White 25-3	11 John Livermore 25
12 Thomas Maithe 80-30	12 John Doggett 30.6
13 John Spruce 35-6	13 Edmund James 40-5
14 William Swift 40-5	14 Robert Abbot 35
15 Edward How 70-24	15 Isaac Sterne 50.11
16 John Whitney 50-10	16 Thos Filbrick 35-9
17 John Elliot 25-4	17 John Gutteridge 25
18 Thomas Bartlett 30.2	18 John Lawrence 30-3
19 Daniel Mosse 20	19 Francis Onge 30.6
20 Richard Woodward 35-6	20 Henry Bright 30.3
21 John Loveran 80-20	21 Garrett Church 20.2
22 Thomas Parish 20	22 John Tomson 25.2
23 Miles Nutt 25-3	23 Christopher Grant 25.3
24 John Winter 25-3	24 Barnaby Windes 35.6
25 Wm Jennison 60.10	25 John Winkell 25-5
26 Joseph Mosse 25-2	26 John Warrin 60.13
27 John Finch 30-4	27 John Goffe 35-4
28 Wm Palmer 20-1	28 Richard Kimball 50.12
29 Esther Pickram 35-5	29 Thos. (akebree) 50.8
30 Mr Richard Salterton 100-30	

The foregoing grants to 120 persons, "all the then inhabitants," or "to all the townsman then inhabiting" were made July 25—(probably 1637.) Uplands.  
 Feb 28. 1636 (36-7) a grant of plowlands was made to 106 persons—"all the townsman then inhabiting".



42. Watertown Land Records -  
continued from 3 page back

Henry Cattriss <sup>mountains</sup>  
John Winton 6a homestead  
Eph. Child 43a "  
Robt Jennison 6a "  
Wm Hammond 40 "  
Geo Munnings 6 "  
John Simson 12 "  
John Stowers 8a  
Thomas Filbrick 12  
Thomas Arnold 1  
Anthony Perse 6  
Barneby Winder 7  
Edw Garfield 6  
John Page 3  
Chas Grant 3  
Garret Chubb 8  
John Liversum 2  
Simon Stone - 38  
Jermiah Norcross 26  
Nicholas Gay 7  
John Edely 20  
Wm Parve 13  
Simon Eire sr 16  
Wm Parker 6  
Wm Godfree - 6  
Henry Dow 8  
Richard Linton 8  
Thomas Boyson 16  
Ellis Barron 10  
Harry Brightsr 8  
Thomas Brydson 10  
John Brabwok 6  
Wm Perry 3  
John Biscoe 4  
John Benjamin 60

Wm Potter no H.  
Daniel Mosley no H.  
John Cutting " "  
John Perse " "  
John Nicolson " "  
Peter Croes " "  
Henry Thorpe " "  
Charles Biscoe " "  
Thos Ellet " "  
Thos Andrews " "  
Edmond Cuzger " "  
Thomas Thos. Flegg 6a Flegg  
David Fiske 22  
John Coodidge 4  
John Clough  
Joseph Mors 18  
Wm Potter - 6  
Isaac Hart 5  
Richard Wait 6  
Miles Ives 6  
Richard Beech 6  
Geo Bulward 8  
Thos. Wincoll 24  
Wm Hamlett 5  
John Groat 13  
Nicholas Thale 6  
John Flemming 18  
John Knight 8  
Miles Putt 5  
John Treane 12  
John Withneth 18  
Bary Bulward 6  
Robt Sanders on 6  
Oliver Callow 8  
Thos. Philpotts 7  
Joseph Denton 18  
Edmond White 12

# Watutown Land Records Hornestalls.

- Rickard Benjamin --- 200
- Samuel Saltin Stall 16a
- Wm Eaton --- 1a
- Robert Daniel 13
- Wm Woolcock, 3a.
- Malachi Browning <sup>no more</sup> 4a
- Geo. Woodman 10
- John Clarse or Clayse } 7a
- Edward Case 9
- Roger Willington 14
- Winster Woolcott 8
- John White 7
- Wm Clarke 5 & more
- John Prescott 3a
- Rickard Beers 6
- John Sherman 18.
- John Biggelye 6
- Henry Felch ....
- Joseph Bemis 12
- Samuel Freeman 21
- Geo Parkhurst sen 12
- Thomas Taylor 5
- Michael Berstow 14
- Rickard Clumber 7
- John Stebbin 7 [to Mr. London?]
- Donnell Smith 6
- Wm Chattruck 1
- Tim Wheel 7
- Justinian Holder 5

William Shattuck of Watutown died Aug 14. 1672  
 aged 50. Inv. 444 £. Wife Susanna  
 sons John, Philip, William, Benjamin, Samuel and  
 5 daughters.  
 (Samuel Shattuck 179)

Watutown Records of  
 Burths, Deaths & Marriages begin 1630.  
 John Pickaram, husband of Esther, buried 10-10. 1630. age 50  
 Scarcely any records for 1630. 31. 32. & 33.  
 and but few in 1634 & 35. Increase far after  
 1636.

Ordinary Court was in 1648 to have all  
 recorded. -

No records of those who had removed  
 to Wethersfield, &c

John Bigelow & Mary Worin married 30. 8. 1642

John Clary & Sarah Gaddett. " 5. 12. 1643

Wm Shattock resided here 1645. children born

John Wiley " " " "

William Clark " " " "

George Adams " " " "

Joseph Tarentu " " " " & 1654. 1663

Thomas Flegg " " " "

Garrett Church " " " "

Nathaniel Preadaway " " 1646

Joshua Stubbs " " " "

Thomas Broughton; Elizabeth born of Th. & Mary B. '45

Thomas Andrews — 1641

Thomas Carter — 1640. Samuel born 1640

George Bullard — 1639

Richard Beech — 1639

Tim. Hawkins — 1639

Richard Amblor — 1639 & Sarah. Sarah born 39

John Wiley — 1645

John Barnard <sup>Thomas John</sup> died 23-4. 1646. Roger Porter died 3. 2. 54

John Benjamin " 14. 4. 1645 Em. Thos. Barthell " Apr 26. 54

Thomas King sr. burd. 3. 10. 1644 Mr. Robert Hecke. Feb. 1. 60

James Hubbard " 26. 11. 1638

Thomas Cooper " 20. 4. 1637. age 80.

Nicholas Guy died July 6. 1649

Susan Hastings wife of Thos. " 20. 11. 1650



# Watertown Records.

115

- 1 John Bigelow born 27.8.1643. of John & Mary.
- Joseph Gutterig ... 29.7.1639. of Wm & Margaret
- Jeremy Gutterig ... 6.1.1637.
- 2 Jonathan Bigelow " 11.10.1646
- Sarah Clary " 4.8.1647 John & Sarah
- 3 Mary Bigelow " Dec 14. 1648 (
- Gertrude Clary 7-7. 1650 [From Barry
- 4 Dean Bigelow Dec 1. 1650 & Samuel, Oct 28 1653
- 5 Joshua Bigelow Nov 5. 1655 Martha April 1. 1662
- 6 Elizabeth Bigelow Jun 18. 1657 Abigail Feb 4 1663-4
- 7 Sarah Bigelow Sept 29. 1659 Hannah born Dec 1855
- John Perry & Sarah Clary married Dec. 13. 1667. Mary es. 12 born.
- Daniel Allen 1660 Richard Child 1663 mar
- Nicholas Cady - 1659 Ephraim born 1664
- Wm Tarball. 1658 John & Child. 1669 m
- Richard Stratton 1658
- John Cheney 1657
- James Hubbard here 1638
- John & Loyse " 1638. child born
- Nathaniel Bowman 1638
- Samuel Thatcher. 1645
- Anthony Beers. 1647
- Hugh Clark 1647
- Whit Barsham 1648
- Archibald Person 1648
- James Pendleton 1650
- William Bond 1650
- Thomas Hastings married Margaret Cheney April 1654.
- Samuel Freeman & Hannah Slocum. " Dec 25. 1650
- Thomas Hastings son of Thos. & Margaret born July 1. 1652
- John Hastings " of " " March 1. 1653.
- Joseph Hastings of " " Sept 12 1657
- Benjamin Hastings " " " Aug 9. 1657.
- Nathaniel Hastings " " " 25-7. 1661
- Hepribah Hastings " " " Jan 31. 1663

Thomas Hastings wife Susan came over in 1634. & a 29. Dec 34.

Lucerners, Barnards &c continued in W.

## Watertown.

Oct. 3. 1846. I rode out to Newton Corner (Angier corner) by the Rail Road (Peninnah, who had come from Maine the day after I came to Boston, started for Northampton in the same car.) I then walked about half a mile north & came to Charles River and Watertown village. A Doct. Richardson went with me to the Town Clerk's office, where I remained till after one o'clock P.M. I then examined the village, ascended a hill a little north of it and about 3 started on foot for Boston on the old road; when I had gone  $\frac{1}{2}$  or 2 miles I turned south on the Brighton road, and then across lots S.W. to the bank of the upland, a little below the U.S. Arsenal, at no great distance from Charles River. I then went N.E. across fields & hills to another road & followed that till I came about south of the S.W. corner of Mount Auburn; the river & valley was south of me at no great distance. I here went north across lots about 80 or 100 rods to the S.W. corner of Mount Auburn, & got through their high fence by a place where a picket or post was broken. I wandered about this cemetery some time, & came out on the north side at the gate a little before sunset. Then walked through Cambridge & Cambridgeport to Boston & home. Travelled today 9 or 10 miles.

Charles River is navigable to Watertown village for flat bottomed boats, & perhaps others, when the tide is up, and lumber, &c. is brought up. Against the village are falls or rapids, but no great descent; here is a dam which directs the water into a narrow passage, but does not stop it, and some mechanical or manufacturing works are carried on here, but not on a large scale. The pond extends back a good distance. The real Falls are  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile above the village, where is a Cotton Factory, &c.



Watutown. Oct. 3. 1846.

49

The river valley is nowhere very wide in Watutown where I saw it - there cannot be a great extent of meadow or salt marsh, but - there are narrow flats on the river - between the village & falls is a considerable opening. The township is uneven & hilly, and these highlands often come near the river, on both sides, & sometimes retreat. The vallies between these rounded hills seem to be good land, and the hills are not the poorest. The soil is generally and pebbly, and the stones are granitic, and a blueish slaty stone. The land is not so ledgy & rocky as in some other towns, & the soil not so poor. By the "Vallies" I mean upland vallies and not the low vallies on the river. Watertown like all other places round here, is increasing, and has a newish aspect; shows but few old buildings, and but little poverty. It is a good town for fruits, and has many fine orchards, and some old ones. Hills of some height show themselves at the West, N. W. & North and lower ones in other directions - the highest are west. These more distant hills are partly clear and partly wooded, and show many places of dull red, apparently soft maples, &c. A village is west, & round north between W. and the hills, & some good farms. The fences in W. are almost all of stone - rounded granite stones, but some near houses of the blueish stones. East of the present village, 100 rods or more is a burying ground, not very old, and the old meeting house used to stand near here. Where Brighton road & another road turn southward perhaps  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile East of the Village is the first & burying yard, or the oldest. Why it was here I do not understand. Was the first settlement in this vicinity? This yard is nearly north of the U. S. arsenal, and perhaps  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile N. of the river & valley. and seems not more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile or  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile from Mount Auburn road line. It is where the Brighton road & another turn off one S. & one S. E.



Watertown, Oct 3, 1846.

## Trees & Shrubs.

The hill west of the village is partly covered with white & other oaks; and especially with Walnuts both Shagbark, & pignut. The <sup>shagbarks</sup> ~~shagbarks~~ however have not much shaggy bark, but the nut has a thick pericarp. Several beech trees are on the hill; some ash; and elsewhere are wild cherry, white birch. On the river are Elms, Button wood, willow. — Barberry, Hare, Thornbush with wedge leaves & round fruit, Golden Rod, asters, baptisia, &c grow in W. Ragweed was plenty, some field of hogweed, but very little pigweed any where. Some burdock, nettles, &c Jays & squirrels were on the hill & grasshoppers. Very few evergreens to be seen, & no chestnuts.

Shedule Trees are Elm, Hack cherry, firs, Bass Ash, Mountain Ash, Thuja, a few saplings

Blueflower with dandelion leaf is there; autumn Hawkweed. On the Boston Road east of village are many Swamp White Oaks, a few cedars, old oaks, Canada Thistle, Decurrent Thistle, Shagbarks, Mayweed Eglantine, Pansy, late Fleabane, & some good land. The Eastern part of Watertown, about the Arsenal, the old burying yard, on Brighton road, &c. has a great abundance of red cedar, & yellow pines and also white oaks & walnuts. No white pine. The land is sandy & light.

Pond dogwood with its round seed balls is abundant in a marsh near S.W. corner of Mt. Auburn.

Shad & other Fish are still caught in great quantities below the Dam at the village. I did not learn that they were caught at the Falls 1/2 mile higher.

[Some nests in Watertown, W. & N. of Watertown, are respectively 470, 570 and 670 feet high. Wilson's N. B. of Watertown, 1833, p. 86.

Mount Auburn, Oct 3. 1846.

The Southern part where I entered, is the highest part, but there are eminences & low valleys & mud holes in several places.

The native trees in this cemetery are

1. Oaks, white & 2 or 3 other kinds - some large and tall - these make the greater show, if not the most numerous.
2. Walnuts are next to the oaks - seem to be mostly vigorous - are thrifty.
3. Red cedars are very plenty in places - are not everywhere.
4. Ironwood with its brown hop-like fruit hanging down, ~~is~~ - abundant in many places - some 9 to 11 or 12 inches in diameter and of good height.
5. Yellow Pine, plenty in places, especially at east & west ends.
6. White Pine - not in all parts & not very plenty.
7. White Birch, is scattered about - generally small and cleftoid. A few larger ones.

There are a few native trees of other kinds; I saw 8 or 10 small chestnut trees and one chestnut 18 inches in diameter; a few wild cherry trees; several fine thrifty beech trees in one place and large & tall: Willow on low ground; one or two Button balls; 1 great look Poplar almost dead; a few white poplars; many sumacs; barberries. Locusts (Robinia) were growing among forest trees as if they planted themselves there. I know not. Observed a few maples - perhaps were transplanted one hemlock - perhaps transplanted.

Golden Rods, asters, lespedera, tall sunflowers, Baptisia, blue flowers, tall grass &c. were there. Red & striped squirrels were plenty; some birds. Many trees of various kinds have been set out. Also many flowers sown. Red & white Petunias were most plenty - dahlias &c. A chapel building. Some heavenly blue & yellowish but no bright colors. No signs of frost.



Cambridge Oct 3. 1846.

I only passed through it, after sunset.

Shade Trees - an elm, horse chestnut;  
 Misc 9  
 276 evergreens as fir, hackmatack, white pine.  
 Locust, ash, mourning willow & other willows,  
 Button wood, lilac, bass, Silver Poplar  
 Large balsam of Gilead, a few maples.

Lombardy Poplars. Some are seen in Cambridge, Boston, &c.  
 Mountain Ash.

I came from Mt Auburn to Cambridge on the South road, which crosses the Salt Marsh & goes near Charles River. This marsh extends back or west of the colleges, &c. & a bend of Charles river is nearly west of the colleges, or a little South of W. The North road goes north of this Marsh, and is full of buildings. The South road is naked.

Fences of chestnut posts & rails are still seen, in Cambridge - more than I have noticed elsewhere. Cambridge has a pretty good soil - not so rough, stony & pebbly as other towns about here. Soil is hard enough for good roads. Cedar Posts are much used for round posts.

Cambridge Salt Marsh is much the most extensive South of Charles River, so far as I could see. It is very broad S. and S.W. of the Village. It seems to grow narrower a mile or so S.W. of colleges, & the river valley extends along up by the side of Brighton to Watertown line & the Arsenal, gradually narrowing. The valley is narrow above the Arsenal in general, & probably in places below it.



# Plymouth, &c

57.

Oct 6. Tuesday, 1846. I took the cars for Plymouth at 8 A.M. and arrived there in about 2 hours or  $2\frac{1}{4}$ . The Rail road depots on this route are as follows: -

1. Dorchester, 4 miles from B.
2. Neponset 5  $\frac{1}{2}$  " " B
3. Quincy - 8 " " "
4. North Braintree 10  $\frac{1}{2}$  " " "
5. South Braintree 11  $\frac{1}{2}$  " " "
6. South Weymouth 15 " " "
7. North Abington 18 " " "
8. Abington - 19  $\frac{1}{4}$  " " "
9. South Abington 21 " " "
10. North Hanson 23  $\frac{3}{4}$  " " "
11. South Hanson. 24  $\frac{3}{4}$  " " "
12. Halifax - 28 " " "
13. Plumpton - 30 " " "
14. Kingston - 33  $\frac{1}{2}$  " " "
15. Plymouth 37  $\frac{1}{2}$  " " "

The rail road passes through Dorchester east of the old settlements, near salt water or over salt marshes. Harrison Square, recently built up, east of a creek of salt water, and Commercial Point, farther S.E. are east of the rail road; also Savin Hill, farther north.

The road crosses the Neponset a little before the old road, each bridge is near 30 rods long. The Neponset is here a large stream when the tide is in, & vessels go through both bridges, & up the river some distance. The quarrying of granite in Quincy are in the western part and the stone is loaded into vessels on Neponset river, or is carted to Boston. Extensive salt marshes border the Neponset extending west, S.W. S. & bending round to the east, so that both roads cross the marsh a second time, or two eastern ends of it are crossed, after passing over highland, South of Neponset River. Neponset Village on the Dorchester side is extensive. Vessels bring lumber, coal

## Route to Plymouth.

From Newponset to Quincy Village, the rail road and old road are in sight of each other. The land is various, but some of it made rich and good. Some fine green fields and green slopes. Yet the soil is hard, and the subsoil gravel & pebbles to a great extent. The hills & valleys in the northern parts of the town are smooth generally; other parts are more rough. A hill of granite ledges rises up west of the village, covered with cedars, &c. The village has a long N. & S. street, thickly settled, & other streets also. The Epis. church is near the S. end, & J. R. Adams house near the N. end. This house is an old fashioned ~~life~~ <sup>Cambridge</sup> roofed house, & one or two parts extend back of it, of the same fashioned roof. There are 3 or 4 churches in Q. besides the Epis. A long point extends down to the sea, and near the end of this point is a round hill. (Mr. Wollaston?) Houses <sup>are</sup> built towards the point. The point has Weymouth river on S. E. side & a creek sets up far inland, where vessels come up & load with granite, when tide is up. At N. end of Quincy Street Milton Hills are S. W. In Quincy near Dorchester are Salt works near a rocky ridge, & 3 wind mills are seen in motion, to pump up the salt water, it is said. Dorchester and Quincy have very little unglazed land very little wood. Quincy has more than D.

Braintree has a better soil than any town south of it. It is rather rough, uneven, stony, but withal, has some good soil & farms, and firestone fences 4½ feet high. North Braintree is better than South B. and after leaving S. B. the land is poor enough. Even in Braintree, they live by shoemaking, &c. Not much ploughed land in Braintree or Quincy but some; and some good mowing & pasturing, & some poor. Villages & meeting houses at both N. & S. Braintree.



South Weymouth Depot has no village near. The real S. Weymouth is 2 miles N.E. There are a few scattered houses - and a steep is seen E. Rough farms and small houses. Stone walls. Land rather level. Some grass that is green & good. Bushes plenty.

Abington has a few houses about each depot (3) but no village is seen - a poor country mostly. Land more moist and level than some towns; stony generally stone fences, but North Abington is more light & dry, with rail fences of white cedar and walls of small stones. A few decent farms seen in A. and but a few. But little ploughing! No high hills to be seen along here, no seeing out. Hard soil in N.A.

Hanson is much like Abington - only a few houses in sight - land level & moist. A brook is crossed in Hanson but brooks are not plenty. Stone fences in places, and many of cedar posts & rails - 3, 4 or 5 rails - very few of 5 rails. I found a pile of white cedar rails. No seeing out - the view is confined. Houses in this region are generally small, one story, but some of two stories are seen in A. & H. - very few.

Halifax seems an oak & pine plain, rather sandy. But few buildings seen - some houses shingled on the sides with white cedar shingles, and in the towns south of Halifax including Plymouth some houses are shingled on the sides. Land uneven, but no hills. Lean land. Some cedar fences of only 3 rails.

Plimpton - not much to be seen. No village. Light land. Small houses, shingled on sides mostly. A stream. Some small corn & small pumpkins. Land mostly uneven from Plimpton to Kingston. Some 4 rail cedar fences, some of smalls. Can see even plain.

Kingston. Here is a village with some good houses. Here is a river, where the tide sets up, and vessels come up with lumber, &c. Wharves. Some Marsh on the river. Ocean or bay appears Eastward & S.E. in S. part of Kingston. Some decent farms. Fences stone, or cedar posts & rails. Many shingled buildings. Stone fences mostly disappear North of Kingston. Fences in N. of cedar posts & rails join to Plymouth mostly. Some salt marsh between K. & Plymouth. Road near the water some miles. Lean & uneven land from K. to P. or few stone.



Plymouth is a long town, 18 miles or so, & half as wide, and seven eighths of it still covered with what they call woods, but I saw nothing that would be considered wood-land in Hampshire. It is covered with small trees, brush & shrubs. They cut small trees for wood all along in this region and I saw many piles of square cut-sticks, as large as my arm or a little larger. There is doubtless some larger timber in more remote parts of the town. The clearings & houses are along by the harbor or bay; back near the large ponds; at Monasquet Ponds towards Sandwich, and some elsewhere. All about Plymouth village and far S. or S.W. of it, & N. or N.W. of it, the land is a succession of hills & short ridges, generally round & smooth to the tops, & covered with grass & herbage, and a few clumps of trees, & places of bushes, & some single trees. These hills are rather gravelly & pebbly; there are no bare spots, no blowing sand; they resemble some lands in Northampton, Westhampton, &c. Between them are valleys narrow or of some width, running in every direction as the hills do; and in these valleys are some spots of cultivated for gardens, mowing, or orchards, but 9-10ths or 12-20ths of all these hills and valleys are in large pastures, fenced with white cedar posts and rails, where a few cows feed. They are lean pastures at best, but not poorer than some of a similar appearance in Hampshire; they are free from rocks, generally, & stones of any size. They inform me that the whole town is composed of similar hills & valleys, with a few exceptions. These valleys make ponds in great number of which many have no outlets. There are over 100 in the town, I believe.

Agawam river runs S. from Halfway Pond. Wankanguogh river is on west bound of Plymouth. Eel River comes from Ponds, the largest called Great South Pond. Runs E. and then N. into the harbor at South end. Has manufactures upon it.

# Plymouth - continued

55

The Town Brook comes from Billington sea, a large pond, runs easterly through the valley between the hills, & in its natural state must have come down roaring & foaming. When the water was high, there are 2 or 3 dars across it in the village or a little above it, and more near the pond.

S.E. of Plymouth, beyond Eel River & the plain S.E. of it is a long hill or ridge of land, running N. & S. called Monamet Hills, mostly covered with trees - the highest land in P. I believe, yet not over 250 feet probably, or 280 - possibly 300. Beyond it are ponds and the village called Monamet Ponds. At the N. end of these hills the coast runs easterly some distance, then turns & goes southerly as far as Plymouth goes (on map.) The S.E. corner of Plymouth is a bluff 181 feet high.

Plymouth Beach joins the main land south of Eel River, or near 3 miles S.E. of the village & runs northerly some miles, clear by the village. It is a sand bank or nothing else, covered with some kind of grass, perhaps beach grass, (they so called it) and some other herbs grow there. It has no tree nor shrub, but looks green. The waves beat upon the eastern side continually and when the wind is easterly they break upon the beach & make a great roaring, which is very distinct in the village. The waves come towards the shore, the lower part is checked by the sandy beach, & the upper part pitches forward over the lower part & breaks in pieces, & becomes white foamy. Then white, waving waves I could see & hear all along the beach, and some among breakers N.E. of the beach. Sea seems to make inroads upon the beach near S. end, & upon main land below, which shows whitish sandy cliffs. There is a village near S. end of the harbor & some ship building and there is decent land, & some good small farms near here. They manure with seaweed which is collected on the beach. Eel River Meeting House is a little S.W. of the beach or South end of harbor, & a small village is there.



Pilgrims Rock has been abused. A wharf has been built over it, & it is now at least 4 rods from the water, & all the travelling is over or near it, upon the wharf. It is seen only by removing the sand that is on the top of it, a few inches deep.

Pilgrims Hall, has in front a large piece of the Rock, enclosed by an iron fence. The objects within the Hall are rather meagre; that is there are but few of real relics of the pilgrims or of the Indians. Eldon Brewster's chair, Governor Carver's chair, &c. There is a China of mug said to have been brought over in the Mayflower; this may be doubted.

Sargeant's Picture of the first interview between the Pilgrims & Samoset, is there. There is one Indian, & men women & children around him as Caww, Winslow, Brewster, Standish, &c & their families. The English have a very military appearance. They have soldiers caps on, or perhaps helmets, and muskets, and halberds & colors. Some have common wooden caps. Standish has a low crown hat & feathers. The men are all whiskered on the chin and upper lip, much as some now are. They have doublets or short coats (no long coats) & some have cloaks. They have short breeches, long stockings, and some have shoes, & others clouting boots. Their bands are like a broad shirt collar turned over. Women have hoods on the head, also the girls, & women dress not much seen. The painter did not know what their dress was, & only guessed at it.

The main village is east of the first hills that rise west of the harbor, & runs up some on the side of the hills, & the valleys between them. The main hill west of the village is covered with graves and grave stones, but I could find none older than 1730. The stones are slate & easily fall to pieces. There are some marble stones. The view at sea is fine from this hill; other hills N.W. - W. S.W. &c



## Plymouth Continued.

57

I ascended & descended among the hills near  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile west of village, crossing the town brook; then pursued a S. E. course over similar hills & vales towards the Steeple of Eel River M. house; but turned more east finally, & crossed Eel river at the South end of the harbor, and viewed the Beach some distance; then came out & went westward, some distance, till I came to the road from Plymouth to Eel River, Sandwich, &c. & followed it up to the village, & to the extreme north end of the village, where is the depot and the S. & N. set public House where I staid over night - quite tired.

Plymouth village has nothing remarkable in its appearance. Has many good houses, & many not so good. No one would suspect that it was the oldest place in the county. Nothing very old about it. Not a few houses are shingled on the sides in the village & above & below it, but the greater part are clapboarded. No signs of poverty. How people live, I know not. Many by the sea, many by manufacturing operations, & a few by the land in part, &c. There is a little Marsh south of the village and some north towards Kingstown. Otherwise, only a few small spots of grass for mowing among the hills. There is some better land towards Eel river, 2 or 3 miles from the village, as I have before remarked. The early settlers must have gone some distance for hay, and for arable land also, unless they cultivated the hills & vales around them. The land is good for woods all the way from Boston to Plymouth - so stony, pebbly & gravelly as to form a hard road, except marshes, &c. Plymouth roads are not sandy - that is, not deep sand, but are good hard roads; seem more sandy beyond Eel River & towards Sandwich.

A few decent farms in north part of Plymouth - very few. Seapolds to Clu fish near Rail Road Depot.

38 Plymouth - continued.

Plymouth shows no green woods near the village, but all the hills around have been cleared, & probably worn out by ploughing. Yet they are greenish, are not quite desolate and show a few trees scattered about small, & shrubs. No red cedars, are seen here except a few small ones springing up. Some hills farther south are almost covered with whortleberry bushes which are now turned of a reddish color.

Shade Trees, shrubs & flowers are plenty in the village, & some fruit trees. Flowers are cultivated in gardens, dooryards & spots in abundance.

more  
of 270

The Shade Trees are Elm, Horse chestnut, Evergreen, Ash, Balsam of Gilead, maple, ash, Catalpa, lilac, bass, Sumac, Smoke tree, Silver poplar, Matrimony Vine, Virgin's Bower, Ampelopsis, &c.

Bayberry

On the Hills & Valleys west & South west of village I found places where grow rose bushes, wild cherry, Prinos or False Alder, with red berries; a few small Beech trees; Celtoid white birch; oaks, some of decent size but not tall; alder; piperidge with obovate wedge leaves; a few small red cedars; Pond dogwood or something similar Bushes full of small white berries; a few witch-hazels among oaks; thornbush, Briers, Sweet fern.

Herbaceous plants, &c. on hills &c. Baptisia tinctoria is very plenty; white Daisy or oxeye; whortle bushes Ampelopsis, Golden rod & aster; Thomy Jacob's ladder.\* white clover & common grasses; This is very common leaves subcordate, stems thorny, full of tender red clusters of dark berries. Torred - very few & makes. Everlasting. No mullain. Ragweed, Pennweed or like it. Strawberry or Pokeberry a few; Lysipseura; Liatris my little barberry; Blue Curls many on some hills; a sort of high grass, common in Hampshire. Rabbit foot clover; Autumnal Hawkweed, not plenty.

\* This is Samolax rotundifolia.



## Plymouth - continued.

59

Near the water on good land, I found Golden Rod of a rich kind - not seen in Hampshire perhaps. The blue flower with Dandelion leaf so common about Boston; has about 20 rays square at ends & notched, stem rough & hairy. Variation in leaves some pinnatifid, some only lobed a little; upper ones lanceolate & clasping.

Buttercups, Plantain, Burdock, Dock, fireweed, Wild parsnip, Late Hellebore, Iris, Clit Burr, Mullein, Scabish, Water Honeysuckle,

Among the hills were small pieces of corn & potatoes and pumpkins.

Grasshoppers, Crickets & yellow butterflies as at N.H. Some Robins, bluebirds, &c.

Hills all fenced in large pastures with white cedar posts & rails - some small enclosures. No stones for fences in Plymouth, but now & then a small boulder. Much pasturing but all lean.

Plymouth Beach has on it beach grass as they call it in all places where corn & potatoes do not come: Golden Rod that grows on main land near water; a plant with pinnate leaves, may be a beach pea; 2 or 3 other kinds unknown to me.

Manomet Hills appeared to me reddish or brownish in many places; some said the Oaks there had turned reddish, & I saw one branch that was red. But I noticed no red leaves on the oaks farther north. Oak & pines probably grow on those hills.

Red leaves - Whortleberry bushes, Sumacs, ampelopsis, piperidge showed reddish leaves in Plymouth and elsewhere. Also red maples, but I saw none of these or very few in P.

All pebbles & stones of every size are granitic in P. so far as I observed.

The Harbor, when the tide was out was a vast field of mud - water almost all gone - and so up towards Duxbury & all about.



## Route to Plymouth.

[See Settlements, Mass. 3, 267.  
Kingston 3, 166. other towns, &c.]

## Timber or Trees in Old Colony.

Leaving out Dorchester, Quincy and Braintree at this end, and Plymouth at the other, there remain from 20 to 23 miles (including north end of Plymouth) which is, and always was, lean and unproductive land, except a few spots. A good deal of this, or most of it, is now unchained land, with young trees & bushes, but there is not an acre of timbered land from Boston to Plymouth that is visible. I know not what Milton Hills have. The timber may have been originally large, but it has been cut over. I know not how many times, since the country was settled, and only staddles or small trees remain, and on many lands, mere bushes & brambles. Here and there is a spreading oak or elm but not tall. White Pines are the tallest trees now growing, & probably grow the fastest. The white cedars in some moist places are thrifty. Red maples are the most common on low lands. Red cedars grow on all rocky eminences, and are scattered about on other hard, sterile soils. Of the trees now growing: -

- 1 Oaks are the most numerous. Various sorts.
- 2 White pines cover the most land next to oaks.
- 3 White Birch - are more numerous than W. pines but cover less ground.
- 4 Red maples - many, but small.
- 5 White Cedar - only in certain places.
- 6 Red cedar, in open ground.
- 7 yellow pines. Not abundant.
- Walnut, Ash, Button wood, wild cherry, Elms, Poplar, &c. grow mostly in open land and are not plenty.

# Trees in the Old Colony.

Oak is found in all the towns.

White Cedar was in South Braintree, or at least in South Weymouth, Abington & Hanson, not noticed South of Hanson. It grows up very thick in some places, the bodies but a few inches apart, and slender. In some places it is larger, but inclines up much more than red cedar. Some are quite tall.

White pines are in nearly all the towns, or all, most plenty in Abington & Hanson.

Yellow Pine - is in most of the towns, but no great number any where.

White Birch are in all the towns.

Red maples

Red Cedar, in nearly all the towns, or all. Walnuts, ash, buttonwood wild cherry, elm, piperidge, alder, ampelopsis, whortle, sumac are found scattered out, not in woods wholly but often in open land. Not numerous.

A few Milleins are seen on the road, but these are scarce; and so are Thistles. A few Pokeberries & but a few. Golden Rods and Astors are every where.

Apple trees are generally small & stunted. But in some good lands they are larger.

Fences, Trees, Houses, everything has a diminution aspect; but not more than in some large tracts on the Rail Road to Springfield perhaps.

Rail Road Sleepers or ties were of white cedar red cedar, & many of Chesnut. These chesnut ties were brought from New Hampshire.

White cedars, I judge from some timber land, are still found 18 inches in diameter, but not on this route. This timber is used for posts, rails, planks, pickets, stakes, small timber in buildings, poles, &c. &c.



## Braintree, &amp;c.

When I returned from Plymouth, I left the Rail Road at North Braintree, and walked 2 miles to the Harbor, on the river between Weymouth & Braintree, and between Weymouth and Quincy. Vessels come up to this landing and village; It is the port of Weymouth & Braintree. I then climbed up the rocky hills east of the village and went some distance S. E. & E. between 2 roads running eastward to Hingham, &c. following the south road some, turned into a road running south, and then recrossed the rocky hills of cedars, & westerly to the Plymouth Turnpike and still farther west to a road leading from the harbor to South Weymouth. Followed this road back to the village, where I started, having gone round 3 miles or more, all in Weymouth. I then took the Plymouth Turnpike (Turnpike from Boston to Plymouth), crossed the river on a bridge which has a draw, and followed this road up to Quincy village, and on to Neponset and Dorchester. In D. turned east to the Depot,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile or so S. E. of old parish meeting house, and rode in the cars 4 miles to Boston. I travelled on foot about 12 miles to day, in order to see the world.

Came across a Mr. Allen in N. Braintree who was ~~very~~ very communicative. and walked with me half a mile. He maintained that the true Sarsin grew in N. Braintree, a spreading bush like juniper. It may be. He said the autumnal Indian weed grew there 60 years ago. mentioned seeing Independence on a high hill about 1786 - first time in Quaker



On the road from N. Braintree to Weymouth. Landing a large brook runs along at no great distance from the road, with some dams & machinery, and at the landing a small brook comes from S.E. into it. The tide sets up the first mentioned brook near half the way to N. Braintree, & it becomes a big & deep stream some distance above the landing, and below the landing it is a wide river or creek, going E. & then easterly & then easterly round the north point of Weymouth into the sea; and having N. Braintree, and next Quincy Point N.W. and N.

On this road in Braintree I found pretty good land. Fences & houses.

Shade Trees were Button Wood, Elm, Lombardy Poplar, balsam of Gilead, large Mulberries, &c.

Trees in fields and by fences were B. Wood, Elm, Walnut, ash, piperidge, red maple, willow, Red Cedar, some Shagbarks, Oak, & w. pine

Plants - Barberries, Prinos with red berries, elder, Hardhack, purple Thoroughwort, picknell weed, Rose bushes, Solomon's seal, Mayweed, Meadow Rue, Wildsunflower, Ragweed, Jacob's ladder, tansy

There is a thick settled village at the landing partly in Braintree but the greater part in Weymouth, divided by a little brook. There is a meeting house in each town. At this landing are immense piles of boards, & other eastern lumber, which are carried into the towns, W.S. and S.W. even to Taunton. Great piles of Coal are here also. One man sold 2000 tons last winter. S.E. and East of this village arise rocky eminences some an almost perpendicular rock, and the same height gradually ascending & falling, extend for east - all rocky for 1/2 a mile or more, and then higher & smoother. The highest land seen towards Bingham is smooth & clear.

Jays, Robins & Chickadees in the woods with granary

## Weymouth &amp;c

On the rocky Highlands of Weymouth I found an abundance of Red Cedars, some 12 inches diameter & 30 feet high. These extend far & wide. Button Woods, (strange to tell) were common on the same rocky Highlands where the land had been cleared - growing among cedars &c. A few yellow pines, white pines more, Oaks, walnuts, Ash, paper birch, wild cherry, Toadflax in blossom at foot of ledge; hawberries, Bush with a black berry, same as at Roxbury; <sup>Bayberry</sup> Bush with clusters of white berries, same as at Plymouth, leaves like whortleberry, berries sessile, and of a mealy dry substance; Golden Rod, Aster; Narrow leaved Plantain covers acres of the hilly land, & of flats on lower ground; mowings are full of it; Autumnal Hawkweed; Baptisia Red maple, Shagbark, whortles, Sumac, Swamp White Oaks grow by road on high hard land; Jacobs ladder, leaf short acuminate and subcordate; Samac with winged ribs, & the hairy S. one hemlock tree; black birch; Clethra, Some brakes, not many; white bush; Sweet fern Milkweed, yarrow.

On these highlands in Weymouth, Milton Hills appear W. or S. W. - extending far N. & S. The N. E. end of Weymouth seems encompassed on 2 sides by creek & sea; the land towards the point is rather low, smooth, & mostly destitute of trees; several houses there to be seen. Quincy Point N. or N. W. of this, is also low level land, with a round hill near the end. [Were not these towns first settled on these points? They live by Shoemaking in Weymouth (not at the lumbering probably) as in Braintree. A village south of where I went, said to live in same manner. Buy at once - every thing. Get milk & some butter from Cows. Below coal much. Oakwood is \$6. to 6.50 a cord.



# Road to Quincy.

This road is part of the old Turnpike from Boston to Plymouth, though it is south & crosses the river a little above the village at the landing, or above the principal landing. The direction to Quincy is Northwesterly, 3 miles, part in Braintree & part in Quincy.

Observed some Wild Geese in a tame state just west of the bridge - brownish color, a little green on neck & top of head black; under wings, the belly & a little on rump nearly white.

After crossing the bridge, gradually rose a long hill & continued to rise gradually some time. The top of this hill was S. W. of me, a fine, slightly eminence in Braintree, where Mr. Allen died & Independence was first celebrated in Braintree and old President Adams attended, about 60 years ago; toasts were drunk &c.

Stone here are not all granite, but many flattened blue stones in ledges & scattered about.

A creek sets up from river to this road, another S. W. after some descent in the road, Granite was piled up by the water and two long shops resounded with the noise of stone hammers. Vessels come up here when tide is in & carry off the granite. This is not the place in Quincy that is famous for granite, I suppose this creek may be in Quincy & perhaps in Braintree.

Trees on this road - Red cedars abundant, Button ball, Spreading oaks, yellow & white pine, Red maple, Pond dogwood some ~~small~~ <sup>large</sup> - Hophornbeam, white birch, alder, ash, bass, arrowwood. Hemlocks, I found by side of this road, in Quincy I believe, many hemlocks, both on rocks and in smooth or sand - first I have seen in this region, except one in Weymouth. Red cedars, yellow pine & hemlocks grew near each other.

Poison ivy, Ampelopsis, Celastrus, Hairy Simula. Cand. at night, Sassafras, Rose bush, Clematis, Salix, fireweed, Grape vine, Aster solidago.



66 Quincy, &c.

Before reaching Quincy Village, I passed many small houses among the rocks and cedars, which must belong to stonecutters or other mechanics.

Next came Quincy Village, large & populous, maintained, I know not how. A brook runs a little north of Village. Here are some seats with large old trees, &c. Some huge willows.

Clifton Hills are seen S. & N. in the village, or near it at N. end. Water of sea E. Hill at Quincy Point, Islands, &c. seen E. & N.E.

Land becomes rolling in coming toward Neponset, - not so poor as some but not rich at all; fences mostly white cedar posts & rails; some stone walls. 3 windmills, some rocky eminences near sea, E.

Came to great Salt Marsh that extends easterly from Neponset river marshes; then a piece of upland, then a piece of marsh; next a piece of upland with several houses; then marsh & Neponset River.

Quincy seems to come to Neponset river or valley. Squantum, which projects out northward from Quincy and runs northerly for some miles, eastward of Dorchester, belongs to Dorchester. It has some low lands & some rocky eminences. Trees are nearly all gone, as they are from all the islands.

From Quincy to Neponset an red cedars, oaks, red maples, white birches, yellow birch, elm, alder, button ball, thornbush & out.

Quincy has a hard soil, but some - some green fields & hay, orchards, &c. Braintree seems quite as good as most of Quincy, at least North B. but is rough & uneven. Seems pretty good for fruit. Braintree is mostly mowing and pasturing, but a few fields of corn.

Not much ploughing in all this region. Some carrots in Braintree.

## Braithree &amp;c

Fall River Rail Road unites with Clony  
R.R. at South Braintree - not yet completed.  
Cars run part of the way.

Trees in S. Braintree are similar to those in N. B.  
- Red cedar, oak, walnut, Buttonball, red maple,  
oak, a few or many; birch, wild cherry, rippled,  
yellow pine on South side a few & a few white cedar  
on B. or Weymouth. Stonewalls for fences. Stings.  
Orchards are here.

Braithree is better than anything south of  
it, but I think these rough uplands could  
not have attracted the first settlers here  
or in Quincy.

Dorchester is better land than the towns  
S. or S.E. of it - but Dorchester has a good deal  
of hard soil - some rocky, & generally gravelly  
and pebbly. It shows many pleasant green  
fields & hills - very little woods.

Scattered native trees are Red cedars, Walnuts,  
oaks, white birch, elm, wild cherry, buttonball,  
Also Barberries, thorn apples, sumac, &c

Creek sets up for North, having Harrison Square  
and old Corn Point east of it. Sawin Hill  
is further north east of the Rail Road. Shows  
rocks & red cedars.

Dorchester, Quincy & Braintree are all increasing  
in houses and population - especially Dorchester.

## Roxbury Records.

Births, deaths, marriages begin 1630, but very few in first years.

- ✓ Griffin Graftes child born 1630, 34, 37 G. Graftes. Moses Apr. 28. 41  
 ✓ Isaac Morrell, " 1632, +36 Isaac Morrell, 40  
 ✓ Gregory Baxter " 1632, 34, 39, --- 16 Braintree  
 ✓ " Mr. John Elliot. Hannah born Sept 17. 1633, John 1636, Saml 41  
 ✓ Robert Gambler, child born 1634 Joseph 1636, Benj 39  
 ✓ John Burrell " " +1636, 41, 45  
 ✓ Mr John Goare " " +1636, 41, 45  
 ✓ John Watron son John. Saml, 34-5 Joshua 37 Dorcas 39  
 ✓ Daniel Brewer, - Nathaniel May 1. 1635, Saml 38  
 ✓ Ralph Hemingway. child. 1638, +36, 45  
 ✓ Samuel Hasborne " " +37 42  
 ✓ William Lewis. John. born in England Nov. 1. 1635, +6 Mar 36. Lydia 40  
 ✓ Mr. John Graves. ~~Grace~~ Hannah Sept 8. 1636 [same son about 39] [Graves  
 ✓ Mr. Joseph Weld child 1636. 40 Daniel 42  
 ✓ George Alcock " 1637  
 ✓ William Parker. Thaddeus, dau 1637, 39, and John 45  
 ✓ Christopher Peake child 1637 - 39, 44  
 ✓ Edward Porter " " 39, 41, Joseph 44, 46  
 ✓ Isaac Johnson " " +39, 45  
 ✓ John Perry " " John 39, Saml 40  
 ✓ Edward Bridge " " +38  
 ✓ James Astwood " 1638, J. Astwood, John 40, Jos. 43, 46  
 ✓ Arthur Gary " " 47  
 ✓ Mr John Miller " " 47  
 ✓ Robert Williams Isaac Sept 1. 1638 Stephen 40  
 ✓ Robert Sever child 1638, twins 41, 45  
 ✓ Abraham How " 1639, 41  
 ✓ Joshua Hewes " 1639, 41  
 ✓ Thomas Lamb. Caleb 1639, Joshua 42, Mary 44, Abiellson 46  
 ✓ Thomas Bumsten child 1639 42 [Boston purchase - came over 1640.  
 ✓ Giles Pason " 1639, 41, 44  
 ✓ Richard Peacock " 1639, 41  
 ✓ George Holmes " " 41  
 ✓ William Cheaney, John 1639, Dan 43, Jos. 47  
 ✓ John Levers, John 1640, 44  
 ✓ Edward Payson (see Farmer... many times,



# Dorset Record

69

- ✓ Martin Stebin Hamrah 1640, Mary 42, Nathl 44
- ✓ Thomas Bell child born 1640 John 43
- ✓ Edward Bugby " 1640
- ✓ William Perkins " 1641
- John Barton " 43, 46
- ✓ John Mathew, Gorseham. 41 Not of 15/6. was here 1654
- ✓ William Burton, Haase 41
- Thomas Baker Eding. 41; 47/100.
- ✓ John Tolman child 41. Line of 1640 - or near it.
- \* Thomas Garner/Gardner " 41, 45 (Gardner's presumption -)
- George Denison Sarah 41 dam 43, John 46
- Richard Goad child 41, child 43, 46, R. Goad, 47
- ✓ Mr Hugh Prichard " 41, Zebadiah 43 [To Gloucester
- John Scarborough " 42, 43, 45 [Killed in R. 1646
- James Levens 42
- ✓ Thomas Pigg Mentta 42
- James Morgan child 42 f. Morgan John 45
- Edward White " 42, 44
- Philip Meadows " 42
- Edward Denison " 42, John 44, Jerk. 47 [Child 1668
- Richard Woods " 42 [Died 1684
- Joseph Wise " 43, 46 [Died 1683
- William Davis " 43, 44
- Robert Starckenweather Lidea 44
- Humfrey Johnson dau 44, 47 [The Scilicate
- Robert Harris " 44, 49
- Edmund Sheffield son 44 [To Brimston
- ✓ Mr Thomas Dudley, Debora. 44, Joseph 46/7, Paul 49 [Died in R. 53
- Mr Daniel Gogan Elr. 44 [To Cambrdy
- Thomas Thorne, "Desire truth befall 22, 44, 5
- Robert Pepper, dau 45, John 47, 49. - Died in R.
- Lewis Jones child 45
- John Hansett Thomas 45, dau 47 [To Brimston
- James Clarke - Thomas 45 [Died in R. 1676
- Tobias Davis child 46 + 51.
- William Healy " 47
- Peter Gardner " 47
- John Turner " 47 [Died in R. 1692
- William Lion " 47

\* This Thomas Gardner was probably son of Thos. G. Thel died 1038.

## Roxbury Records

Dead B. &amp; C.

1686 Philip Torg. child 1649

1690 John Pierpont " "

1691 John Weld " "

✓ John Bowles " "

John Polly child 49

John Ruggles Jr. 51

1696. <sup>to 191</sup> Thomas Hawley, Thos. bap. Oct 8. 51. Joseph bap. Nov 12, 1652. <sup>1663. 51.</sup> <sup>birth.</sup>  
 Abram Newell <sup>CP</sup> child 57. Joseph " June 7, 1654.

1697 Thomas Weld " 57

1694. M. Danforth. Samuel 52 Henry 54

Peleg Heath child 52

1653. Robert Thorpe " 52

Thomas Gardner " 52

Edward Kebey. Reuben 52 Isaac 54

1692 John Griggs. child 53

Isaac Heath " 53

Nath Wilson " 53

Samuel Williams " 54

Sabakuk Glover. 54

Mr John Alcock " 55

Stephen Hoppin " 55

John Wanehirst " 55

Wm Paddock " 55

Samuel Ruggles " 55

(Daniel Weld Boyer 55. Dant. 59.

Abram Newell Jr. " 56

1688. William Hoppin " 56.

James Friswell " 56

1694. Robert Pierpont James. 57

1671 John May child 57

Anthony Beers " 57

John Moe 38

John Crafts child 1659

1685 Thomas Woodward, " 1659 Thos

Nathaniel Gary " 1659

Samuel Mayes " 1659

1716 Joseph Griggs " 1659

Philip Carter " 1659

John Chandler " 1659

Henry Bowen " 1660

Isaac Newell " "

Jacob Newell child 1660

Nath Brewster " 1662

Samuel Craft " 1662

Jonathan Peake 1663

Thomas Foster. 1664

Explanation of the 27 on next  
 page who have no children recorded.

John Thomas [John Stoddard in printed list]

Lambert Whitman orphaned aged.

Gavin Anderson

John Ruggles - dead no ch. in R.

Edward Ruggles

Thomas Ruggles no ch. in R.

William Wells " soon left

John Trumble.

Thos Westman

John Curtis

Samuel Bench

Wm Ruggles (Goulden

Wm Chandler came with a family.

Francis Smith

John Pettit

Samuel Chapin

John Roberts

John Johnson

Elder Wm. Heath ord.

John Stew came with family

Wm Davison " do

Philip Elliot " do.

Thomas Briggs

Richard Peffer

Mr Thomas Weld.



# Worcester Records.

71

Estates & Persons — no date [but I think it was in 1639.]

- Persons Died
- ch Edward Parson 1 → 1644
- ch John Palmer 2 → 1670
- John ~~Thornard~~ 2 1649
- Martin Stubbins 2 → 1689 F
- ch Giles Parson 2 → 1689 F
- ch Richard Wethermore 2 1644
- ch Richard Peacock 3 → to B. 165.
- Edmund Bugby 3 → 1668.
- ch John Lewis 3 → 1647
- Gowen Anderson 3
- ch Christopher Peake 3 → 1666
- ch John Ruggles 3 → 1663
- ch Edward Riggs 4 → 1671
- ch William Webb 4
- ch Edward Bridge 4 →
- ch Thomas Ruggles 4 → 1644.
- ch Robert Seaver 4 → to Wm. R.
- ch John Hall 4
- John Trumble 4
- John Burrill 5 [Burrill]
- ch Abraham Howe 5 → 1683 F
- ch John Mather 5 → in R. 39.
- ch John Bowles 5 →
- ch Isaac Johnson 5 → 1675 slain
- Ralph Hemmingsway 5 → 1699 F
- John Wirtles 5
- ch Arthur Gary 5 → 1666
- Thos. Waterman 6 1676 F
- ch Thomas Pegg 6 → 1643
- ch Samuel Fitch 6 1673
- Widow Jggulden 7
- ch Abraham Minkwell 7 1672
- ch Am. Chandler 7 1641-2
- ch Robert Gamblin 7 → ab. 1663
- ch John Perry 7 → 1642
- ch Francis Smith 8
- John Pettit 8
- Wm. Cheney 8 → 1667.
- ch Wm. Perkins 8 → to W?
- ch Robert Williams 8 → 1693 F
- ch Samuel Chapin 8 to St.
- ch John Graves (buried) 8 → 1644
- ch Daniel Brown 9 → 1689
- ch James Astwood 9 → to Boston
- ch Edward Porter 9 →
- ch Mr. John Miller 9 → to R. 2, &
- ch John Roberts 9 → 1651
- ch Griffin Crafts 10 → buried in R.
- ch John Waton. 12 → 1671
- ch Thomas Lamb 12 → 1646
- ch Mr. John Elliot 13 → 1690
- ch Wethermore Carter 13 → 1672
- ch Thomas Bellows 13 → to Eng.
- George Holmes 13 → 1645
- ch Samuel Hagborne 14 → 1642-3
- ch Wethermore Park 15 → 1685
- ch John Johnson 15 1659
- ch John Gore 15 → 1657
- ch Isaac Monell 17 → 1661
- ch George Chock 20 → 1640
- ch Elder <sup>to R.</sup> Heath 21 1652 or so
- ch John Stow 21
- ch Wm. Denison 24 1653
- ch Joseph Weld 25 → 1646
- ch Joshua Hewes 24 →
- ch Philip Elliot 25 1657
- ch Wm. Thomas Weld 26 to England.
- ch Wm. Thomas Dudley 27 1653
- Thomas Briggs 4 [Griggs]
- Richard Pepper 4

70 names

57 names were made about 1639 or 1640.

57 names 1639.

43 with their mark & had children born in R. — marked on two pages back. — 27 had their children before, or not till after, or not at all.

54 marked ch were church members.

16 were not church members.

Perhaps Thos. Briggs should be Griggs.

" Wm. Briggs " " something else



72  
Land Records.

Mr Thomas Dudley, wine & brew house & many lands  
Mrs. Dudley the heirs of Mr Samuel Hagborne, his former  
husband. House, &c  
Mr John Elliot, house, & lands all bounded  
Isaac Heath  
Phillip Eliot  
William Parker.  
Isaac Morrill  
John Johnson  
Mr John Gore  
Mr Anthony Stoddard, house, barn, garden, &c  
Mr Thomas Weld  
Capt Hugh Pinchard  
Mr Thomas Bell  
Mr Daniel Weld  
Edward Denison  
John Weld, (his father Capt Jos. Weld, dec'd, brother Edmund W.  
Robert Seaver  
Edward Johnson  
Heirs of Thomas Lamb, house, barn, house lot, &c  
John Levens  
Mr Joshua Foote all lots [probably married widow Ruggles.  
John Perry  
Abraham Jewell  
Daniel Brewer  
Francis Smith  
John Bowles  
George Holmes  
Mr James Ashwood  
John Ruggles, senr  
John Ruggles Jr  
Samuel Ruggles.  
Widow Ruggles, late wife of Thos R.  
Ralph Hemingway  
Robert Withering  
John Watson  
Edward Bridge

Roxbury Land Records

73

[to be printed]

John Burnell  
John Woody's heirs  
Giles Parson  
Thomas Pigge's heirs  
Edward Bugby  
John Scarborough  
Robert Pepper  
Withern Lewis  
William Curtis  
Richard Peacock  
Arthur Gary

1658 Richard Woody Sen  
Richard Goad

John Mayes Sr  
John Stedbins, <sup>buildings Hand,</sup>

George Alcock  
Edward Port  
Robert Prentise  
John Tolman  
Mr Henry Dingham's heirs  
Edward Riggs

Abraham Howe  
Wm Cheeney  
Christopher Peake

John Briggs  
Joseph Briggs

1658 John Dane  
Robert Gambell

Philip Tory  
Samuel French  
Isaac Heath

Isaac Johnson  
Griffin Craft

William Healey  
Nathl Shaw late of Ipswich.

John Gorton  
Daniel Synsworth

Widow Gardner [of the first Thos. G.]

John Graves' heirs - his wife's  
now wife of Wm Potter

William Potter

Rufus Chamberlain  
George Brand

Rufus Sattou <sup>no house  
Lancaster?</sup>

Nathaniel Wilson  
Thomas Leekins, <sup>60 bought.</sup>

Hugh Thorne

1684 Joseph Wire

John Mayes no house

John Hammett

John Pelly

Tobias Davis

Edmund Parker no house

1684 R. Edward Morris. (Deputy)

William Lion

John Pierepoint

William Gary

Thomas Baker

Abraham Nowell Jr

Nathl Brewer

Releg Heath

Samuel Withern

John Newell

Withern Davis

Wm Linckthorne

John Mayes Jr, no house

Henry Bowen no house

Thomas Bacon no house

# Roxbury Record

Spelled "Rocksbury" on old records

## Deaths of adults.

Elizabeth wife of Edward Pigg 1635	Wm Heath 1652
Jane Wese, a widow. 1637	Mr Thomas Dudley 1653
Wife of Robert Mason. 1637	Old Wm Denison 1653
Edward Blackley, widower, 1637	Robert Sharpe 1653
Thomas Gardner, a household 1638	Robert Potts 1653
Elizabeth wife of Thos Lamb. 1639	Philip Elliot, Deacon 1657
Mary " of Thos Gregg. 1639	Old Richard Woody 1658
Elizabeth " of John Lewis 1638	John Deane 1658
Mr George Alecock, Deacon, 1640	John Johnson 1659
Wife of Thos, Watkinson 1641	Isaac Morrell 1661
" " Edward Pason 1641	and Deane Weld 1666, age 81
Wm Chamberlin Household 1641	Arthur Gory " " 67
John Perry " 1642	Chr Beebe " 63
Samuel Hagborne " 1642	Mr Edward Denison 1668
Wife of Lawrence Whitman 1642	John May 1670
Mary wife of Robert Diman 1643	John Palmer " "
Bridget wife of Geo Denison 1643	Abraham Wells sr. 1672, age 91
Mr Dorothy wife of Thos Dudley 1643	Wm Curtis " age 80
Thomas Pigg, household 1643	
Hannah wife of Stokdale Codrington 1644	
John Graves, Household 1644	
Thomas Ruggles " 1644	
Lawrence Whitman " 1644	
Old Mother Graves aged 80. 1644	
George Holmes Household 1645	
Margaret wife of Wm Denison 1645	
Thomas Lamb household 1646	
Thomas Gregg " 1646	
Mr Joseph Weld " 1646	
John Scarborough " 1646	
John Lewis " 1647	
Ann Brabook, dw. 1648	
Sarah, wife of Thomas Meekins buried Jan. 25. 1650	
Katherine, mother of Thos Meekins buried Feb. 3. 1650	
Emm wife of Thos. Hawley buried Nov 29 1651	



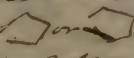
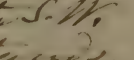
## Roxbury Records

## Marriages

- Mr John Elliot & Hanna Mumford Sept 4<sup>th</sup> 1632  
 John Watson & Alice Prentiss Apr 3. 1634  
 John Graves & Judith Alward — 1635  
 Edward Rugg & Elizabeth Rooke — 1635  
 Chas Peake & Dorcas French 1636  
 Martin Stebbin & Jane Greene 1637  
 Mr Geo Denison & Bridges Tompson 1640  
 Thomas Lamb & Dorothy Harbottle July 16. 1640  
 Th Henry Dugham & Eliz. Alcock 1641  
 Thomas Dudley Esq. & Katherin Halborne 1644  
 John Stebbin & Ann Murike, Munk 1644  
 Thomas Reeve & Hannah Roe — 1645  
 George Abbot & Mary Chandler — 1646  
 Thomas Meaking & Elizabeth Tulston Feb 14. 1650  
 Thomas Hawley & Dorothy Lamb Feb 2. 1651  
 Jasper Rowling & Widow Grigg. 1651-2  
 Thomas Cheany & Jane Atkinson 1653  
 Mr Caleb Watson & Mary Hilder Dec 15. 1665  
 Mr Thomas Mighill & Mrs Bethula Weld. 1669<sup>2</sup> wife  
 George Denison married Anne Borrowdale — 1<sup>st</sup> wife  
 Joseph Weld married Barbara Clap April 39.  
 Joseph Pacham a Patching man. Elizabeth Ingulden in 1642.  
 This was the widow Ingulden of 1639. Her daughter . . . Egliden  
 about 10 years old, died Oct 20. 1646.  
 [Widow of Geo. Dudley had a 3<sup>d</sup> husband, Rev John Collins of D.]

George Denison of Stonington. Will Nov 20. 1693.  
 W<sup>th</sup> Estate. had a house in Cork Ireland given by his father  
 John Borrowdale - Elder son John, George, William.  
 Dan. Sarah Stanton, Hannah Saxton, Ann Palmer  
 Margaret Brown, & Borrowdale Stanton  
 Nathaniel Beebe had lived with him between 30 & 40 yrs - 50<sup>th</sup>.  
 Wm Denison of Roxbury - had 3 sons, Daniel  
 Edward & George. See Church Records.  
 Capt Joseph Weld of Roxbury; his 3<sup>rd</sup> wife Barbara (Clap)  
 married Anthony Stoddard 1648.  
 She died April 1655.

## Roxbury.

I visited the old village Oct 10, but nothing very old is to be seen. I ascended the rocky heights South of Dr. Putnam's Meeting House - from the houses & gardens in all directions, between or on the rocky eminences. Came to the old fortification perhaps of the revolution, perhaps of the later war. This is the highest land in this part of Roxbury, and one can see from it all the towns around, except farther west, beyond the road to West Roxbury &c. a hill rises quite as high, it is partly covered with trees. The old rampart is about 8 rods square, of earth (this top had earth) besides the 4 extensions at the corners (bastions?) in this shape  or  This is perhaps 60 or 80 rods South a little S.W. of the height on which the old M house stands.

The rocks of these heights are large & often bare - some stand perpendicularly - many are almost or quite covered with soil. They are all conglomerate or composed of an abundance of small hard stones, imbedded in other stone like our sand pudding stone.

Trees. Red cedars on these rocks grow elegantly; have a handsome pyramidal form. Oaks, walnuts, button wood, yellow pine a few, white birch, barberry. Balm of Gilead in fruit, set them probably, rose bushes, bush with white berries, Samaras <sup>Jupinae</sup>. Also Toad flax in blossom, Golden rod, yellow & white, Asters, many of the flower leaved asters in blossom; arumant.

I descended the rocky hill on S.W. side and here found toward the bottom some white cedars; also many Beech trees, with beech nuts under them and bark full of names, leaves falling - I saw wood. and Elm on N.W. side or N. large; unfilled no reason why.



Roxbury, Oct. 10.

77

By road in Roxbury (Road to Jamaica Plain) where autumnal leaves were, Decurrent Thistles, Ragwort, Tansy, Fleawort, Ragwort, &c. Barberry are plenty.

Shade Trees. &c. in Roxbury are Elm. H. Chestnut, common Locust, a hedge of Thorny Locust, old Ash full of catkins; lilac; butternut, some red & some sugar maples, not many; Smoke Tree, hawthorn (with leaves longer than Hick-matock) Service afeir, Hawthorn, Buckthorn, an European Maple, Silver poplar, Catalpa, Ailanthus, button wood, Sumac, & others. <sup>ampelopsis</sup> Smubby flowers very common in Roxbury.

Trees in the towns around show no brilliant colors - merely yellowish & brown and a little reddish brown - most leaves are still green.

Oak leaves are falling; some are brownish and some a little reddish.

Elm leaves & brownish or yellowish & falling, in Roxbury, on Boston common, &c.

No trees in this vicinity have a handsome autumnal foliage. Even the red maple is but faintly red & yellow. There are no bright colors, not even yellow, or orange, except on sumac. ampelopsis, &c.

Ampelopsis in Braintree & elsewhere often climbs the red cedar, & presents a brilliant contrast of red & green. Sometimes it adheres chiefly to the body, and on other trees more low & bushy, it runs out upon the limbs & mingles with the whole tree.

Lombardy Poplars are seen in all the towns around Boston, but not in great numbers.



## Cambridge Records

Begin Dec<sup>r</sup> 1632.Division of common Pales. - about Jan<sup>y</sup> 1632-3

John Haynes Eng. 70 rods  
 Thos. Dudley Eng. 40.  
 Mr Simon Brudstant 20.  
 John Benjamin 50  
 John Saleott 36  
 Matthew Allen 45  
 Wm Westover - 30  
 James Omsted 25  
 Daniel Denison 25  
 Steven Hart 8  
 Wm Wadsworth 7  
 George Steele 6  
 Richard Goodman 6  
 John Bridge 6  
 Symon Sacket 6  
 Richard Buttr 6  
 Capt. Patrike - 5  
 Richard Web 5  
 Samuel Dudley 25  
 Andrew Warner 20  
 Wm Godwine 16  
 John White 15  
 John Steele - 14  
 Edward Stebing 12  
 Wm Spender 12  
 Thos. Hosmer 10  
 William Lewis 10  
 Hester Musse 10  
 Joseph Readinge 2  
 Thomas Heate 2

Savage thinks, that Thomas Heate of Cambridge; Hett of Boston,  
 Huett of Hingham, and Hett of Charlestown were the same persons.  
 He was Wm Needham of Boston.

Cambridge Records. 79  
Division of Common Pasture - continued.

John Mearns 4 rods  
Anthony Colby 4 "  
John Clark 3 "  
Nathl Richards. 3 "  
Richard Lord 3.  
Abraham Merrill 3  
William Kelse 3  
Jonath. Bosworth 2  
Thos. Spencer 2  
Garrod Haddon 2  
Edward Elmer 2  
Jeremy Adams 2

42 names.

On August, 5th, 1633, Lots were granted for Cow  
yabets to 28 persons - all of whose names  
are in preceding list except one, John Pratt  
Cowyards were  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{3}{4}$ , or 1 acre

In Nov. 1633 7 more lots granted for cowyards  
including  
the Thomas Hooker 1 a  
the Samuel Stone 1 a  
the Hopkins 2 a

1633-4 Grants of land to several.

William Butler named.

Grants to Symon Williard. Aug 1634. West of River

Timothy Tomlin

Dollard Davis

Guy Bainbridge

George Stockine - 9 a in West End

Thomas Scott - 5 a

Thomas Judd - 4 a

John Barnard - 5 a

Joseph Eason 2 2

## Cambridge Records

Grants in West End, Aug. 1634 - continued

Beth Grant 2a

Christopher Kene 3a

John Heynard 5a

Sam Greenhill 5a

John Gibson 5a

Cath Elly 6a

Nicholas Clarke 7a

John Prince 2a

(Others before named had grants here also.)

Lots granted in West End Field

John Arnold 5a

Wm Peintree 10a

Cyrus Standly - 6a

James Ensigen 4a

Thomas Fisher 5a

Kumphy Vincett 4a

Edmund Garner 4a

Thomas Beale 3a

John Hopkins 4a

William Allen 3a

Edmond Hunt 3a

Robert Day 3a

Garrod Huddon 3a

Wm Kelsey - 3a

Joseph Hygate 4a by Pine Swamp

Sept. 1634. On W. End ~~Field~~ side the river

Michael Spener 4a

Garrod Spener 4a

Stephen Poast 12a

Samuel Wackman 12a



## Cambridge Records.

Lots in West End Field, Decr. 1634.

Daniel Dennison 6a  
 John Steele - 2a  
 Wm Andrews 5a  
 Thos Scott - 3a  
 Chs Chester " 4a  
 Bartholomew Green 6a  
 Samuel Greene 4a

Jan'y. 1634-5. Lots granted behind Pine Swamp

To John Pratt	Nathl Hancock
John Prime	George Stockine
Antho. Gouldby	Daniel Abbot
Nichlas Clarke	James Ensigne
Mr Pratt	John Hopkins
Guy Bernbridge	Humphry Vincent
Samuel Whithead	Tyms. Stanley.

1634-5. Feb. 3.

Townsmen. John Haynes Esq. Mr Symon Bradstreet  
 John Day Scott, Wm Westwood, John White  
 Wm Wadsworth,

James Otustied, Constable

James Otustied	} Surveyors of Town Land
John Benjamin	
Dan Denison	
Andrew Warner	
Wm Spence	

## Cambridge Records.

Aug. 20. 1635. Ordered that all the meadow ground, undivided, shall be measured to every man his proportion; stakes to be set up, &c. The proportion of every man to be as hereunder written till all is divided.

Thomas Hooker 0 ams	John Barnard 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ams
Sam. Stone 0 "	Wm Kelsey — 1 "
Will. Goddome 3 "	Richard Goddome 1 "
Capt. Patrick 2 "	Antho. Couleby — 1 "
James Olmsted 5 "	Tho. Spencer 1 "
John Benjamin 5 "	Richard Lord 1 "
Wm Andrews 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "	Tho. Hosmer 5 "
Matthew Allen 6 "	— Samuel Green $\frac{1}{2}$
John Pailecott 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	John Prince $\frac{1}{2}$
Ezra Bambridge 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Edward Winskip $\frac{1}{2}$
John Steele 2	Garrod Haden $\frac{1}{2}$
Wm Pentry 6	Joseph Beding $\frac{1}{2}$
John Masters 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Nathl. Hancock $\frac{1}{2}$
Andrew Warner 5	Edms. Hunt $\frac{1}{2}$
John White — 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	William Jones $\frac{1}{2}$
Wm Lewis 2	William Man $\frac{1}{2}$
Wm Wadsworth 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Joner. Bosworth $\frac{1}{2}$
Stephen Hart 2	... Austin $\frac{1}{2}$
Richard Webb 1	Chr. Kere $\frac{1}{2}$
[Geo. I. Steele — 1	Daniel Abot $\frac{1}{2}$
[Edward I. Stebbing. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Tho. Beale — 1
[Wm. I. Spencer 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Abram Morrill — 1
[Richard Butter 1	Tho. Heate — 1
[ 7 1	Sy. Sacket — 1
Nathaniel Richard 1	John Maynard 1
Thomas Fisher 1	Tho. Judd 1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Samuel Greenhill 2	Jo. Gibson 1
Cyrus Standby 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Tho. Scott 4
James Ensigne 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	

# Cambridge Records

83

Order of Division of proportion - continued.

John Pratt $\frac{1}{2}$	George Stockine - 1
Jo. Hopkins $\frac{1}{2}$	John Arnold 1
Ed. Gearer. 1	Ed. Elmer $\frac{1}{2}$
Saml Dudley 4	Jo. Mygate - 1
Hester Muse $\frac{1}{2}$	Will. Butter - 4
Hump. Vincent 1	Jo. Eason - $\frac{1}{2}$
Jer. Adams $\frac{1}{2}$	
Robert Day $\frac{1}{2}$	
Nath. Ely. 1	

[Haynes, Dudley, Bradstreet, not here.]

72 names of Proprietors.

Townsmen elected Nov. 23. 1635.

Mr Roger Harlackendon; Wm Spencer  
Andrew Warner, Joseph Cooke  
John Bridg. Clement Chapline  
Nicholas Danforth, Tho. Hosmer  
Wm. Andrews - 9.

Mrs Wm Andrews, Constable.

Barnabas Lambson, surveyor of Highways.  
Wm Spencer to keep the Town Book.

1635-6 New names. 1635-6.

William Towne. grant  
James Hosmer. grant conditional.  
Thomas Hayward, grant.  
William Blumful "

"Oales" used for fences usually.

"Watutown Weir." An Green might feed his cattle  
2 miles above this weir, next Summer.

Grants Feb 8. to 18 more - viz John Haynes Esq. Th. Dudley Esq.  
Mr S. Bradstreet, Mr M. Allen, Mr Saml Dudley, Tho. Hosmer  
Will. Winslow, Wm Peintrey, And. Warner, John White, Will. Admitt  
James Homsted, Tho Scott, Wm Lewis, St. Hart, Mrs. Goodwin  
Mr Th. Hooker, Mr Dan. Demison.



## Cambridge Records

1635-6. They had cattt, cows, goats, &amp;c.

Names of those who have houses in the town  
at this present. Feb. 1635-6.

## In the town.

John Haynes Esq. 6  
 Thos. Dudley Esq. 6.  
 Chr. R. Harlakinden 3  
 Mr. Tho. Hooker 4  
 Mr. Comfort Starr 3  
 James Olmsted 4  
 Clement Chapline 3  
 Robert Bradish 2  
 George Steele - 1  
 Edward Stetbing 1  
 Jims Stealy - 2  
 Jennas Austin 1  
 Tho. Fisher - 1  
 Mr. Peter Buckley 5  
 Abrah. Morrill 1  
 Tho. Beale 1  
 Ralph Hudson 2  
 John Pratt 2  
 Wm Spencer 2  
 Tho. Spencer 1  
 Barnab. Lambson 2  
 John Arnold 1  
 Tho. Wells 1  
 John Woolcott - 1  
 James Ensigne 2  
 Daniel Patrike 2

Richard Lord - 1  
 Hump. Vincent 1  
 John Sautty - 1  
 Matthew Allen 5  
 Wm. Andrews 2  
 An. Tho. Shepard. 3.  
 John Hopkins - 1  
 Tho. I. Mavratte 2  
 Will. Towne 1  
 Nath. Hancock 1  
 Daniel Abbott - 1  
 Hester Musse 2  
 Will. Wadsworth 2  
 Will. Lewis, 2  
 Joseph Readinge 1  
 . . . . . Besbeth 1  
 . . . . . ming 1  
 . . . . . Ke 2  
 Richard Beatts. 2  
 Tho. Keywarde 1  
 Will. French 1  
 John Ringe or Kings 1  
 Nath. Richards - 1  
 Widow Sackett 1  
 Symon Willard - 1

57.

## In Cowyard Row

Nicholas Danforth, 4. Mr Symon Bradstreet. 2

Cambridge records.

Houses continued.

In West End.

Ralph Hudson 2  
Wm Spencer 2  
Nicho. Roberts 1  
Tho. Hosmer 4  
Sigm. Crosby 1  
John Benjamin 2  
John Mastus 2  
John Talcott. 4  
John Clarke 1  
John Bridge 2  
Antho. Gouldbey. 1  
William Mann 1

Guy Bambridge 1  
Richard Champerne 3  
Tho. Griddell 1  
Robert Day 1  
Edmund Hunt 1  
Wm Wetherall 1  
John Maynard 1  
John Gibson 1  
John Champnes 1  
Garrad Haddon 1  
William Joanes 1  
Josiah Cobbett 1

By the Pine Swamp.

Joseph Hellygate. 2

On South Side of the River.

Richard Girtlinge ~ Wm Wetherall & he sold  
to Mr Benjamin, & to Edm.  
(Angler.)

By the Fresh Pond

Gilbert Crackbone ~ Richard Parke ~  
Walter Nicholes ~ Widow Greene ~  
Will. Addams ~

1635-6. March 1.

Richard Rice was to keep 100 cows for 3 mo.  
and have 10<sup>l</sup>. to have 2 men to help him the first  
14 days, & 1 man the next 7 days; he to keep them  
1 Sabbath out of 3. To go out with the cows 1/2 hour  
after sun is up & bring them in 1/2 hour before  
Sunset.

John Clarke to make a weir to catch alewives  
upon Menotomy River before April 12 - to sell  
to inhabitants all alewives he shall take at 3/6. thousand.  
Before they come in great quantity, he to have 2d a score there.



86 Cambridge Records

March 13. 1635-6.

Wm. Patten to keep 100 cattle on S. side of the river for 7 months, for 20<sup>l</sup>, "in money, 1/2 in corn to have help at first, and a man to keep them every other Sabbath. "Dry Cattle" then were.

Goats had a keeper

Hogs had a keeper

If a cock, hen, or Turkey is found in a garden, the owner is to pay 3 pence a piece. If they refuse to pay, the fowls may be killed.

3 Common Fields were surrounded with pales.

April 1636.

Orders about Alewives caught at the weir - about horses, cattle, goats, swine.

William Reskie appointed to make a pound.

Dogs found in cornfields, the owner to pay, or the dog may be shot.

June 1636. Calves had a keeper.

Thomas Hosmer } to make a pen for the calves.  
James Benet }  
Benjamin Burd }

Children under 10 not to carry fire from house to house; no person unless it is covered. Oct. 3. 1636.  
Hogs to be ringed before Oct. 20.

Nov 7. 1636. Townsmen. Mr Harlaekenden, Jos. Cooke  
Wm Dampford, Richard Jackson, Edward Goffe,  
Symon Crosby, Barnabe Lambson  
Edward Winshipp, Surveyor of Highways.



87

*Names of Those Persons who have*  
*Lands Recorded. May 1635. in Newtowne.*  
Thomas Dudley Esq. - dwelling house, out houses, with  
garden, & backside,  $\frac{1}{2}$  a. Water Street S.E.  
Jellam Lane S.W. Russell Lord M<sup>r</sup>. Mat. Allen & E.  
63 acres in the neck of land - Oyster Bank S.W.  
100 acres on the other side of River.

John Haynes Esq. - house, out houses, garden. (Cant yard, &c.)  
In the neck 63 acres; in W. end house & 6 acres.  
In Great Marsh a lot. Charles River S.W.  
In Long Marsh - In Old Marsh.

Thomas Hooker, house, garden, backside about  $\frac{1}{4}$  acre  
1 Cowhouse & yard. Wigwam neck, Long Island

John White. Dwelling House in Cowyard Row, with out house  
backside & garden 3 Rods -  $\frac{1}{4}$  a. in Cowyard Row.  
Land in Old Field, Long Island Hill, in  
Neck of land; Great Marsh, Long Marsh.

Timothy Tomlin - other side the River.

Wm Spencer, house, &c. - Land on Small lot hill  
West end, Pine Swamp, &c.

John Poatt, house, & land.

Thomas Spencer house & land

Joseph Ellygatt, house & land about Pine Swamp.

William Westward, house & backside  $\frac{1}{2}$  a. wood -  
In Cowyard Row, Wigwam neck, in the Neck,  
in Ox Island, Long Island, Great Marsh

James Amstead, house & backside  $\frac{1}{2}$  a. wood.  
in other places

Nicholas Amstead, lot for a house, a wood, for backside,  
and 1 acre in Wigwam neck.

William Battis, in W. end house & same. other land.

John Bridge, house & land

Dolland Davis house & lot 25 a. W. of Ch. River

Symon Willard, house & 100 acres West of Ch. River

John Benamin, house & lots. Went to Wm. Girding for 80<sup>th</sup>

Richard Butler, No house. 3 small lots.

## (Cambridge Land Record) - continued

Andrew Warner, "in the town, one house, and  
 about one rood for a backside + garden,  
 Marsh Lane S.W. Guck Lane N.W. Wm Kelsey N.E.  
 Mathew Allen S.E. - also lands in West End, Ox-  
 marsh, old Field, in the Neck, Gt marsh,  
 Nathaniell Edly, house + garden, West end,  
 (Aug 20. 1635. Samuel sold land W. of River to Richard Girding.  
 William Goodwin, house and land.  
 John Steele ... do " do  
 William Lewis ... do - " do.  
 Richard Webb. at West End, &c. house not named  
 (1635 Aug. 28. John Steele sold all his lands in the  
 Newtowne to Robert Bradish. Sam not stated  
 Thomas Heate, house + land  
 William Pynntree, house + land  
 Thomas Beale " "  
 Samuel Greenhill, house + land.  
 Thomas Scott - " "  
 John Clark West end + elsewhere  
 Gard Spencer - land W. of River  
 Daniel Denison, house + land  
 Steven Hartt house + land  
 William Wadsworth - house + land  
 Abraham Morrell " "  
 John Prince. 2 at West End, &c  
 Hester Musse. house + land.  
 Richard Lord, one shop + garden plot + brood.  
 4 other lots, small  
 Edward Stebinge, House + land  
 George Steele - do do  
 John Taylcott house in W end.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  a.  
 45 & 32 a. in neck; 50 a Gt marsh, &c



Cambridge Land Records—continued. 89

Richard Goodman 3 Rods in Cowyard Row.  
John Stule N.W. Cowyard Lane S.W. Edwin  
Stebing S.E. common Pales N.E.  
4 other Lots.

William Killoie, house & land.

Garrad Hadden " "

Matthew Allen 2 houses & backside, elsewhere  
he had Cowhouse & yard in Oxmarsh, also  
elsewhere  $1\frac{1}{4}$ a, 2a,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ a, 27a in Neck & 15a—  
2a, in shipmarsh 10a; Ctillmarsh 24 & 12a

Jeremy Adams  $\frac{1}{4}$ a in Cowyard Row: 3 more lots

John Hopkins house & backside  $\frac{1}{2}$  rod; 2 p more

Garniel Abbott, house & land

Bartholomew Greene, house & at West End Field 12a.

James Ensigne, house & land.

Humphry Vincent " "

Nathaniel Richards " — "

Daniel Patrick " "

Edmond Gerner " "

John Arnold " "

Lymon Bradstreet, 1 house; 2 outhouses at W. end.

John Martin, 1 house & land.

Wm Andrews, house & land. Only 5a.

Samuel Wackman, Land S. of River 12a. no house

Atterton Hough in Grave's neck 130 acres

with house & outhouses. Oyster bank bay S.

Gibbons Creek E. John Taylcott N.

William Westwood W. (Cheekman Point)

Edward Elmer 3 ps of land. no house.

Michael Spencer 4a S. of River

Stephen Poast, house & 12a. S. of River

Nathaniel Hancock, house & land

Jonathan Borworth House at W. end. land.

Samuel Dudley, house & land



90 Cambridge Land Records continued.

Thomas Horner. house & backside 2½ a in  
West end; on long marsh hill; in the neck;  
Long Marsh, Great Marsh.

Joseph Redding - house & land

Anthony Coddaby " "

Widow Sackett " "

Guy Bambri " " W. end

Joseph Eason 2 a. in West end

Thomas Fisher house & land

Thomas Judt: - in West end one house,  
and backside, about 4 acres; John Barnard

N.W. the highway to Watertown S.W.

Thomas Scott S.E. the Common N.E. "

He has no other recorded.

Tymothy Standby, house & land

George Stockine. house & land in the town

Robert Day. house & 2 a. West end.

John Barnard house & outhouses & plenty ground  
in West End 8 a. Thomas Judt S.E. Common N.E.

Jos. Eason N.W. highway to Watertown. no more

John Maynard. house & 5 a W. End no more

John Brown house & 6 a " " no more

William Mann house & 3 a " " " "

Samuel Greene 4 acres - " " " "

Edward Winsape 2 acres by pine Swamp

Mrs. Chester .. 4 acres in West end Field. no more.  
She sold it.

Cambridge Land Records - continued.

91

1635-6. Wm Wetherell sold his home & 12 ams West  
of River to John Benjamin. for 8<sup>l</sup>. in full

" William Ruskeew "now husband & widow  
Hester Allist" sold some of her lands to John Benjamin.

Oct-35 John White sold all his lands to Nicholas  
Danforth - no sum stated.

May 30. 1636. John White of Newtowne upon  
Quinecticquet River - sold to N. Danforth  
his right in the fresh meadows and  
in Ox pasture, over in Aylewife  
meadow 12<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> a. & 2 a in Ox pasture.

May 1. 1636 John Taylort of the Newtowne  
(Mass.) sold to Nicholas Danforth his  
lands & house - 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> a land - one in marsh by  
Wind Mill Hill - also 27 ams in Rocky  
meadow & other rights.

April 6 1636. Wm Spenny of the Newtowne (Mass) sold  
his lands to N. Danforth: no sum

May 2. 1636. Thomas Hooker <sup>of N.H.</sup> sold one acre to N. D.  
"being the lot of Edward Hopkins".

May 3. 1636. Edward Stebbins of the Newtowne (Mass.)  
sold his lands to N. D. no sum stated. - bought  
for use of Edward Collins

Edmond Hunt of N. sold to Jos. Isaac of N.  
his house & land.

John Hopkins of N. (Mass.) sold his land to E. C. Singer.

1637 Sept 25. Wm Wadsworth of Newtowne (Mass)  
sold his house & lands to Richard Chummes.

" Wm Andrews sold his to Mr Saml Shepard.

1636. Dec. - Andrew Warrin sold his to Geo. Cooke.

" Daniel Patrick sold his to Joseph Cooke.

1636. April 19. Wm Kelley sold his to Thos Fisher.

1635 Oct 8. Stephen Hart sold his to Jos & Geo Cooke.

(no consideration stated)

92 Cambridge Land Records - continued  
Nicholas Olmstead sold his Feb 20. 1636.  
Other Sales.



# Cambridge Records

93

## Original Records to Persons - Purchases &c.

- William Adams: house lot. & ga  
Edward Goffe, much land.  
Richard Champnes " bought  
Edward Winslow 2 a granted.  
Edmund Frost. bought of Thos Blodgett  
William Holman. bought.  
Abraham Morrell "  
Roger Shaw "  
Mrs Glover - " of John Hugues. 699 -  
Edmund Anger "  
Nathaniel Sparhawk "  
William Towne "  
Thomas Marriott. bought.  
Joseph Daac "  
Persival Greene grant - and low common  
Richard Park " " "  
John Masters bought  
William Cutler "  
William Manny "  
Nathaniel Edton 2 a for house lot in ox pasture granted.  
Gilbert Crackbone 3 a near Manotomie "  
William Patten house lot. &c. granted.  
Guy Bambridge land granted.  
John Bridge. bought John Barnard. and  
Thomas Judds lots - Judds 4 a.  
Samuel Green, next Manotomie. grant  
Widow Bartholomew Greene - house &c. west end.  
Edward Winslow bought much.  
Mr Isbell Wilkison. 2 1/2 a granted near Manotomie  
Gregory Stone bought.  
John Cooper "  
John Sill, bought of Wm French  
John Champnes bought

9/4 Cambridge Land Records

Robert Parker, bought	John Meane, grant,
John Fishenden "	Thos. Chesholme, bought.
Simon Crosby "	John Moore gift & bought
Thomas Blogget "	Hump. Vincent went to Ipswich
Robert Stedman "	Robert Daniell, bought
Sebastian Brigham "	John Gibson "
John Stedman "	John Trumble "
Thomas White "	Gilbert Crackbone "

John Russell bought of Daniel Abbot. 2 ps.  
and house & household; by Thos Scott 3a. 2a given.

Thomas Parrish bought.	Thomas Beale grant
William Beale "	Geo. H. rechen. grant
Robert Holme "	Edward Hall "
Wm Beckettstone .. grant.	William Man bought
Thomas Brigham "	"
Mrs. Glover bought	

The preceding were about 1638. } Purchases  
The following " " 1639 } Grants

Richard Jackson.	Thomas Cheesman
George Willois -	John Bridge
Edward Michason -	William French
Northern Haddon.	Elizabeth Shuborne
Simon Crosby.	Joseph Drake
John Jackson "	Samuel Holley
Robert Samdous -	Stephen Day
Roger Bankeraffe.	Edward Shep
Capt. Cooke	Edward Collinnes



# Cambridge Land Records.

95

1642 Herbert Petham Esq.	Mr Joseph Cooke
Mr Henry Dunster.	Mr George Cooke.
Mr Samuel Shepard.	Mr Thomas Shepard
Richard Champneys	Edmond Frost
Nathl Sparrowhawk.	Gregory Stone
Edward Goffe.	John Bridge
Richard Jackson	Thomas Marret
Edmund Angier.	Wm Andrews
Edward Cobble	Katherine <sup>2 house in 4 land</sup> Hadden
Stephen Daye.	Roger Shaw
John Ruel	Amos Crosby
Robert Bradish	Robert Holmes
Golden Moore	Herkeiah Elsher
Isabel Wilkerson	Edward Wm. huf
Thomas Parish	John Gibson
John Seill	John Cooper
Hellen Green <sup>Trustee of Precival.</sup>	Daniel Kempton
Guy Brambidge	Samuel Greene
Gilbert Jackson	William Patten
Mr Elizabeth Sherborne.	Thos. Chesholme
Edward Michelson	Wm French
Robert Saunders	Thos Brigham
Elizabeth Wittistom	Susan Blodget
John Cleam	Wm Moore
Robert Daniel	John Moore
Thomas Beale	John Frennenden
George Willows	Wm Manning.
Thomas Horner	Richard Parker
Roger Banerff.	Robert Parker
Wm Wilcocke	Wm Elizabeth Greene
Wm Cutler	Geo. Hodchere
John Trumble.	Edward Shepard.
Wm Holman	Edward Skinner, dec?
Wm Elizabeth Cutler.	John Betts
Thomas Skidmore.	Mr Turgis



## Cambridge Land Records.

1642 continued.

Christopher Lane	Freemias Moore
John French	Wid. Elizabeth Isaac
John Stedman	Robert Stedman
Thomas Danforth	William Buck
Francis Grissoll	Gary Latham
<sup>house &amp; land</sup> Abraham Morrill	Wm Towne
Moses Payne	Nathl Hancock
Clark Pierce	John Benjamin
Wm Dixon	Wm Clements
John Jackson	Samuel Holly
Randolph Bush	Wm Redden
Arthur Hough	John Breskoe
John Norcross	John Dagget
Robert Parker	Wm Hamblit

1642 - 1646

Nicholas Wythe	Henry Adams
Rufus Eccles	Daniel Kempster
Andrew Stevenson	Daniel Stone
John Brewer	Rufus Willson
Wm Russel	Abigail Arrington
Thomas Sweetman	Matthew Day
Henry Prentiss	Philip Cooke
Thomas Crosby	John Boutell

1665 A Division of Land to 132 persons.

1683 do do to 153 persons

1652 Division of Shawshine to 113 persons

John Russel in this Division,  
Not in a division of 1662 nor 1665.1665 division has John Shepard, Edward Shepard, Rufus Eccles,  
the John Stedman, Samuel Andrews, Joseph Sell, Edw. Hall,  
Thos. Sweetman, Thos. Andrews, Daniel Andrews.

97

Division of Land South of Charles  
about Oct. 1638 - 2 Divisions. Lower & Upper.

1 John Stedman 6 a in each d.	36. Wm. Wilkins on 7 ann
2 Persival Green 6 a	37 George Wallis 4
3 Edmund Anger 8 a	38 John Gibbs 6
4 John Champer 7	39 John Russell 7
5 Robert Hornes 6	40 Geo. Hutchins - 5
6 Thomas Blodget 8	41 Mrs Greene 5
7 Wm French 8	42 Richard Jackson 8
8 John Fissenden 4	43. Wm Patten 6
9 Joseph Isaac 8	44. Thos Marrett 8
10 Gilbert Crackbone 5	45. Abram Morrell 4
11 Robert Bredish 7	46 Barnabe Lampron 6
12 Robert Daniel 8	47 Widow Fanning 6
13 Edward Winskip 10	48 Edward Michason 6
14 Edward Collins 14	49 Robert Parker 5
15 Mrs Sherborne 6	50 John Sell 5
16 Mr Maister 6	51 Roger Shaw 9
17 Wilhem Cutt 6	52. John French 5
18 Wm Holman 6	53. Thos. Bridgham 4
19 Widow Young 5	54. Horakiah Usher 6
20 Robert Stedman 4	55. Robert Saunders 8
21 Wilhem Buck 4	56. Wm Mear 4
22 Thomas Chessholme 5	57 Thomas Beale 4
23 Wm Wileocke 4	58 Thos. Sweatman 4
24 Richard Parker 6	59. Wilham Towne 5
25 John Beets 7	
26 Chr Caine 7	Complete.
27 Stephen Daye 6	
28 Francis More 4	
29 John More 6	
30 Samuel Greene 4	
31 Geo Benbricke 3	
32 Nath Hancocke 5	
33 Thomas Parish 6	
34 Mr Benjamin 8	
35 John Meane 4	



## Cambridge Records

Francis &amp; Mary Grisell.

Mary born 28-8-1639. Hannah 3-12-1642+44

\* John & Elizabeth Trumble [bought home land in Charlestown ab. 1656  
 Elizabeth 1638. John 41. Hannah 42  
 Mary 1644. James 47.  
 mean 1655, 239]

John & Rebecca Shepard. Rebecca baptised here.  
 John <sup>(2)</sup> 22. 11. 1654. Sarah <sup>(3)</sup> 5. 1. 1655. Violet <sup>(4)</sup>  
 Edward July 31. 1662. Samuel <sup>(5)</sup> Eli. bapt July 29. 60  
 Isaac & Frances Amuden <sup>(6)</sup> [Thomas bapt Nov 15. 166  
 Capt July 3. 64]  
 Jacob. Nov 7. 1654. Isaac older than Jacob.  
 only 2 children - baptised 1661. when the mother  
 united with the church

1 Thos Judd's household had

2 Thomas Scott on S.E. sold to John Runcel. Oct 5. 1685  
 his S.E. not given

+ Savage says J.T. removed to Charlestown. She was adm. to the  
 church in Charlestown Nov 27. 1652. He died m. 1687 aged 80  
 She died Aug 15. 1696, aged 86.

Stephen Day came over 1638, by influence  
 of Rev. Josse or Jesse Glover, who died on the passage.  
 He had 2 sons, Matthew and . . . and  
 a wife. He brought 4 men also, making 8 in  
 all, & the passage of the 8 was 44£. In his  
 agreement with Mr Glover he is called Locksmith  
 and was to follow his trade in N.E. yet he began  
 printing early in 1639. He was of Cambridge, Eng<sup>l</sup>.



# Cambridge Records - Marriages

99

John Shepard & Rebecca Greenhill 4-8. 1649  
 Isaac Amisden & Francis Perriman. 8. 4. 1654  
 Isaac Amisden died April 7. 1659  
 John Wite n<sup>y</sup> child & Mary aut Goffe  
 in Dec. 1662

Widow Amisden married Richard Cutler  
 & had children by him. Feb 14. 1662

M<sup>r</sup> Jona Mitchell & M<sup>r</sup>s Margarett Shepard 14. 9. 1658  
 M<sup>r</sup> Saml Andrews & Elzabet<sup>h</sup> White 22. 7. 1656  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Elyott & M<sup>r</sup>s Eliz. Gooker 23-3. 1656  
 Isaac Amisden & Jane Patten 17. 3. 1677

## Deaths

John Bettlestone 23-9. 1640  
 Thomas Bettlestone 7. 6. 1639  
 Simon Crosby 7. 1639  
 M<sup>r</sup> Walter Danforth 2. 1638  
 Steen Day 1. 10. 1639  
 Edmund Gale 29-5. 1642  
 Joy<sup>ce</sup> w<sup>ife</sup> of Edm<sup>d</sup> Goffe 9. 1638  
 Percival Greene 25-10. 1639  
 Henry Griffith 12. 9. 1639  
 Roger Harlackinton 8. 1638  
 Joseph Isaac 11. 3. 1642  
 John Cleane 10. 6. 1639  
 John Masters 24. 10. 1639  
 Nathaniel Patten 11. 1639  
 John Roman 19. 10. 1638  
 John Rose 12. 10. 1640  
 Prebe Russel 8. 5. 1642  
 Dan Saunders 27. 12. 1639  
 Matthew Bowers 30. 11. 1644  
 Thomas Daniel 6. 9. 1644  
 M<sup>r</sup> Richard Harris 29. 6. 1644  
 John House 22. 2. 1644  
 John Sparhawk 21. 7. 1644  
 John Wise 9. 7. 1644  
 Richard Worwood 13. 3. 1644

## Burials

Guy Baumbird Jr. Townshkep. 10. 2. 1648  
 John French. Housekeep. 16. 12. 1655  
 Edw<sup>d</sup> Hammarstone 1646  
 John Cleane 1646  
 Nathl Sparhawk. 1647  
 Violet w<sup>ife</sup> of Ed. Shepard 9. 11. 1648  
 Thomas Mowton 1649  
 M<sup>r</sup> Thos. Shepard. 28. 6. 1649  
 Robert Knight Died. 1652  
 Thomas Russell 1653  
 Wm Wilcocks 1653  
 Roger Baneroff 1653  
 M<sup>r</sup> Bingham 1653  
 Jona. Padlefoote 1653  
 Geo. Bearstow. 1653  
 Chr Cane 1653  
 Henry Prentiss 1654  
 Daniel Cheevers 1654  
 John Ward 1654  
 John Hastings 1657  
 Thos Sweetnam 1658  
 Wm Buck 1657  
 John Cleane 1657  
 John Prentiss 1654  
 Edw<sup>d</sup> Goffe Dec. 26. 1658  
 Dan Cheevers 1659  
 M<sup>r</sup> Henry Darnster Feb 27. 1658-9

Cambridge			Division of Shawsheen, June 4, 1652		
1	Daniel Cheever	20	38	Gilbert Crackbone	90
2	Wm Clemmance	30	39	Robert Steedman	190
3	Daniel Kempster	86	40	Thos S. Sweetman	70
4	Wm Bull	15	41	Wm. Bordman	60
5	Roger Buck	10	42	John Belth	90
6	Thomas Fox	2	43	John Shepard	60
7	Humphry Brad	15	44	Daniel Stone	50
8	Wm B. Roman	20	45	John French's child	30
9	Wm Clemmance	30	46	John Fownell	100
10	Richard Cutler	80	47	Samuel Heder	80
11	Thos. Longhorne	60	48	Thos. Marret	200
12	Daniel Blogget	40	49	Edw Winsup	200
13	Robert Holmes	150	50	Goodman Hammond	15
14	Thomas Hall	20	51	Steven Day	30
15	Widow Banbricke	40	52	John Gibson	80
16	John Jackson	50	53	Edward Goffe	450
17	Wm Norman	50	54	Wm Mann	70
18	Kath. Greene's mother	80	55	Richard Jackson	200
19	Richard French	20	56	William Dixon	80
20	John Watson	80	57	Geo. Willows	60
21	Richard Wordes	10	58	Thos. Chesholme	100
22	John Taylor	66	59	Mr Edmund Frost	200
23	Wid. Witherson	60	60	John Hall	20
24	Lt Wm French	150	61	Edw Michelson	130
25	Joseph Miller	15	62	Andrew Belcher	50
26	Jona Hicle	20	63	John Swan	20
27	David Fiske	60	64	Philip Cooke	80
28	Wid. Hancock	10	65	Francis Moore	50
29	Andrew Stevenson	66	66	Widow Bill	40
30	Mr Elyah Corlet	100	67	Robert Parker	60
31	David Stone	50	68	Wm Manning	60
32	Thomas Danforth	220	69	Richard Hassell	60
33	Richard Pomeroy	60	70	Nicholas Withers	90
34	John Parker	16	71	Wm Hamlet	60
35	Jona. Padlefoote	15	72	Wm Towne	70
36	Edward Hall	70	73	Samuel Greene	80
37	Richard Oldam	60	74	Robert Brown	40
			75	John Boutell	20



Cambridge  
Shawshine Division - continued

76 John Bridge	250	97 Wm. Cutter	40
77 Thomas Beal	100	98 Francis Moore sr	50
78 Richard Parke.	100	99 Mr Jos. Cooke.	300
79 Francis Whitmore	50	100 Wm Wilcocke	90
80 Jonas Clarke	60	101 Chr. Cane	80
81 John Hastings	80	102 Richard Dana	20
82 Henry Prentice	80	103 Wm Angier	300
83 Elder Chambriss	350	104 Vincent Drouse	15
+ 84 Nathl Sparhawk	140	105 Roger Bancroft	100
85 John Stedman	300	106 John Cooper	140
86 William Russell	60	107 Edw Shepard	80
87 Wm Patten	90	108 Thos. Bridge	50
88 Benj. Bower	70	109 Randall Bush	10
89 Thos. Brigham	180	110 Thos. Prentice	150
90 John Russell	80	111 Mathew Bridga	80
91 Wm Bucke	20	112 Golden Moore	100
92 Richard Eccles	70	113 Robt Bradish	80
93 Mrs Sarah Simes	50	Overlooked	
94 Mr Jackson	400	28 Richard Robbins	80
95 Mr Andrews	150	91. Daniel Wines	10
96 Abram Errington	70	Gregory Stone	100

Shawshine was divided by vote of the Church.  
Mr Melchell had 500 acres Grant was to Church.  
Edward Oles 300 "  
Thomas Oles 150 "

Although the land was granted to the church only,  
the Church agreed that it should be divided to  
all owners of house & land in the town - each  
according to his proportion

3 Tiers of Lots in 2 between the Rivers, or  
West of Shawshine R. and 1 East of Shawshine River.

\* Richard Eccles. - Sparhawk in 1642. He was Sparrowhawk.  
Francis Griswold not in Shawshine Div.













# Roxbury Church

Record of such as adjoined themselves unto the fellowship of this Church of Christ at Roxborough: as also of such children as they had when they joined, & of such as were borne unto them under the holy covenant of this church, who are report properly the seed of this church".

Mr William Pincheon. his wife died soon after he landed in N.E. He brought 4 children to N.E. Ann, Mary, John, Margaret. After some years he married M<sup>rs</sup> Francis Sanford a grave matron of the church at Dorchester he removed to Connecticut River with others & planted at a place called Agawam & was recomended to the church at Windsor in Connecticut. His daughter Ann married Mr Smith, son to M<sup>rs</sup> Sanford by a former husband - a godly wise young man & removed to Agawam with his parents. His daughter Mary married Mr Holliote son of Mr Holliote of Leicester, Mr Pincheon's ancient friend.

Mr Thomas Wilde [Was minister with Mr Eliot.

William Deunison. He brought 3 children to N.E. - Daniel, Edward, George. Daniel married at Wastown & joined the church there & afterwards removed to Ipswich [Geo. went to Stoughton.

Thomas Lamb came to N.E. in 1630. with his wife & 2 sons. Thomas & John. His 3 son Samuel was born about Oct 1630; Abel born 8th mo 1633, Declined first Dec. 2d mo 1637. Benjamin 8 mo. 1639. wife died & child lived but a few hours. after which ensued a storm they Harboured had by an Caleb 2 mo. 1641

# Roxbury Church

107

Samuel Wakeman - came in 1631 - lost his only child at sea. Elizabeth, his dau. was born here. .... (no date)

William Parke Came to N.E. 12th mo. 1630 as a single man. Married Martha Holgerson the daughter of. ....

Thomas Rawlins. He brought 4 or 5 children to this land; - Thomas, Mary, Joane, Nathaniel, John. He came with first company 1630.

Robert Cole - came with first Co. 1630.

John Johnson. [died Sept. 29. 1659.]

Robert Gamelin, sr. <sup>came</sup> 1632. [To Concord.]

Richard Hysman. Came to N.E. 9th mo. 1631. He brought children Phyllis Richard, Sarah. .... John. "He was an ancient christian but weak, yet after some time of trial & quickening he joyed to the church; when the great removal was made to Concord, he also went, & underwent much affliction, for going toward winter, his cattle were lost in driving, some men found again, & the winter being cold, and ill provided he was sick & melancholly; yet after he had some reviving, through God's mercy & died in the year 1640."

## James Bur

William Chape - had a son Wm who became a minister - had dau Mary. He came in first Co. He removed to Scituate & then to Yarmouth.

Richard Bagby



Roxbury Church

George Baxter

Francis Smith

John Perrie [Died 1842]

John Leavens, came 1632. His wife  
bedid for years. She died & he married  
Rachel White, a maid, & member of our ch.  
son John born 1640

Mrs. Wilde, wife of Mr Thomas Wild

Sarah Lyman, wife of Richard Lyman

Elizabeth Lamb, wife of Thomas Lamb

Mr Richard Dummer

John Carnum, came 1631, with no children  
John born 1633. Abigail 1635. Caleb 1639

William Palmage (before Carnum)

Elizabeth Wakeman, wife of Samuel W.

Bar, wife of John Bar

Thomas Woodforde, a manservant; he  
came to N.E. in 1632; joined church 1 year after.  
married Mary Blott & removed to  
Connecticut & joined the church at Hartford

Margery Hammond, Manservant, came 1632  
after some years married John Ruggles.

Merry Chase wife of Wm. C. bedid 4 years  
by a paralytic humper - could not stir her body. Not recovered.

John Coggs hall

Mary Coggs hall, his wife

John Watson

Roxbury Church

109

Margret Dennison, wife of Wm D. <sup>second church 1632</sup>

Mary Cole, wife of Robert, <sup>her husband</sup>  
was excommunicated & removed from  
place to place <sup>we favored her ways some, but</sup>  
<sup>not so as to</sup> <sup>can just blame</sup>

William Heath. He came 1632 - brought  
5 children Mary, Isaac, Mary, Polly  
Hannah

Mary Heath, wife of Wm. H.

William Curtis came 1632 - with 4 ch.

Thomas, Mary, John, Philip. His eldest  
son William came in 1634, died 1634

Sarah Curtis wife of Wm.

Thomas Offit.

Offit, his wife.

[Same as Upfoot or Upford]

Isaac Morrell

Morrell, his wife.

Daniel Brewer

Brewer his wife

Griffith Crofts

Crofts his wife

Mary Rawlins, wife of Thomas, died after  
he removed to Scituate, 1639 about

Thomas Gould the right.

Mr John Eliot, came in March 1631. His

wife (intended) came next year

and they were married Aug 8. 1632.  
children Hannah born 1633; John 1636

Joseph 24-10, 1638. Samuel 1641. Ann 1643  
Benjamin 1646.

Ann Eliot wife of Mr John E.



# Roxbury Church

Mr. George Abcock - came in first Co 30.  
 He died soon after he came. He was  
 ordained Deacon of the Church. (Roxbury  
 joined to Dorchester Church for a time)  
 He brought over son John. He married  
 a wife in England & had by her here  
 Samuel. He died March 10. 1640.

Valentine Prentice - came 1631.

Brought son John and lost another at Sea.  
 He had much affliction by bodily infirmity  
 Alice Prentice, wife of Valentine.  
 She married John Watson, for 2 husband

Abraham Pratt

Johannah Pratt, his wife

Mrs. Francis Rinchon wife of Mr. Wm P.

She came in first Co 1630, and was a member  
 of the ch of Dorchester & widow, when he mar.  
 her.

Mrs. Mary Dummer, wife of <sup>Mr.</sup> Richard  
 Dummer, a godly woman, but led  
 away by Mr. Hutchinson; he relates  
 stories about her. Her husband removed  
 to Newbury. She persuaded him to return to Boston; a  
 woman unjustly & cruelly tortured her & killed her. Mr. Elliot thinks  
 she went to the grave.

Talnage, wife Wm Talnage  
 a godly woman. Her husband removed to him.

Ann Shelly, a maid servant, came in 1632  
 married a Foxall of Scituate.

Rebecca Short, a maid servant, came 32  
 married Palmer, of Charlestown



Roxbury Church

111

Judith Bugby, wife of Rutland B.

Florence Corneen wife of John C.

Mary Blott, maid servant, married  
Thomas Woodford, removed to Hartford.  
church. Came on 1632

William Hills, a menservant  
came over 1632. Married Phillis Lyman  
Daughter of Richard L. removed to Hartford.  
Did not give good satisfaction to christians.

Mary Gamlin, maid servant, daughter of  
Robert Gamlin. a gracious maiden.  
She died in the Pynckens family of  
Smallpox in 1633. Came with her father 1632.

Robert Gamlin Jr - arrived 20-3-1632.  
Ch. Elizabeth 31. Joseph 36. Benj. 39.

Elizabeth Gamlin, wife of R. G. Jr. She  
had a son John May Jr. by a former husband.

Phillis Lyman, daughter of Richard - came  
with her father 1631. married Wm Hill  
removed to Conn. She grew deaf, which was a great affliction

John Moody. Came on 1633. He had  
no children. He had 2 ungodly men-  
servants. Story about them and their  
being drowned - I recollect in to any children)

Sarah Moody was his wife.

(It is not said they removed to Conn;

John Walker

Elizabeth Hinds, maid servant, married.  
Came 1632

Elizabeth Ballend, maid servant, married  
Robert Sever. Came in 1633

## Roxbury Church

John Porter. (He contracted for a house on the island.)  
 Margaret Porter, his wife

William Cornwell  
 Joane Cornwell his wife.

Samuel Basse  
 Ann Basse. his wife

Nicholas Parker. removed to Boston. age 33  
 Ann Parker his wife

Phillips Sherman, came over 1633. & after  
 married Sarah Odding the daughter  
 of the wife of John Porter by a former  
 husband. Remained here some years, but followed John Porter.  
 (He & his father in law seem to have been fam-  
 ily, and removed to the Island. Cast out of ch.

Margaret Huntington, widow, came 1633  
 Her husband died by the way of small  
 pox. She brought --- children with her

[She is said to have married Thos. Sloughlor  
 who went to Windsor.]

Thomas Pigge  
 Mary Pigge his wife.

Samuel French

Martha Parke, wife of Wm P.

John Talman

Thomas Wilson, came in 1633 - he

had children - inclined to Mr. H. Spinning.  
 His house & substance burnt. He returned to the church & left removed.  
 Ch. Hunting, Samuel, Joshua; John & John 1634. Lucia 36.

Margery Johnson, wife of John  
 Ann Wilson wife of Thomas  
 Jasper Rawlings  
 Joane Rawlings wife of Jasper



Roxbury Church.

113

✓ Joshua Hees, came 1633, married dau. of Goldstone 1634. Joshua born 1639 & died.

✓ Isaac Johnson

Ralph Henningway, a manservant.

Sarah Odding, dau. in law of John Porter  
married Philip Sherman

Thomas Hills, manservant, came 1633  
Died 1634.

Thomas Hale, came as a soldier  
Removed to Hartford - returned here &  
married Jane Loring, returned to Con-  
Spring of 1639 or 40. married 1639 12th mo. She is member  
of Roxbury Church

✓ Edward Higgin

Walker, wife of John W

Hees, a manservant

✓ John Stow came 1634, with wife &  
6 children, Thos. Elizabeth, John, Nathl,  
Samuel, Thankful.

Elizabeth Stow, his wife, a goodly matron.

John Campden

✓ Abrahm Newell, came 1634 & 6 children  
Ruth, Grace, Abraham, John, Isaac, Jacob

Frederick

Sarah Burrell, wife of (John) Burrell

Robert Potter

Isabel Potter his wife

Elizabeth Howard, maid servant or the young

Richard Pepper

Mary Pepper his wife

✓ Wm Perkins



114 Roxbury Church  
Robert Sever

Wife of Walter Disborough

Christopher Peake, single

Edward Paison, man servant

Nicholas Baker

Joseph Welde

Elizabeth Wise, a widow

Thomas Bell Desernd to England 1654

William Webb

Adam Mott

Sarah Mott, his wife

Richard Garder

Mrs Anna Vassail wife of Mr Wm V.

5 children her husband brought Judith, Francis, John, Margaret, Mary

Laurence Whitmore

John Ruggles Came 1635 with one son John.  
He is wife died 1636 - He was, a lively christian

Barbara Ruggles, his wife godly woman - had  
the stone-chippellick - & died March 11. 1636.

Isaac Heath

John Astwood

[to Connecticut]

Philip Eliot died 1657 - 22<sup>nd</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> mo. was deacon  
deputy to G. Court. Corro. 140. [the notice in relation]

Elizabeth Bowes

Martha Astwood, wife of John

Thomas Birchard

[Went to Connecticut. Savage thinks.]

John Cherry Came in 1635 with 4 ch. Mary  
Martha, John, Daniel. Sarah born him 12<sup>th</sup> mo. 1635  
"called February" Remov'd to Roxbury at end of Summer 1636

Martha Cherry, his wife

Mary Norrice, a maid, daughter of Mr Edward Norris  
teacher of the church at Salisbury

[Jasper Gage, Savage says, is next before Thos. Birchard.]

Henry Bull, a manservant - lived honestly some time, but was taken with familism, & returned to the Island Excommunicated.

Mr Thomas Jenner (minister)

Jarney How

Wife of Thomas Bull

Wife of James How

Wife of Thomas Birchard

Wife of Abram Newell.

John Graves, arrived 3d mo 1633 with 5 children  
John, Samuel, Jonathan, Sarah, Mary; his wife soon died & he married Judith ... Dan Hamble 36

Mr John Gore

Mary Swaine - a maid servant. Her father lived at Watertowne, & removed to Con; & she removed & married one at Newtaven.

Jane Lord, maid servant, & gaily married the Hule in 1640. Remained to Hartford, when they lived well approved by the saints.

Giles Pason, single man - mar. Elizabeth Dowell.

Edward Porter came in 1636 - brought 2 children John aged 3. and William 1 year. Elizabeth born 10th mo. 1637; Hannah 9th mo. 39.

Elizabeth Eliot wife of Philip

Elizabeth Dowell, maid servant - mar Giles Pason.

Phillis Pepper a maid servant

Robert Williams

Elizabeth Williams his wife

Judith wife of Mr. Thos. Welde

Samuel Hagborne

Katherine Hagbourne wife of Saml.

Abraham How & his wife

Arthur Garry & his wife

Thomas Ruggles came in 1637 - eldest bro. of John R.  
His first born son died in England. When John came over a servant of Philip Eliot 2 months came over Sarah & Samuel. He & John had a goodly father

Mary Ruggles his wife

Edward Bridger

Wife of Isaac Johnson

Christen Sflisor, maid servant.

Rachel White, maid servant, mar John Leavins

Johanna Boyse, a maid.



116 Roxbury Church

Thomas, Mithill & his wife <sup>1 to Rowley</sup> = George Holmes  
Matthew Boyse & his wife <sup>To Rowley</sup>.

Widow . . . Greene. = Wife of Edward Porter.

Mr. John Miller & wife Lidea M. <sup>[To Rowley]</sup>

William Chandler, came over 1639 with 4 ch. - Thomas  
Hannah, John, William; Sarah born here, 5th child  
Godly man, fell into a consumption & lay sick over  
a year. "A man of weak parts, but excellent faith  
& holyness". Died about 1644.

Hannah Chandler, his wife.

Wife of William Webb. She followed leeking, &  
made light weight, & died - she cut off bits from her  
cough, from each loaf, & then she had weighed them, & then  
denied it. Excommunicated 1642, but was  
afterwards reunited & lived Christianly & died comfortably.

Silence Robinson wife of Thomas R.

Mrs. Sheafe, a widow

Mr. Blackburne & Mrs. Blackburn his wife

Samuel Chapin = [Thomas] Griggs.  
<sup>Daphn. Sept. 15-8. 1642</sup>

Richard Peacock & wife Jane P. - descended to Boston 1665

John Roberts, came over 1636, with his age  
mother, wife & 7 children, Thomas, Edward, Elizabeth  
Mary, Jones, Alice, Lidea, Ruth, Deborah.  
(more than 7.) He was one of the first fruits of Wales  
called to Christ under ministry of the worthy Mr. Wraith.

James Astwood arrived in 1638, 3d mo. - brought a child  
that died here. James born 6.10.1638. John 15-7. 1640 dia  
John 12th mo. 1644. Descended to new church at Boston.

Sarah & Astwood, his wife. <sup>To Boston</sup>

George Kilborne, man serot. <sup>To Rowley</sup> = Ann Wallis, maid serot  
Dorothy Harbette, maid serot. = . . . Anderson

Mr. Thomas, Dudley & Mrs. Dorothy Dudley.  
Mary Budget wife of Edward B.

John Bramtall . . . Robert Pepper, man serot

<sup>Ann Bramtall?</sup>

Here is about the end of 1639. 4 names at top of next page belong to 1639, and John  
Matthew below.



Roxbury Church

1640

- Mr John Hall. = John Bowler  
Wife of Wm. Cherry = Dorothy Bowler his wife  
Thomas Burnsted came 5 mo. 1640. with 2 ch. Thos.  
and Jeremiah. Hannah born 25-11-1641  
Susan B. his wife. - He & wife dismissed to Boston -  
Barbara Wild, & wife of Joseph Wild  
- - - - - Allis, a maid sent. = John Mayes  
Wife of Gowen Anderson = Wife of John Mayes  
Lewis Jones & wife Anna.  
John Matthews & wife - He was excom. for drunk-  
enness 1659. but repented & was restored  
Richard Woddy & wife = Wife of Geo Holmes  
Wife of Martin Stebbins - a woman of violent  
passions - offend violence to her husband - was cast  
out. On repentance was restored.  
Judith, wife of John Graves, Wife of John Totman  
Thomas Baker = William Lewis.  
Nisly, wife of Saml Chapin. Wife of Wm Lewis  
Elizabeth wife of John Robert.  
Mr Hugh Prichard & wife Elmer P. - from Cape Anne  
Wife of John Scarborough. Elizabeth wife of Thos. Baker  
Bridget wife of Geo. Denison; Mary Jordan maid sent.  
Edw. White = James Morgan  
Thomas Roberts = Edmund Sheppard, to Braintree  
John Woody = Thos. Reiver, <sup>married 1645</sup> <sup>near East</sup>  
Mary Turner, maid sent. = Richard Goard  
Mary wife of John Gorton = Grace Newell, daug. of Wm. A.  
Janet Starkweather, wife of Robt. Starkweather  
Philip Torie = Richard Woddy Jr  
Sarah, maid sent. of Mr Park = Eliz. Williams, daug. of John  
Joan Atkins, maid S. of Mr Prichard & Henry Farnham  
Hannah Rice, maid S. of Mr Gore = Ann Dierden, maid sent.  
William Frankling. He cruelly beat his servant who clud  
under his hand. Was excom. Recd again 1644. 21 of 2m  
8 month after executed. [See Coffins Newbury 115 page  
Elizabeth Pepper, wife of Robert P

178 Roxbury Church

Thomas Gardiner - <sup>freeman 1645</sup> Widows Gardiner <sup>Widows of first Thomas</sup>

Elizabeth How. daug. M. H. - Ann Brewer, daug. Daniel B.

Mary, wife of Edw. Paison - Mary Ware, wife of Jos. Wise

Hannah Wilson, wife of ... Wilson - daug. of bro. Goffe

Elizabeth Clarke wife of James C. - daug. of bro. Wright

Wife of John Stonehard - Goodwife Farrow.

John Stebbin & Ann his wife - Goodwife Read

Mary Heath - John Stonehard [died 1649].

Robert Harris - John Turner

Edward Dennison - Martha Medcalf

George Brand - Samuel Williams Ballboynd

Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Davis, John Wild

Thankful, wife of John Pierpont - Hannah Heath daug. of Wm.

1649 Mrs. Barker from Barbadoes, came hither for gospel's sake

Wife of Thos. Gardiner - Wife of Peter Gardiner

Wife of Wm. Levin - Goodwife Patchin, a poor old woman

1650 Samuel Danforth from Cambridge, Susanna, wife of John Polly

Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. John Alcock, - Mr. John Alcock

Elizabeth wife of Edw. Dennison - Hugh Thomas

1650 John Pierpont, - John Polly

1651 Nicholas Williams - Wm. Garce son to - Gam

In 1650 & 1651, he begins to use the word "confirmed" -

Isaac Heath son of Wm. confirmed: Daniel Weld from

1652 Peleg Heath son of Wm. do. <sup>(Braintree)</sup>

Sister Peake - Sister Devotion, Joseph Griggs

Lydiah Eliot daug. of Deac. Philip E. confirmed - to Taunton 1666

1653 Abraham Newell Jr. conf. Susannah Heath wife of Peleg

Hannah Garce wife of Wm. conf. Magdalen Bullard, maid servt.

John Ruggles Jr. conf. <sup>(named John Patrick of Springfield)</sup>

Thos. Wild son of Thos. Wild, sometime pastor - conf.

Mary Ann Weld, wife of John W.

Theodore Williams, wife of Samuel, daug. Deac. Parks in

1654 Abraham How conf. Goodman Griffie 1657-3-8.

1657 Mrs. Rebecca Burrows came from Virginia, saying God's ordinances

Elizabeth Clark wife of Hugh Clark, from Wittertown ch.

1658 wife of John Huntley - John Hanchet



# Roxbury Church.

119

I have copied all the names thus far - viz  
to 1658 - shall add but few now.

- 1158 Benjamin Child & wife Mary. here. she conf.
- 59 Edward Morris wife Grace here
- " Tobiah Davis wife Budget here
- 60 Harnet Hopkins, from Dorchester.
- 61 Nathaniel Brewin wife Elizabeth. here
- 61 John Watson Jr & wife Mary here
- 61 Jonathan Peak & wife Sarah here.
- 61 John Mella & wife Hannah here
- 61 Remond Paltry, a mendicant - man Petu Aspinwall
- 61 Dorcas Watson, dau of John sr. dem. to illdful 1670
- 62 Mr John Eliot Jr & wife Sarah here
- 63 Robert Harris wife Elizabeth.
- 63 John Croft wife Rebecca.
- 63 Richard Mlood.
- 63 Wm Davis wife Alice.
- 64 Thomas Woodward. Wm Cheney.
- 64 James Frimell wife Sarah here.
- 65 Robert Hewes. John Chandler.
- 65 Robt Tyler wife Mary here. she des. to illdham 1672
- 65 Richard Lamberton wife Sarah here.
- 65 John Chandler here - Thomas Foster here.
- 65 Edward Bugby old man, &c.
- 65 Robert Pierrepont wife Marie, here
- 66 Desire truth Acres, wife of John Acres
- 66 John Moore. John Sharpe
- " Joseph Bactmaster wife Eliz. and Cov  
Peophound covenant some in 1665 & after  
Timo. Stevens - Mary Marshcraft
- 67 Mary Boltstow.
- 68 Moses Craft & Rebecca his wife
- 69 Mr Jos. Dudley & the Rebecca wife, and covenant.
- 70 Thomas Swan wife Mary
- 70 Decline Lamb. alias Smith
- 73 Estlin wife of Thos. Woodward. &c. Bacon
- 74 Mr George Burrows
- 76-79 Joseph Hawley dismissed to be at Netherampton  
Covenant, & full communion - some one. Some the other



120 Deaths in Roxbury

- Wm. Chaudin of consumption 26-11-1641  
 John Perry 1642 - Samuel Hagborne 24.11. 1642  
 wife of Laurence Whittamun of Apoplexy. 18.12. 1642.  
 Mary wife of Robert Oxen. 1643. Thos. Pigg. of Dropsy 43  
 Goodwin Stone, an old man 1643  
 1644. Old mother Cyawes about 80 - John Graves, of old  
 " Laurence Whittamun aged 80  
 " Mrs. Goddington, of Apoplexy. aged. - Thomas Ruggles of  
 Consumption.  
 1645 Old mother Roberts, Welsh woman in 103 years of her age -  
 had lived 9 years in this country -  
 George Holmes old mother Dennison  
 1646 Thomas Lambing a calinture; his Brever, when in  
 Bro. Griggs [Thomas] his lungs  
 John Scablon. slain in discharging a great gun  
 Mr Joseph Weld of a cancer in tongue of jaw.  
 1647. John Leavins. of a dead palsy. John Stonehard 49  
 Some died of Small Pox in 1649 -  
 1650 John Wood die of Small pox. John Roberts of Dropsy 51  
 1651. 29-9. Wife of Neighbor Handlyield. Wm Heath aged 52  
 1653. 31-5 Thos. Daidly Egg. died at night. buried 6th day following  
 Lord's Day.  
 1653 Brother Pottus. (Robert) Wm Dennison 25.11.53  
 1654. Gordenw. Birchard -- 1657. Mr John Gore. died  
 1657 Dec. Philip Eliot. - 1659 John T. O'Brien, summer  
 of arms, - buried next day  
 1660 Mr Isaac Heath -  
 1661 Isaac Morrell, aged. Abraham Morrell of Salisbury. 62  
 1663 John Ruggles sr - Robert Gazulin  
 1664. Madam Eliot. - Robert Prentice 1665  
 1666 Christopher Peak - Mr Daniel Weld aged 80. 66  
 Some died of Smallpox 1666  
 1666 Robert Hawes aged about 84. Richard Griffin  
 1667 Mr John Alcock Physician aged 40. Seamen, Boston.  
 1667 John Remington. - William Cheney sr.  
 1668 Edward Deason - Joseph Buckmaster  
 " Edward Bugby of ab. 80. John May sr aged 80. 1670  
 1670 John Talman - John May sr. 40. 1671  
 1671 Pelig Heath of a cut. John Chesne. died. 1671  
 1671. John Waltons sr. Edward Pegg - 1671  
 1671 John Parmenter. 83. near of Sea bury -

Roxbury.

Several more.

Thomas Hanchet, son of John H. bap 19. 9. 1645  
Hannah Hanchet, dau of Thos H. " 13-1. 1647

Robert Stackhouse had dau Elizabeth born 23. 6. 43  
Died 23-5. 1644. John 2-6. 1646 - Deborah. 27. 6. 48

Thos. | William Thorne atuddy Rm. Dan. Dineen. 1644-5

John Hanchet of Thomas. 28. 11. 48. - died 10-3. 49-  
1650-21-11 - Ousestun Meekins, wife to bro. Meekins

the younger, died in childbed - "a graceful woman  
left a good savor behind her."

1650-3-12 - Septu Meekins, wd, mother of bro. H. died.

1652-30-11. Jos. Hawley of Thomas, bapt. Jos. H. bap. 11. 4. 54

1656 29. 4. Elw. Hawley of Thos. bap.

1660 Wm Hopkins had 3 ch. bap. Wm, Thos. Hannah

1662. Mary bap. Samuel 13. Jos. 67.

1661 Edward Devotion had child - bap. 267.

1668 Wm Bartholomew had ch. bap

1680 John Stebbins, two line. He died 1681 [see Farmer]

In Record of Admissions to Church Baptisms  
Deaths - continues during life of ch. Eleot.  
Some after. - He does not say when the  
church was formed - nor does he give the  
date of admission before 1650.

Deaths

1672 Abraham Newell aged 91 - William Carter aged 80

Ralph Smith " 95 - Daniel Holdbrook - 1673

1673 Samuel Finch. Eliz. wife of Robt Williams, 80. 1674

1674 John Bridge found choked. body was opened

1674 Old Samuel Dan for the pastor. of putrid fever 19-9. - buried

1674 James Clark buried next day. (on 23-4 -

1674 Old woman Rote, was Thos. Ruggles widow - in 89th year.

1675 Thos. Slain in war not down. He says no town for bigness

1676. <sup>lost mine.</sup> Mary died of Small Pox. 1677. 8. 9.

"Old John Hanchett" died in Roxbury - buried Feb 23. 1683-4. He was  
servant of Rev John Wilson of Boston in 1634. called then John Hazzdett. <sup>William</sup>  
in 1637. Same as John Hanchett of Braintree. Perhaps brother of Dea. Thomas H.



## Roxbury.

## The Ruggles.

John Ruggles came over 1635 with 1 son John; he aged 44 and son aged 2. This John probably died 1663 - as his inventory is dated Oct. 16. 1663, & presented by son John. His son John married Mary Gibson April 3. 1655 & had Mary March 25. 1656; John May 19. 1657; Rebecca Sep. 20. 1662; Joseph Dec. 25. 1669. Wife Mary died Dec. 5. 1673 and he married Sarah Dyce of Weymouth March 15. 1674 or 5. Had by her Benjamin Aug. 11. 1676. Marie Sept. 24. 1677. Marie Dec. 23. 1681. Wife died May 2. 1687. He married a 3<sup>rd</sup> wife Ruth, who died April 11. 1710. Adm. on her estate Aug. 17. 1714 - probably aged 81.

Benjamin, above, supposed to be Rev. Benjamin R. College 1693, & minister of Suffield.

Thomas Ruggles, a brother of John R. & older than he came over in 1637. and 3 children, John, Sarah & Samuel. Came from Wasing. Essex Co. He is the ancestor of the Rochester, Guilford & Hardwick race. (He died 1644)

## The Williams

Robert Williams came over 1636 or 7. Wife Elizabeth died 1674 <sup>aged 80</sup>  
He had a second wife.  
He died Sept. 1. 1693. 2<sup>nd</sup> wife living. died 1704 in 92<sup>nd</sup> year (Martha Strong, no.)  
His will is dated Nov. 26. 1685. He gives his property to 3 sons Samuel [born in England about 1632] Isaac [born 1638] Stephen, (born 1640) - a grandchild Deborah Tolman or Tolman 40% - grandchild Elizabeth Robinson 20%  
A son Thomas said to have died young. He provided for a brother, Nicholas Williams, during life. Will proved Sept. 29. 1693

Samuel Williams married Theoda Park, of Deerfield. He died Sept. 28. 1698 aged 65. Widow said to have married Stephen Peck & to have died Aug. 26. 1718. aged 81. - Children were Elizabeth born & died 1654; Samuel April 15. 1655, died 1735 aged 80; Martha born 1657 died 1660; Elizabeth Feb. 11. 1659, married Stephen Paine; Theoda born July 27. 1672 died 1698; John Dec. 10. 1664, of Deerfield; Ebenezer of Stonington, Dec. 6. 1666; Deborah Nov. 20. 1668, married Joseph Warren of Gen. W. Martha May 19. 1671, married Jonathan Hunt of Northampton; Abigail July 12. 1674 married Experience Porter of Hadley; Park Jan. 11. 1676, who removed to Lebanon.

\* [Rev. Ebenezer Williams of Pomfret was son of Samuel Jr. & nephew of Rev. John. He was born 1690. 4<sup>th</sup> C. 1709, ordained at Pomfret Oct. 26. 1715. died March 28. 1753, aged 63. Sprague p. 323.



# "Purchas his Pilgrims"

123

Cotton wool grown Guiana - Robt. Harcourt  
in his "Voyage to Guiana". 1608. he says: -  
"Cotton wool is a general commoditie, beneficial  
to our merchants, profitable to our country, by making  
of fustians & service for beembaste & other uses;  
for making of hammocks which are Indian beds  
most necessary in those parts, and also of fine  
cotton cloth for clothing of the people."  
Account written after 1600.  
Miscel. 2. 152. 249. - Cotton. sec. p. 188. p. 124.

John Eliot, 2<sup>d</sup> son of Rev. John. born 1636, Aug 31. And  
died Oct 11. 1668. Ordained pastor at Newtown 1664.  
mar. Elizabeth, dau of Danl. Gookin. 1666. So re  
John born April 28. 1667. Mr Horner, in history  
of Newtown, says his family removed to (corner  
of Watertown (1798) is the direct descendant of John  
Newtown.

Isaac Williams, 2<sup>d</sup> son of Robert, settled in Newton.  
Born Sept 1. 1638; died in his 70<sup>th</sup> year; will proved  
July 27. 1708. First wife Martha Park, 2<sup>d</sup> Judith Cooper.  
Children. Isaac, born Dec 11. 1661 & removed to Roxbury.  
Martha born 1663; William Feb 2. 1665. He, 1683, &  
minister of Hatfield; John Aug 31. 1667. of Stonington;  
Eleanor Oct 21. 1669. settled in Stonington; Thomas 1673;  
by 2<sup>d</sup> wife, Peter 1680; Sarah 1688; Ephraim Oct 21. 1691  
settled at Stockbridge.

Stephen Williams, 3<sup>d</sup> son of Robert, born Nov 8. 1640.  
Lived at Roxbury. He married Sarah Wise. He died Feb 15  
1718-19. Children Sarah 1667, mar Mr Hastings; Mary 1669, mar  
Mr Choate; Elizabeth 1672, mar Mr Tucker; Bethiah 1676, mar  
Mr Rice; Stephen 1678; Robert 1680; Joseph 1681; John 1684  
Henry 1686; Grace 1688, mar John Metcalf of Dedham;  
Catherine 1690, died 1707; Thomas, 1694, died 1694.

From "Purchas his Pilgrims" or  
early English Voyages, and others.  
5 Volumes folio, London 1625.

<sup>p. 136.</sup>  
<sup>ms. 3.</sup>  
<sup>89</sup> Rats were carried to sea in Vessels before & after  
1600, & did great damage to the cargo, Stores, &c.  
They were carried to the Summer Islands  
in 1612, & soon became numerous & devoured  
every thing. Cats, dogs & traps, did not avail.  
They used to carry cats on board of vessels to kill  
the rats. <sup>They of length sent only 1000000 rats</sup> Smith carried rats to Virginia 1608.

Hens plenty among Spaniards at Chili. "500 chickens"  
mentioned by Capt. Smith at Jamestown about 1608  
or 1609. Hens found on River of the North

"River of the North" in New Mexico noticed 1582.  
"Woods of pine trees, woods of poplars & Walnuts,  
noticed near this river.

<sup>p. 113</sup> Cotton garments used by Indians in most  
of the Southern countries.

<sup>ms. 9</sup>  
<sup>285</sup> "Tirasols or shadows such as they use in  
China", used near the River of the North, painted  
with sun, moon & stars. 1582.

<sup>p. 123</sup> Cinaloa province - much cotton wool grown  
then 1591, of which the natives made garments.  
Beans, gourds, maize, &c are plenty among nations

<sup>p. 161</sup>  
<sup>ms. 3. 389</sup> Soto found in Florida 1539. maize, French beans, and  
peas, better & more saving than those of Spain - among the  
Indians. <sup>ms. 3. 186</sup> Aboboras, Indian name of potatoes  
"Hens" the Indians had in Florida. "Wild hens" noticed. many  
Dogs were plenty with Indians. Soto's men eat them  
of hair, French beans, walnuts, plums - often mentioned.

In Cinaloa 1591, Buffaloes described. Cotton wool plenty  
Beans, gourds, maize &c. then

<sup>ms. 2.</sup>  
<sup>233</sup> "Wild Honey" found in this in Guiana 1608

<sup>ms. 9.</sup>  
<sup>233</sup> Wild Bees in Virginia, ms. 2. 124 In Pa. Kalm, ms. 3. 84  
Wild Bees in Vermont - Williams History, p. 123. Belknap & H. ms. 1. 298  
From the first settlement of N.E. handling for bee trees has been a  
favorite & profitable amusement. &c.



## From Purchases Pilgrims.

Samuel Champlain's voyage to Canada  
in 1603.

He found 3 nations, Estechemuns, Algoumequins  
and Montaignens, at war with the Hurons.  
In the winter, the Indians travelled in deep  
snows, "on a kind of racket fastened to the  
feet, twice or thrice as big as ours in France  
to go on the snow without sinking." These  
were SNOW SHOES. [See Josselyn and Mass. 3. 146]

Up Saguenay River, it was all rocks, moun-  
tains, covered with Fir trees, Cypress, Birch.  
He went up to Quebec - found good grounds  
fully oaks, cypress, birch, fir, asples, & others.  
Below Quebec, mostly low grounds by the river,  
with plenty of wood, but not many fir & cypresses;  
and vines, pears, small nuts, cherries, goose-  
berries; soil black & soft. Trees like Walnut-  
trees noticed - fruit of 2 kinds, one small,  
the other as long as a man's thumb. [probably  
Walnuts & Catternuts.] [See M. 3. 140]

Isles with Vines, Walnuts, Hardnuts, Chesnuts  
or fruit like Chesnuts, cherries, oaks, asples,  
Hops, ash, beech, cypress, & a few pines  
& fir trees, are noticed - with raspberries  
gooseberries & others. Islands & main land cov-  
ered with trees; in some places quite thin; in  
some places a "great store of meadows"  
He came to falls & rapids, & Islands, and returned to  
Quebec: The Indians described to him Lakes  
Ontario and Erie; & a fall between is barely  
noticed.

Stoves such as they have in Germany  
by means whereof they feel no winter" are  
noticed - the Germans have them in their gardens also.  
Recommended as good things in North America 1604.

[Cypress is White Cedar, or Thuja perhaps both.]



# Purchas his Pilgrims.

<sup>Enow Bourn Island, near entrance of Schuylkill R. Gallatin</sup>  
 Monsieur de Monts wintered at the Bay of St Croix,  
 in 1604-5. Next spring, sailed southward 60  
 leagues to the river Kinibeki, so called by  
 Savages. Malebarre is 60 leagues S. of Kinibeki.  
 (River called by some river of Norombega is  
 noticed - seems the Penobscot - called also Aguncia  
 and Pemptegoet - it was east of Kinibeki.)  
 St Johns river, St Croix river, Norombega, & Kinibeki  
 were in this order, from N.E. to S.W. - and the  
 people Etechemins -

Land better peopled S.W. of Kinibeki than N.E. of it.  
 Bay of Marchin named from a Captain was S.W. of  
 Kinibeki - & farther was bay of Chouakot  
 where were many people, some tillage; many  
 bays & isles between this Chouakot & Malebarre.  
 From Kinibeki to Malebarre, Indians  
 are called Approchiquois, are traitors, & thieves.

Talegie - name of Indians for a feast.

French wintered at Port Royal, 1605-6 seemingly.

or 1606-7. Had Hand mills to grind corn.  
 The Indians would not grind for themselves  
 in their mills, or could not.

Voyage of the French about 1607. - Sowed at Port Royal  
 Wheat, Rye, hemp, flax, turnip, radish, cabbage &c

Meadows noticed about St Croix & elsewhere  
 with good grass. The writer says that where the  
 tide comes, viz. high spring tides in March &  
 in Sept. the land overflowed, does not produce  
 trees but the grass grows; but where the water  
 overflows not, there are woods.

Monsieur de Poutrincourt went from St Croix  
 to Pemptegoet (Norombega) & thence to Kinibeki,  
 & thence to Bay of Marchin; thence to Chouakot  
 where is a river, & where Soreriquois & Etechemins  
 carried on war the next year. At the entrance of  
 the bay of Chouakot is a great island, where are

[Some of these places on Dutch maps 1616. N. 7. 220 <sup>groups</sup> Showakotse on 15. 1/2 page per h/ps]

Indians in now Maine, or about Chouacot  
had corn, tobacco, beans, pumpions.  
Indians always at war.

Further South, Indians had "wheat called  
Malis," long fair hemp, beans, grapes,  
horses all sandy. Mons. de P. came to Malabar.  
Returned to Port Royall. (See . . . 1607)

Nova Francie, 1607 to 1611. "Kébec": &c.

Canada produces grapes; walnuts in abundance  
the fruit has many corners or edges; cherries  
the fruit in form of a half moon; great store of  
pumpions, excellent hemp; &c. The winter  
hounds are black fox skins; mair & beans.  
Plum trees.

The French christened Indians wherever they  
could, & they were called Christians, and  
often baptisms gave great joy in France.  
Indian Forts are great inclosures  
made with trees, joined together in form  
like a pale, & within are houses.

Maine on preceding page is also on page 149.

Callatis believes the Etchemins did not extend to Penobscot, but  
were only the Indians at St. John's River, & Passamaquoddy  
Bay. That those on the Penobscot, Kennebec, and  
Ameriscoogan were Abenakes, both up the rivers  
and at their mouths.

Souriquois of Nova Scotia, same as Allicmaes.

See 60 (probably Chouacot) supposed to be dividing time between  
Abenakes & New England Indians.



# Purchases Pilgrims.

Gosnolds voyage to northern Virginia.  
 begun 1602 - by Gabriel Archer.

See Appendix C. 3. 182.

Came to Cape Cod - found Pears, Strawberries,  
 Hurtleberries; also cypress, birch, wick-harrell  
 and beech. Went South - found the coast  
 champaign & full of grass; islands woody.

Killed Penguins - many Savages.

Came to Marthas Vineyard (they so named it)  
 full of wood, vines, Gooseberries, Hurtleberries, Raspberries,  
 Eglantine, &c. Fowls in abundance; Deer, &c.

Came to Elizabeths Island - overgrown with oak,  
 ash, beech, walnut, weech-halse, sasapage  
 cedars (an islet nearby full of cedars) & others.

14. 12. 206

The rubbish is wild pear, young sasapage,  
 cherry trees, vines, eglantines, gooseberry bushes,  
 hawthorn, "norrisuckles" (with others of like  
 quality). Also strawberries, raspberries, ground nuts,  
 alexander, surrin, tansie, &c. without count.  
 no inhabitants. A pond had a small island;  
 on this they began their fort.

Wassador, the Indians called Gold.

p. 160 Sasapage, they gathered. [Sasapage].  
 Capt G. visited the mainland - found fair fields  
 "fragrant flowers", "meadows hedged in with  
 statily groves, with pleasant brooks", &c.

Arrived in England July 23. They carried sasapage,  
 and took cedar for firewood. had furs, skins, &c.

Another Account of the voyage by John Brexton,  
 by John Brexton.  
 Elizabeths Island is fully high oaks with leaves  
 thrice as broad as ours; "cedars straight & tall",  
 Beech, elm, Hollie, walnut trees in abundance  
 with fruit as big as ours, Hazelnuts, cherry trees, with the  
 blossoms in clusters at the end of stalks; Sasapage very plenty  
 clives other fruit trees. Indians had tobacco.



Purchard's Pilgrims

Gosnold's Voyage - continued

Groundnuts abundant, "as good as potatoes".  
+ some as big as hens eggs.

Fowls & Fish abundant.

Lakes of fresh water, here, + on Maine +  
meadows full of green grass on main  
grass grows among the trees in woods on main

Indians sold skins of Beavers, Lemmings,  
marten, Otters, wildcats, black foxes,  
conies, deer, seals + other beasts.

Indians had much copper ornaments, &  
of their flax, they made strings + cords.

p. 116. Sassafras Roots are 3/ lb. --

p. 117 Fowls in the country which they saw; Eagles, herons, cranes, bitterns, mallards, teal, geese, Pongweins, Ospreys + hawks, crows, ravens, mowes, doves, leopards, blackbirds with carnation wings.

p. 117 Beasts - Deer plenty, bears, lemmings, black foxes, beavers, Otters, wildcats; dogs like foxes, black + sharp nosed, conies. (see page 107)

Plants, &c. Tobacco sweet + strong, vines plenty groundnuts, strawberries, raspberries, gooseberries, huckleberries, "flax growing naturally" flax his florentina, sorrel + other herbs with which they make scallots.

p. 132 p. 132 Fishes. Whales, tortoises, sea + land, seals, cods, mackerell, breams, herrings, thornback, plaice, rockfish, clogfish, lobsters, crabs, mussels, with cockles, scallops, oysters.

makers of fur long + fives about. Indians eat their meat + use the skins for girdles.

They dye red, white, black.

Copier, emery stones, alabaster, glittering stones, bluestones, stones for building; clay red and white.

(These refer to the "country" which they visited - are what they saw.

## Martin Pringe's Voyage. 1603.

Found islands in  $43^{\circ}$  N. Lat. - struck the main land in  $43\frac{1}{2}$  deg. & ranged S. W. along the coast. Found goodly woods of tall oaks, beeches, Pinetrees, Fir trees, hards, wick hards, and maples (some were up creeks) - also found, stags, deer, bears, wolov, foxes, lusernes, and dogs with sharp noses. <sup>p. 167</sup> Noasapapas. Sailed to lat.  $41^{\circ}$  some minutes.

Indians accused of treachery - In their gardens were tobacco, pumpions, cowcumber, such like, & some had mair a Indian wheat. In the fields we found wild pears, <sup>N. 3, 130</sup> strawberries, gooseberries, raspberries, herts & other wild fruits.

Trees are Sassafras, Vines, cedars, oaks, asher, beeches, birch trees, cherry trees, hards, \* wick-hards, the best wood to make rope-ashes, walnut trees, maples, Holly to make bird lime, a tree bearing a fruit like a small red pear plum; cherries on low trees; plums, and others, wild beasts, & Fowls, & Fish.

\* wick-hards, an Elm perhaps. Dec. 11/5

They loaded with Sassafras. <sup>p. 168</sup>

Voyage of Capt Geo. Waymouth 1605  
written by James Rosier. [Dec. 3, 183.

Came to an island which they named St Georges Island. May 17, overgrown with fir, beech, birch, wild pears, berries, rose bushes, &c. Could see main land, other islands, high mountains. Found a harbor on another island.

On the Island grew raspberries, gooseberries, strawberries, currant bushes, rose bushes, vines, angelica, &c. Great Trees & generally tall, as beech, birch, ash, maple, spruce, cherry, yew. Oak great of oim. Fir trees are abundant, which yield fine turpentine. We hults off quins congealed on the outside of the bark



Pilgrims (Purchas)  
Capt Waymouths voyage - continued.

Indians. He says their canoes are made of  
the bark of <sup>the</sup> beech! Bows made of beech.  
Tobacco pleasant.

Bashabe - they called their chief  
Pipes they had of earth, strong & short. Also  
used the short claw of a lobster for a pipe.  
"We drank of their excellent Tobacco" "They  
spend a great quantity yearly by their  
continual drinking"

13. 167 They had dogs and tame wolves.  
Passed up a large River, June 11. on  
Tuesday.

This river for near 40 miles towards the  
great mountains is from  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile to  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile  
and to 1 mile in breadth - fine coves on it,  
Salmons & other fish are plenty in it.

The land on its sides has a green border  
of grass; it bears tall fir, spruce, birch,  
Beech, & Oak.

June 12. went up to the "cod" of the river, or  
"codde". mountains in view. Some near.  
Walked 4 miles on the land & passed 3 great  
hills - the land good for pasture, having but  
little wood & that Oak, like pastures in England;  
some small birch, hazel, & brake. Soil is good  
& bears herbs, grass & strawberries, with low  
thickets. Resembles a Statute park. Timber  
on the hills is very great, tall & straight, of sundry  
kinds, enough for ships of 400 tons; streams of fresh  
water. Then rowed 20 miles up the river  
(above the cod) - we ascended the river in all  
not much less than 60 miles. The river even  
when navigable for large vessels, full of salmon,  
fresh streams on the sides, excellent soil on the sides,  
many places of clear meadow, from 3 or 4 to 8 or 9 acres,  
the wood generally thin chiefly Oak & small birch;  
The further we went the more pleasing it was -  
Descended June 14. Friday.

13. 12. 704



Weymouths Voyage, 1605. continued.

The island not far from the mouth of the river was in Latitude  $43^{\circ} 20'$  N.

Variation  $11\frac{1}{4}$  deg. westward or one point of compass  
In London Variation is as much Eastward.

Arrived in England July 18. Thursday.

[ These early navigators, even the most  
cruel *sinhamen*, make many pious  
remarks, depend much upon God for  
success, are anxious to christenize the Indians  
&c.

### Recapitulations

**Trees.** Oak, straight large & of excellent grain  
elm, beech, birch very tall & great of the bark  
of which the Indians make canoes; hawthorn,  
nut-hawthorn, alder, cherry, ash, maple  
yew, spruce, asp, fir in abundance  
and others. [The hawthorn, Elm, and Elm is above.]

*p. 230.* **Birds.** Eagles, herons, cranes, ducks, geese,  
swans, penguins, shark, crow, raven  
kite, soga, mewes, doves, turtles, &c

*p. 231* **Beasts.** Deer, bear, wolf, beaver. Otter, hare  
conic, martens, sables, porcupines, polecats,  
cats, wild-squats, dogs some like foxes, some  
like other beasts. *p. 167*

*p. 232* **Fishes.** Whales, porpoise, seals, cod, haddock  
herring, plaice, thornback, rockfish,  
lobster, crab, mussels, cockles, withes,  
cunnerfish, lump-fish, whiting, tortoise

**Plants, herbs &c.** Tobacco, vines, S. R. & M.  
berries, currant trees, rosebushes; Peas which  
the savages sign to be very great on the main;  
ground nuts, Angustica, an herb that  
spreadeth like camomile.

**Good dyes.**

**Names of ships.** Sagomash, Baskabez, Abatuckquiske,  
Adahamedo, and others.

## Punctas Pilgrims.

Weymouth Continued, [Con. No 2. 206.]

Words he learned of the Savages. <sup>They are</sup>  
of the Eastern Indians, but not entirely readily run together.

Jesus. Sun or moon

Biskeiore - codfish

Moenedo - fish with horns

Shoggah - lobster

Shagatoche - Rockfish

Kesucke - Cocklefish

Shoorocke - Mussel fish

Tattaucke - Cunnerfish

Wussorasha - Crab

Muscopeinek - Porpoise

Onego - Plaise

Romanecke - Tortoise

Pearse - ushecomono

Tarnock - Tobacco

Mebeare - a leaf

Gashterush - a weed

Seteock - fir tree

Nabscurr - a stone

Spoanor - a bow

Tabood - arrow

Masheure - bark

Shahogoon - water

Cheemuck - land

Gagagoose - crow

Messerolleris - hair

Kicower - beard

Rogseo - beer

Paneah - beaver

Nymemano - Otter

Tanuke - Rat

Pocamka - Polecat

Pushuck - cat

Coribo - Fallow Deer

Madosa - Hog

Moosur - Red deer

Targus - } names of beasts.

Pisho - }

Washim - }

Forehead - Scottoquah

Teeth - Ibider

Hand of finger - Breeche

Nail of hand - Cushe

Leg - Codd

Foot - muscete

Plumtree, Epsegan

Strawberry - Pishoa

Gooseberry - Shew

Cherry tree - Epsegononino

Currant tree - Asheemene

Raspberry - Kiskeemy

Lip - metoan

Fire - Squida

mainland, Pemoguiducke

Sea - Shoubbe

Fathom - wado

Sore - uto

Wave of sea - Tobogg

Pitch &amp; Tallow - Poco

Wild Rose - minusheck

Birch - Pasquar

Sword - Edagawante

Mountain - Machouke

Wind - Puckchaum

Blood - Pagagocun

Red paint - Woruman

Black paint - Gogosho

Dog - Ramoose

Ship or boat - Zuiden

Star - Wuttahojon

garneposhy - Chussum

Bread - Paune

Rain - Soogoram

nose - Prechten

America hatchet - Tomakegor

Knife - Zuodogon

Oak - Askabene

White bone - Speesone

Cheek - Canoah

shirt or coat - Tomogamuk

skin - quish

eye - Speesum

Eyelid - monon

Con - Haverucke  
Fishhook, Uakrecon  
Rainbow, Shomogon



Canary Birds were by thousands in Tercera  
 one of the Azores; & many birders take them  
 send them to divers places, & make a living.

### Money of Spaniards.

The English estimate their captures & pleasures  
 by Ducats commonly - sometimes by "millions"  
 without telling what - sometimes in pounds  
 sterling. The Spanish gold & Silver before 1600  
 seems not to have been coined generally.  
 Sir Francis Drake is said to have taken  
 so many "peros of gold" and also so  
 many "peros of silver" <sup>in bars</sup> - then peros seem  
 the uncoined metals. 1575.

In Nov. 1589. two Spanish ships discharged  
 in Angora, island of Tercera, "above 5 millions  
 of silver, all in pieces of 8. and 10. pound great,"  
 also called "Ryals of 8." - "each million being  
 10.50.000 ducats, besides pearls, gold, stones," &c.

<sup>MS. A. 2. 2. 261</sup> This is the only place when I have noticed  
 pieces of 8."

In Elizabeth's time, peros were  $\frac{4}{8}$  a Spaniard  
 made an image of the Virgin of 7000 peros price each  
 pero being  $\frac{4}{8}$ . English money - thus from Hakluyt - Pero  
 or peso may be the same as a piece of 8.

<sup>MS. A. 2. 2. 264</sup> "Master" was written out before names of  
 gentlemen, instead of Mr. M. was used also

"Mistresse" is used, not Mrs.. (MS. used 1632. sec/p. 274)

"Calentura" was "a pestilent spotted fever". Sir F. Drake in  
 1585 had 2300 soldiers & sailors, and lost 700, by calentura mostly.  
 [Richardson says, it is heat, a fever. Used by English poets]



Virginia - its plantation, &c. Volume 2. 111

Written by Geo. Percy.

1607. April 26. they entered Charrupioe Bay.  
 in 1606 found four meadows & tall trees - flowers, &c.  
 Cedars, cypress, Strawberries  
 17. 30 Went to Point-Comfort. - Indians had bread  
 made, Tobacco, paper of earth.  
 went to Rapahanna - goodly corn fields.  
 May 8. Went to Appamatick - fine soil & timber.  
 p. 167 Saw Blackbirds with crimson wings, &  
 other birds, & quins, &c. Turkeys nests & eggs, &c.  
 11. Landed & began fortification (at Jamestown)  
 in country of Paspeha; the werowance  
 visited them.  
 Flowers abundant; Indians had gardens of Tobacco.  
 woods full of cedar & cypress.  
 They asked no liberty to settle; bought no land.  
 Powhatan or Pokatan river discovered.  
 Goodly woods of beech, oak, cedar, cypress,  
 walnut, sassafras, vines, &c. on this river.  
 Sweet & delicate flowers; berries abundant,  
 large meadows (which were only low  
 marshes; beasts, fish, &c.  
 Savages unmoved at their planting in Virginia  
 but Werowance was willing.  
 p. 183 These Indians, always at war - women  
 do all the drudgery. They make bread  
 thus; - they pound corn into flour & make  
 it into paste with hot water; work it into balls  
 & cakes, then seethe them thoroughly in a pot  
 & then dry them on a smooth stone or harden them.  
 June 15. Fort at Jamestown finished.  
 Many persons died of Swellings, Fluxes, Fevers,  
 Warts, & farrience. [Flux is Flux. R. D.  
 [Fevers & fluxes" often went together - effect of a cold.

## Virginia - continued.

[See disc. 3. 184.]

Capt John Smith's description - [was 1606 or later.]

- Seasons. 12. 162. Summers hot; winter cold as in England. Thunder & lightning exceeds that of Europe. Quarts, Thunder & Heat are from S.W. cold, fair weather from N.W. Greatest cold from N. fogs & rains from E. & S.E.
- Soil. 12. 162. Earth is black sandy mould; in some places fat slimy clay; in others barren gravel. Indian nations.
12. 162. Grass little or none, except what grows in meadows.
17. 12. 206. Trees overgrow the country & their droppings turn the grass into weeds.
- Oak & Walnut the most common wood. Two or three kinds of Oak; oil is made of one kind. Elm, Black Walnut, Ash, Elm & ash make soapshes. Two or 3 kinds of Walnuts.
- Cypress, we call a tree, because the wood, fruit and leaf do most resemble it. Some are near 18 feet about the roots & 50, 60 or 80 feet without a branch.
124. Mulberry Trees are natural; there was an attempt to make silk but the master workman fell sick & the rats eat up the worms.
165. Chestnuts in some parts. [Planted by Indians. See below.]
- Plums, red & white like our hedge plums; and Dutchamings, or plums, which are first green, then yellow, & red when ripe. Will draw a man's mouth away when not ripe; good when ripe.
- Cherries, Cerebs, small & bitter; Vines & grapes.
- Cheekingquamins, grow on little trees & are husked like a chestnut. Fruit like acorns. [Cherries, & plums]
- \* Rawcomens, berries like our gooseberry.
- Walnuts, chestnuts, Acorns & Cheekingquamins furnish much food for Indians. They dry them - make both bread of them.



Purcha.

Smiths Virginia - continued.

White poplar grows in V. & another tree like it which yieldeth a gum like turpentine.

139.

Cedar, & Taxas trees. [p 329. al 12. 210. En. 2. 1986.]

Ooughtanamis - like capers, the berry is.

Mattowme, grows as our hents in meadows. Seed like hyl but much smaller. makes bread.

m. 3. 219  
19252

Strawberries ripen in April; Mulberries & Raspberries. Hurts - [See Raspberries & Whortleberries. & Japan]

Maracocks - a fruit much like a limond.

Viols, purslane, sorrel, &c.

al. 4. 282

Tockawhoughe, grows like a flag in low grounds - roots of taste & size of potatoes. Used for bread.

Wghsacan - another root, used for wounds

Pocores, a small root groweth in mts. Dried & beat it turns red. used for swellings, aches, for painting, &c. [Puccoon. Beauty.]

Illusqualpene is a root as big as the finger and red as blood. Used for painting. [Illusqualpene. Beauty.]

Onions grow in low marshes by the sea - not bigger than the top of ones thumb.

Beasts. [p 166. 326.]

Deer do not differ from ours.

p 224  
al. 3. 184  
3. 394

Aroughcun much like a badger, but lives on trees as squirrels do. [Raccoon.]

p 224  
57

Squirrels - some large - some blackish & black and white but most are grey.

Assapanick - a flying squirrel [quoted by Josselyn. al. 3. 444.]

al. 3. 184

Opossum - described - as big as a cat.

Illusarscus - form & nature of a water rat. Small very strong of musk. [Illusarscus. Beauty.]

Hares - few & small.

Bears. Beavers, Otters, Foxes small.

Vetchunguoyes in form of a wild cat.

167

Dogs are like their wolves & cannot bark but howl

Wolves not much larger than English Foxes.

Martins, Polecats, Weasels, Minks - skins only seen. Beasts do not destroy English hares, chickens nor eggs.



138 Pouches  
Smiths Virginia continent  
Flies }  
Serpents } are not pernicious.

Birds. [p. 324, 166]

Eagles, Hawks of various kinds, as Sparrowhawks,  
Lan<sup>th</sup>rets, Goshawks, Falcons, Osprey<sup>fish hawk</sup> - most eat fish.  
Partridges - little bigger than our quails.

u. 3. 394 Turkeys as big as our tame ones.

p. 167 Blackbirds with red shoulders.

Thrushes, - many sorts of small birds.

In Winter, Swans, Greaves, Herons, Geese  
Brants, Duck, Widgeons, Dotterell, Oxeyes,  
Parrots, Pigeons, & others.

Fish, Sturgeon, grampus, porpus, scales, stingries  
bretts, mullets, white Salmon, hroats,  
p. 232. sole, plaice, herrings, conyfish, rockfish,  
u. 12. 160 eels, lampreys, catfish, shads, ("shades")  
perch, crabs, shrimps, crevices, oysters  
cockles, muscles. Fish like St George dragon.

Papawow in winter. Cattapeuk, Spring.  
Cohattayough, summer. Xepenough, Earings of corn  
Taqitock, harvest fall.

p. 161. 167 CORN, [Same Miscel. 3. 184. Misc. 2. 5.]  
They bruise the bark from the ends of trees  
& scorch them with fire. The next year they  
beat up the trees by the roots & plant corn,  
4 grains of corn & 2 beans in a hill, in  
hills 4 feet apart. Women & children keep  
out the weeds & when it is middle high  
they hill it about like a poppyard.

Planting is chiefly in May, but some in April  
& some in June. it ripens in 4 months. Stalks  
commonly bear 2 ears, some 3. many only 1, some 0.  
Ears have commonly between 200 & 500 grains  
They gather some corn green as we do peas, &  
suck the stalk.

Apoutamons, their peas, same as in Italy called Fagioli  
Beans they plant, such as Turks call Zernauxes  
u. 3. 387, 184 [Christoph. garabancos of lawn. u. 2. 69. 77]

## Smiths Virginia - continued.

**Corn.** The Indians ro 11 green ears, & bruised in a wooden mortar with a pestle, lap it in rolls in the leaves of corn, & so boil it for a dainty. The latte cornife corn they wash in hot ashes & dry it. In winter they boil it with beans for a rare dish which they call Pausaroumena. Old maire they steep a night in hot water & then pound it in a mortar. The flour they make into cakes & bake in the ashes, or boil in waty, eating the broth with the bread which they call Ponap.

In May they plant pumpions amongst their corn, & a fruit like a musk melon but less & worse called Malcockes. They increase mightily & ripen from July to Sept. They plant also Marcockes, a fruit like a lemon, which ripens in Sept and Oct.

Indians burn the old wood and small trees for their fires, & make the woods around them thin.

The men fish, hunt & fight.

The women do the rest - make mats baskets, pots, mortars; pound corn, make bread, prepare victuals, plant corn, gather it, bear all burdens, &c.

Oke, "the diuill" is their chief God. Food from England was oatmeal, meal, beef, pork oil, aquavita, butter, cheese, bisket, &c.

Powhatan gave Newport 20 Turkeys, and had in return 20 serbols. He sent Turkeys also to Capt. Smith, but he would not give serbols.

**Cedar.** A ship was loaded with cedar for England.



## Smith's Virginia—continued.

Capt. Smith was summary in his dealing with the savages; did not believe in mild kind treatment, but "curbed their insolence" by force & violence. [M. 20, 3, 215.]

There was an attempt to make Pitch, Tar, Glass, Mills, Soapashes. 1608.

Capt. Smith had Prayers & a Psalm in his marauding excursions, & in his attempts at discovery.

"Wainscot & Clapboard" Talked about [M. 4, 310.]

Savages had fruit in baskets; fish & fowl on wooden platters; beans & peas in plenty.

When the English wanted corn they traded for it, or frightened the Indians to give it, or took it by force; they would have it, if they found any. In some cases "they would rather sell us some than we should take all." (corn.) "We repressed the insolence of the proud savages & caused them to give us what we wanted." "We wrangled out of Powhatan 10 quarters of corn for a Copper Kettle." Capt. Smith's men had pieces of gum with matchlocks.

Pitch & Tar. In 3 months they made 3 or 4 last of pitch & Tar & soapashes, & produced a trial of glass. 1608 or 9. They had some Poles there on their works—some Dutchmen.

"We digged 30 or 40 acres of ground". 3 sows in a year had 60 odd pigs & near 500 chickens brought up. We transported the hogs to Hog's Ile. Some men made Clapboard & Wainscot. Many thousands rats did damage, first from the ships.



Smith's Virginia - continued

141

Two men were sent to stab or shoot "Two Dutchmen who lived with Powhatan."  
1609. Large reinforcements. Plantation begun at the Falls (Powhatan resided near there) and at Nansemond. - The new men & old ones were unprincipled adventurers - dissolute, reckless, indolent men.

Powhatan was induced to sell the place called Powhatan to the English for copper & with the promise of protecting him from the Illonacans. Powhatan soon found the English worse than the Illonacans. This place was at or near the Falls.

Captain Smith left the country 1609. They then had 490 odd persons, 24 pieces of Ordnance, 300 muskets, snaphaunches & firelocks. Shot powder, match, curats, pikes, swords, morions, fishing nets, tools to work, apparel & mares & a horse; 5 or 600 swine; as many hens & chickens, some goat, some sheep. All was soon wasted & consumed. Jamestown abandoned - re-occupied 1610 under Lord Delaware.

Point Comfort begun 1609.

[Illonion is armor for the head, R. Murrion & Murrion <sup>Frabrum</sup>

["Quilted Cotton Coats," see p. 144. There were the same as those used in Connecticut in early days & called "Cotton Coats, or Corselets" - Were sufficient defence against arrows. See Conn. Hist. Page 1. i.e. Cont. Hist. 1.1.

Witch Hazel. Gasnold has Weech Hazel [Lord Bacon has weech-eim] Weymouth has hazel and nut-hazel p. 132. "Hazel and Witch-Hazel" [lower and p. 130. [The Scotch Elm is called in S. & E. Wych Elm & Wych Hazel. Resembles our slippery Elm, Emoryi. Not named in reference to witch-hazels in this country. Name brought from England. Witch Hazel used for bows by Indians 1875.

## Bermuda or Summer Islands

1609. Ser Geo. Summers shipwrecked there.

English sowed muskmelons, peas, onions, radish  
lettuce & other kitchen herbs. Did not thrive.

Goodly Cedar there, fairer than in Virginia; our  
musk boiled ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~strained~~ <sup>the</sup> berries, and  
made a kind of pleasant drink. The berries  
are of the bigness & color of "Corymbes", full  
of little stones & very restraining. [Red Cedar or Bermuda Cedar]

Palmtrees are there. Other sweet smelling woods

Fish abundant. "Trammel Net" a large seine  
used. <sup>(Am. G. 521)</sup>

Fowls plenty. Wild hogs plenty.

m. 12  
77 Ser G. S. had a minister - had sermons on the  
Sabbath, prayers morning & evening - a marriage,  
baptisms, &c.

Only 2 sorts of trees noticed on the Islands - cedar  
and palm.

They arrived in Virginia 1610.

[See Logos of 1610. p. 330.]

## Jamestown under Lord Delaware.

1610. It was encompassed with palisadoes,  
that is, the fort,  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre. Old chapel in ruins.

Lord Delaware ordered it repaired - 60 feet by 24.

To have a chancel of cedar, & communion table  
of black walnut, & pews of cedar, with broad  
windows to shut & open - a pulpit of cedar,

a font new like a cance, 2 bells at west end;

It trimmed with flowers. 2 sermons on Sunday, &  
1 on Thursday, having 2 preachers. Every morning

at ringing of bell about 10 o'clock, "each man

address with himself to prayers", & so at 4 o'clock before

supper. Sundays, the Lord Governor goes to church

accompanied by the counsellors, Captains, & other officers  
and gentlemen, with a guard of halbardiers in his lordships  
liverie, fair red cloaks, 50 in number each side & behind him  
He sits in the chire in a green velvet chair, with a cloth, &  
a velvet cushion on the table before him on which he kneels



Virginia 1616.

and on each side sit the counsel, captains and officers, each in his place; when the governor returns home, he is waited on in the same manner.

The Pallizado is of planks & posts set 4 feet in the ground, of young oaks, walnuts, &c. At each angle is a watchtower with a piece or two of ordnance

The Houses have wide & large chimneynees, where wood fires are maintained; they are covered with barkes of trees; and Indian mats are hung up to dress the chambers & inward rooms. These mats are trucked for or snatched up. Water is bad, and place unhealthy. Fluxes, Agues, &c.

July 9. Savages attacked & their town Kecoughtan taken & plundered - corn, peas, beans, tobacco & girdles of silk grass.

Indians always called villainous & treacherous. Powhatan charged with all sorts of bad actions and intentions. Aggressions on both sides. English writers admit that the wild settlers, treated the Indians our implacable enemies by some violence they had offered.

Master Ralph Hamor's Book - (he was secretary of Virginia) till 1614.

He says "Lions" <sup>in 1617</sup> are in the country; "Racouns" "almost as big as a fox, as good meat as a lamb" "wild cats, muskrats, "Apossumes" bears, deer, beavers, &c. He had <sup>eaten of</sup> ~~seen~~ all but the Lion.

W. 3-394 Wild Turkeys bigger than English Cranes  
W. 3-394 Wild Pigeons innumerable, he had seen for 3 or 4 hours together flocks so thick they shadowed the sky from us, in winter; blackbirds, hedge sparrows, &c. Shad, Herring, &c.  
Bernies; chestnuts toward the Falls, walnuts, chinquapins, &c.



Virginia 1613.

Treatise by M. Alexander Whitaker.

"Shirts of mail or quilted Cotton Coats" <sup>MS. 12.104</sup> <sup>P. 140</sup>  
are the best defence against the Savages.  
"If <sup>we</sup> were once masters of their (Indians') Country  
and they stood in fear of us (which might with  
few hands be in a short time be brought to pass)  
it were an easy matter to make them  
willing to forsake the Devil ("diavell") to  
embrace the faith of Jesus Christ & to be baptised."  
He thinks they would in this case "be available  
to us" in discovering, building, planting, &c.  
<sup>P. 147</sup> Lions, Le names, Black & red Foxes, Rakowns,  
Possums, Pejing squirrels.

<sup>MS. 12.104</sup> Wild Turkeys run as swift as a greyhound.  
The Channels had on the bottom great  
logs & trees, which made bad work for nets.

1618. Plows used in Virginia or before, and  
<sup>MS. 12.104</sup> corn (grain) raised, & Tobacco.

1619. 1261 persons sent to Virginia, of which  
871 were sent out in 8 ships by Treasurer & Co.  
Of these - 80, sent for tenants of the governments land;  
130 tenants for company's land; 100 tenants  
for college's land; 50 tenants, for minister's glebe  
lands; young maids for wives of tenants 90;  
Boys for apprentices to tenants 100. Servants  
for the public 50. men sent by their labors  
to bring up 30 Indian children in true religion  
and civility, (to bear the charge of bringing up " &c. ) not  
stated how many, 650 persons for public use,  
611 for private plantations.

# Virginia 1619.

- Then new settlers were to apply to
- 1 Iron making, 150 sent to set up Iron works
  - 2 Cordage making out of silk grass, & hemp.  
Silk grass to be cultivated.
  - 3 Potashes & Soppashes, Pitch & Tar.  
m 11 15 Potashes sent back to make these, & Poles.
  - 4 Timber to be got & sawmills set up.  
- masts, plank, board, &c.
  - 5 Silk. Silkworms <sup>2997</sup> sent out. Mulberry  
trees plenty there.
  - 6 Vines. Vine dressers & vine plants sent.
  - 7 Salt. Works to be set up again

All necessaries for these works sent, and  
provisions for 6 months. Implements, &c.  
Plate & rich ornaments are given for 2 com-  
munion tables; one for the college, the other  
for the church of Mistress Mary Robinson's  
founcling. who by will gave 200£.

Some person has sent 550£ to bring up  
children of the Infidels in true religion  
and fit trades.

"Master Nicholas Ferrar" by will gave 300£  
to the college in V. to be paid when there shall  
be 10 of the infidel's children in it; & in  
mean time 24£ a year to bring up 3  
infidel's children.

"Cotton wool trees" from W. Indies were in V. 1624  
Indigo plants, also.

3570 people sent to Virginia in 1619. 20. & 21.

"Great Forests of Pines" first noted 1621.  
said to be lately discovered. to the Southward.  
15 or 16 miles broad & 60 miles long, fit for  
masts, pitch, tar, &c.

Massacre, March 22d. 1621. (1621-2?). and  
347 slain. 80 plantations reduced to 8.  
1800 survived.



1146 Virginia, 1624. [Necessaries for 10 persons, p. 320.]

Apparel necessary for one person.

1 monmouth cap 1/10. 3 Felling bands 1/3  
3 Shirts 7/6. 1 waistcoat 2/2. suit of canvas 7/6  
suite of Frieze 10/. suit of cloth 15/. 4 pair shoes 2/8  
3 pair Irish Stockings 4/. per garter 10. 12 points 3/.  
10 canvas sheets 2/. canvas for bed & bolster 8/.  
Rug for bed. 8/. canvas for bed at sea to be  
filled with straw 4/. coarse rig at sea 6/. [93/]

[See Gosselyn's Misc. No. 3. 134/p. 135.]

Victual for a man, a year.

8 bushels meal 40/. 2 bushels peas 6/.  
2 " Oatmeal 9/. 1 Gallon Aquaviva 2/6  
1 Gallon Oil 3/6. 2 " Vinegar. 2/. [63/]

[See Gosselyn's]

Armor for one man [These & other arms, &c. p. 242. Wood]

One armor, light, complete 17/.

1 long piece 5 a 5 feet, near musket bore 22/  
1 sword 5/. one belt 1/. 16 band a lew 1/6  
20 lb powder 18/. 60 lb of shot or lead, pistol [69/6]  
and goose shot, 5/. [Same in Gosselyn's Misc. No. 3. 135.]

Tools for a family of 6 persons. [p. 242.]

5 broadsaws 10/. (2/4) 2 broad axes at 3/8  
5 narrow " 8/8. (1/4) 5 felling do 2 1/6  
2. steel handsaws at 1/4. 2. 2 hand saws at 5/.  
whipsaw, file & twist. 10/. 2 hammers at 1/  
3 Shovels at 1/6. 2 spades at 1/6  
2 Augers at 6/. 6 chisels at 6/  
2 percuss stocked at 4/. 3 gimblets at 2/  
2 Hatchets at 1/9. 2 froes to cleave pale at 1/6  
2 handbills at 1/8. 1 grindstone 4/  
C Nails fall outs 40/. 2 pickaxes 2/6

Household implements for family of 6. [Misc. p. 135.]

1 Iron pot 7/. Kettle 6/. Large frying pan 2/6. Gridiron 1/6  
2 Skillets 3/. 1 spit 2/. Platters, dishes, spoons of wood 4/.  
Sugar, Spice, & fruit at Sea 12/6 for 6 men. [Transports &c.]

Whole of above £12. 10. 0. Freight of them to town, 30/p. p. 320

Passage of each man 6£ - all 20£. [Misc. 7. 182.] [See Gosselyn's]

Virginia 1624.

147

Sir Samuel Argall, &c.

Carrots, Turneps, Cabbages, Onions,  
Leeks, Garlick, Tyne, Parsley,  
Pompon, Muskmillions, Watermillions,  
flourish in Virginia.

Strawberries, Mulberries

"English wheat & Barley will grow here  
exceeding well". (not much grown there then)

p. 322 { Timber. Oak, Ash, Poplar, black Walnut,  
white Walnut, Pines, Gum trees,

p. 161  
p. 12, 92 Pines afford good pitch and Tar, and  
"split out in small pieces, serve instead  
of candles," in many places, "but it will  
smear one worse than a linke"

"Prisnermon tree"

p. 151  
p. 526 "Roccones" as good as pig's flesh.

p. 167 "Indian dogges are as good as weat with  
us as your English lambe"

Cows, Hogs, Goats, Poultry thrive well.

p. 234 "Shadls" among his fish.

Indians continued to kill English after  
the massacre.

p. 77  
p. 115 Long chapter to show that England  
has a right to Virginia, because  
the people are wild & have no settled pos-  
sessions. He thinks the English have a  
better right to vacant places than the  
Indians, the latter being murderers & vagabonds  
like Cain, & can be easily be called inhabitants.  
"It is ungodly & unchristian to deny the world  
to such". He refers to the voluntary subjec-  
tion of the natives, giving themselves and  
lands to the crown of England. Their perfid-  
iousness has forfeited their right, & gives to  
God for vengeance, &c.

This is Lib. IX. Chap. 20. Vol. IV. many quotat-  
ions from Scripture.



1478 Virginia, about 1624.

The writer just quoted, says "servile  
natures should be servily used" - that  
the more dangerous Indians should be  
extirpated. & "commodities raised out  
of the servileness & serviceableness of the  
rest" He means that the Indians  
should be slaves.

# Purchas

1169

M. 7. 187  
p. 126  
197

Country of Marwoosken, discovered  
by English. 1602. 3. 5. &c between  $43^{\circ}$  &  $45^{\circ}$  N.  
Tarratine E. Epistomian & the Greatwood St.  
called Senaglecounne, Sea & islands S.  
Has 9 Rivers.

- 1 Quibiguesson - is first River E. which has a town  
Town has 50 houses. 150 men; name Preccante
- 2 Pemaguid is next, goodly River - far up in  
the Country it goes - has a great Lake quit.  
Town Upsegon, Caicocame, Shashekeing.  
Bashabas is chief of the first town; 3 days  
journey within land. Two last are opposite  
& 2 days journey from Upsegon. The mouth  
of this river is 4 days journey from Quibiguesson.  
Up the Pemaguid is much pl. in ground  
without trees or bushes, but much long grass.  
The Indians burn it yearly to have feed  
for their deer.
- 3 Ramassoc. 4 days from Pemaguid - has a  
town named Petobscot - 50 houses, 80 men
- 4 Apanawaperke W & by S. of Ramassoc. 3 days  
2 towns, Moecombe, Chicagnadose
- 5 Apannenseck. 4 days S.W. Great fall  
in 2 days journey. Lakes above.
- 6 Apponick - 3 towns Appisham, Mesagueeg-  
annie, & Illatamissicowte.
- 7 Aponeg. is W. East side Nohameago, Aishawo.  
West side, 1 town, Neredoshan
- 8 Sagadahoc. 3 days W. -  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles over 1 days J.  
then a great Sound 3 days over. 6 islands.  
3 larger, Nowagheoc, Nequino, Neiwoe.  
Sound has 2 rivers 1 from N.E. 1 from N.W.  
with lakes. Aponeg. runs up into this  
Sound & makes a great Island between it  
and Sagadahoc. Salmon plenty.  
Kenebeke, Kitaragheanyche, Karagooe  
& Illasakiga are towns on N.E. branch & 6 branches  
Amereagan, Namereante, Buccawoganeant  
are towns on or about N.W. branch



Purchas

Mawoosken - continued.

9. Ashamabaga, 4 days W. of Sagadahoc  
Town Agnayebooc.10. Shawakotoc, 7 days S.W. of last. - a  
long river. Lake up it. One town.  
This is western Riv. of Bashabeer  
Commons.

Is not this all fiction? Perhaps not.

\* See Chouakotoc in 126th page. Gallatin, p. 32, says it is probably Saco

Newfoundland -

Mat. West.  
2. 105

had fir & spruce in plenty, & fit to mast  
ships, & for boards & buildings - No  
country has taller & greater pine and  
Birch trees. (Pine seems same as fir & spruce)  
(Fish, beasts & birds in abundance - and  
a "fruitful soil", in valleys & sides of mts.)

Defeat of the Spanish Armada, 1588.

Nov. 19. 1588, by command of the queen  
was kept as a solemn festival; all  
were enjoined to resort to the church in  
rendre thanks, & the preachers com-  
manded to exhort, &c. The day was  
spent in preaching, praying, giving thanks  
with bonfires, singing, ringing &  
other expressions of joy.

The Queen was carried through London in triumph  
to Church of St. Paul, out of which the ensigns of  
the Spaniards were displayed. Citizens of London  
out in their liveries, with banners, the streets on  
both sides hung with blue cloth, &c. A sermon  
was preached before the Queen at Pauls Cross, &c.

Spaniards sent home news of Victory - disappointed.

Squirrels. [p. 228 - Misc. 2. 208.

Smith (p. 137.) mentions black, grey, & flying, almost all grey  
 Harriot (p. 166) mentions grey & flying.  
 Higginson (M. 3. 407) mentions "great & small", & flying.  
 Wandersdown (M. 3. 391) mentions squirrels, & flying do.  
 Morton (p. 309) 3 kinds large grey; red [pink stripe] & flying.  
 Wood (p. 229) 3 kinds - green grey, one like English, & flying.  
 Clayton (p. 326) 3 kinds, green grey; ground spotted; & flying. same. M. 2. 19.  
 Josselyn (M. 3. 142) 3 kinds, large grey; mouse streaked; & flying.  
 Kalin (M. 3. 849) 3 kinds, grey, black & striped. No red.  
 do - (M. 3. 77) mentions that grey & striped squirrels destroy maize.

M. 3. 142. "Wildcat, Luseron or Ounce" seem to be the same animal in Josselyn  
 "wildcat or ounce" p. 258. Josselyn  
 "Luzerne" used by Gossard, and Wildcat. p. 129 of this.  
 Wildcat (Wymouth) p. 132. He has martins & sables.  
 Ounce or Wildcat, described. Wood, p. 229. Luseron (Morton) & martin p. 306

Minks, noticed by several, and by Kalin, Misc. 3. 90

M. 2. 294 Muskrat (John Smith M. 3. 137. Martins, minks, &c.  
 Muskrat (1649) M. 3. 274 - Musquash (Josselyn) M. 3. 142  
 Musquash Wood, 6. 229 - Muskwash (Morton) M. 3. 229  
 Muskrat, Kalin, 3. 90 - Rat, in water. (Cartier) of this, p. 184.  
 Muskrat Clayton, this, p. 326 - muskrat. (Cartier) p. 222 of this.  
 Muskrat, Clayton M. 2. 19.

M. 2. 216 Aroughcon. Smith, p. 137. - Raccoon. Argal, p. 147.  
 2. 297 Raccoon. Josselyn, M. 3. 142 - Raccoon, Virginia 1649. M. 3. 274.  
 9. 75 Raccoon. Wood, M. 3. 228 - Raccoon, Morton p. 306 of this.  
 Raccoon Wandersdown, M. 3. 394 - Raccoon, Clayton M. 2. 19.  
 Hunting Raccoons, Kalin, M. 3. 77. True Raccoons, M. 3. 81  
 Hunting do. of the Vermilion M. 3. 284. What they eat, M. 3. 90  
 Clayton this No. 326.



# Hakluyt's Voyages

"The Third & Last Volume of the Voyages, Navigations, Trafficks & Discoveries of the English Nation" - and some of Strangers - In America, chiefly. Collected by Richard Hakluyt, preacher, &c. Printed at London 1600 in Black Letter.

U. he places before the name of Gouttenuis, for master. Sometimes has "M. aster". [M. aster 2. 294] God's hery about Newfoundland 1578 -

100 sail of Spaniards - take cod, dry them at home  
 20 or 30 sail from Biscay, to kill whales for France  
 50 " of Portugals, make all wet, & dry at home  
 150 " from France Britain, or 7000 tons.

Productions of Newfoundland. by M. Anthony Parkhurst, Gt.

Filberts, cherry trees, a kind of pear tree, Roses very common; also Straw. Dew & Raspis Berries. Trees are fir & pine - some meet to make a ship. Oaks, thorns, birch, Alder, willow.

Fish - Cod, Herring, Salmon (many more named) Beasts - Bears, Otters, Deer, Lucarnes, fange, a kind of buffer. Hares, foxes. Fowls of many kinds.

Sir Humphrey Gilbert's Voyage to Newfoundland in 1583. Productions

Fish - cod, trout, salmon, whales, of which train oil is made; herring, lobster, &c.

Timber yielding or may yield rosin, pitch, Tarre, soft leather, masts, - also hides, furs, hemp, &c.

Trees in S. parts, Fir, pine, cypress, all yielding "Gumme & Turpentine". - "Deal boards" also.

Cherry trees, Pear trees but fruitless, Roses, raspis, herts; Grantherbs which fatten sheeps. Fowl land & sea, abundant. Beasts, land & water. Black foxes farther north.

"Cape Briton" - used to be visited - 1583, &  
"Island of Sablon" also.

Stephen Parmenius of Buda - writes  
from Newfoundland 1583.

2.105] "The trees are mostly Pynes, some very old & some young; a great part being fallen by reason of age both hind & the sight of land, & the way of travelling". (alder)  
"all the grass is long & tall & little different from ours."

June 135  
1859-1883  
"The savages of America are generally at war  
with their adjoining neighbors."

It is maintained that Christians have a right to take part of the land of Savages.

"Pezos of gold", used for gold uncoined, 1583.  
Much said by all writers about making  
Christians of the savages.

New France

Discovered by Jacques Cartier 1534.

Many Indians at Bay of Chaleur: In these regions grew gooseberries, strawberries, blackberries, white and red "roses" - "meadows full of grass." "A kind of millet as big as pease" - such as grows in Brazil. [Probably maize.] They used it for bread - called it Kaffaige. They had plums like damsons.

They had figs, nuts, apples, Beans & other. They  
call nuts, canebya, & beans, saku.

In this first voyage he only discovered, islands, capes, bays. &c. about the Gulf of St. Lawrence. He gives many Indian words, but they are not such as Algonquins used.

Man, unelo; Sea, amet; Sun, loz: earth, conda.



154 Hakluyt's Voyages.

Cartier's Voyage 1535.

Isle of Birds in  $49^{\circ} 40' N.$  - ship loads of birds there.

Indians told him of the great river Hochelaga, which began near there and was the way to Canada. No one had been to the end of that river, they said. Found mouth of Sanguenay river, came to an island 10 leagues long & 5 broad "where Canada beginneth," & many smaller isles. He found a harbor - near it Indians and Trees - as oaks <sup>(not cedars)</sup> firs, ash, walnut, maple, cydrons, vines, thorns, & other trees; fair tall hemp grew under the trees. The Indians gave them "great millet wherewith they make bread" and "many great muskmillions," some leagues back. This Island 10 leagues long attracted the attention of Cartier (he now calls it 12 leagues) - full of woods, very pleasant. He saw 500 men, women & children.

Sept 19. 1535. Cartier departed from the Island for Hochelaga - found a goodly country on both shores, fine trees, grapes in abundance, many Indian houses. Stopped at Hochelai "about 25 leagues from Canada" when the river is narrow. Continued up to Sept 28, all the way a goodly country with oaks, elms, walnut trees, cedars, firs, ashes, box, willows, vines, &c. Found oranges, swans, geese, Partridges, blackbirds, finches, redbreasts, nightingales, sparrows, &c. Sept 28 came to a wide lake in midst of river, 5 or 6 leagues broad & 12 long - islands beyond the head of lake. Indians had abundance of Rats for food, that live in the water & are as big as a coney. Water shallow. Left his pinnace & proceeded up in boat - one "gentleman" with him was Charles of Pontmeraye. They came to town of Hochelaga Oct. 2.

## Hakluyt's Voyages -

## Cartier's Voyage - continued.

about 1000 persons came to see Cartier at Hochelaga - men, women & children. They brought fish and "their bread made of millet".

Oct. 3. Went to town of H. Good road; great oaks and abundance of acorns - found large fields of their corn, like the millet of Brazil bigger than small peas, on which they live. Hochelaga was among these fields & nearby a great Mountain, which Cartier named Mount Royal. The city was round, compassed with timber with 3 courses of rampires, one within another framed like a sharp office but had a crown above. The middle one is in a straight line & perpendicular. The enclosure is 2 rods high 50 houses in the town, about 50 paces long 12 or 15 broad, covered with bark as broad as boards,

p. 167. Then corn is kept in garrets above; they call it carracory. They beat it to powder in a sort of mortar with a beetle - make bread of it, pottage

M. 6.  
397

Peas & Beans they have great store, & make pottage of them; they have muskmillions and "very great cucumbers". Had no salt-food eaten fresh. He describes the prospect from the top of Mount Royal, &c. &c.

They left Hochelaga Oct. 4 & came to the pinnace and then sailed down the river & came to the island & their ships. He calls this place Canada or the province of Canada. Had intercourse with the Indians.

They call their corn Office - as big as small peas - much grows in Brazil. They have great store of muskmillions, pumpions, gourds, Cucumbers, Peas & Beans of every color.

Con. 6.  
277 } Tobacco. They make great use of an herb, that is the men do (not women) which they dry in the sun & carry about their necks in a little bag with a hollow piece of stone or wood like a pipe. They make powder of the dried herb, & put it in the corner or pipe, lay a coal of fire upon it & suck at the other end till they fill their bodies full of smoke & it cometh out of their mouth & nostrils as out of a chimney



# Hakluyt's Voyages

## Cartier's Voyage continued

The Indians said that smoking this herb kept them warm & in health, they always carry some about them. We tried the same smoke, & it seemed as hot as pepper in our mouths. The women labor much more than men; they fish, till the ground.

Cartier wintered here at the port of the Holy Cross (on the mainland, near the Island, I believe.) Lost many men by disease. He says the ice was 2 fathoms thick & snow 4 feet high & more.

He seems to call the Island, the Isle of Orleans. He left in May or June & arrived in France July 6. 1536.

He gives Indian words from the Hochelaga & Canada Indians.

They are not Algonquin, any of them.

Hadaggonzi; mahagueh not any other to be found now.

Com. Osido; God; Ondragny clear seems to be a name.

Buad, Carracommy; water, a net.

Sea, agogay <sup>Sept. 1537</sup>; snow, cama.

Beans, sahe; sun, ymay.

p 153 Beans, sahe - many words - Sea, amet.  
p 154 miter, caheloya - earth, coude - Sun, igner.  
Com - official.

Cartier's 3d Voyage, 1540. Arrived at Holy Cross Aug. 23. 1540. Removed up 4 leagues to a river & haven. This small river, has fine lands on it - great trees 3 fathoms about - oaks, maples, cedars, beech & other trees, vines, Thorns with fruit like medlars. Near the mouth of the river was a high, steep cliff on which he built a fort (This was Quebec.) Found a meadow full of as fair grass as he ever saw in France. Wild hemp as good as possible grew abundantly.

# Hakluyt's Voyages -

## Cartier's 3d Voyage - continued

He calls his new place Charlesburg Royal  
With boats, he went up the river to  
the Saints or Falls.

A voyager in 1542 calls the new place  
France roy - which is he says in 47° 6' N.

Canada begins 3 leagues below.

He says in all these countries, there are  
oaks, birtz, aspen, elms, maples  
(or arables) trees of life [Thuja no doubt],  
pines, prunettes, cedar, walnut trees,  
wild nuts, hardties, wild pear trees,  
wild grapes, red plums, Corn & peas  
grow there "of their own accord"; gooseberries  
and strawberries, abundance of deer, &c.

Voyage of J. F. de la Roche, Lord of Roberval,  
with 3 ships & 200 persons, 1542. He  
remained that summer & the next winter,  
sent back 2 ships in the fall.

In the winter or spring the Indians brought  
them great store of Alcoses (Shad) -  
"a fish somewhat red like a salmon".  
It broke up in April

[I find no allusion to sugar making among the  
Indians.]

Cartier found the Indians at war with each other  
\* If hazel trees were common in some instances, they were not so here.

Tobacco:

Cartier 1535 voyage, says the Indians (in Canada) have  
an herb which they dry in the sun, & carry it in a bag on  
the neck; and they have a piece of stone or wood like a pipe;  
one end of it contains some of the herb with fire on it, and  
they suck the other end.

Sir John Hawkins 1565, says the Florida Indians  
have a dried herb, and with a cane & an orrille, suck at  
the end, they suck through the cane the smoke of the herb, till  
they fill their bellies, & it issues at mouth & nostrils. [Hakluyt]



Hakluyt.

Virginia, [Vol. 2. 211.]

No. 1.

Voyage of 2 barks in 1584 under  
 Capt. Amadas & Capt. Barlowe, at charge  
 of Sir Walter Raleigh - written by one of the  
 Captains. Arrived on the coast July 4. 1584  
 July 13. landed & took possession. Coast stony but full  
 of grapes. Grapes grow every where, on sandy  
 shores, on green hills; run on every shrub and  
 climb to top of high cedars. Isle of Wokoke is  
 20 miles long and 5 wide, full of goodly cedars, deep  
 ceries, fowls. The cedars are the highest & reddest  
 in the world, exceeding those of Azores, the Indies and  
 Libanus: - pines, cypres, Sassafras, lenticle  
 or tree that bears mastick; tree that bears black cin-  
 namon, &c. Confronted with a savage: with 40 or 50.  
 They & their neighbors had been at War. Indians  
 had Chamoir, buff & deer skins; gave 20 skins worth  
 20 crowns for a tin dish; & 50 skins worth 50 crowns  
 for a copper Kettle. many savages come to them,  
 in canoes of pine or pitch trees, "a wood not  
 found growing in England". Some carry 20 men.  
 Savages brought flesh of deer, hares, fish; - also  
 melons, walnuts, cucumbers, gourdes, pease  
 & other fruits & roots. Their country corn, white  
 fair and well tasted; they raise 3 crops, one sown  
 in May & reap in July; sow in June & reap in August  
 sow in July & reap in September; they break the  
 ground with a wooden mattock & cast in the corn.  
 They have beans very fair of divers colors; some  
 grow naturally & some in their gardens.  
 They have great oaks; underwoods are Bayes, &c.  
 Capt Barlow (the writer) & 4 men went 20 miles  
 into the river towards city of Skicoak; river they  
 call Occam; came to an island the Indians call  
 Raonoak. Found a village of 9 houses built of cedar  
 & fortified around with sharp trees, to keep off enemies.  
 They had large white earthen pots, & wooden platters  
 of sweet timber. Their meat is well boiled & broth savory.

b. 153.  
p. 159.

MS. 166p

J. Corn.  
m. 2. p. 5.

MS. 388p

## Virginia - continued.

Pomeiock, a town is on mainland, against the island. Skicoak is 5 days journey above. Cipo & Nomopana rivers fall into the Ocean. Chawanook, a town, is on the Nomopana. Squotan, a town, is S.W. They are much wasted by wars & some places desolate. News river & town Newsiock mentioned. Islands all along the coast, with inlets between & an inland sea.

No. 2. Sir Richard Greenville's voyage 1585 for Sir Walter Raleigh. The 2 Captains Amadas & Barlow. 7 small vessels & barks.

Al. 2. 2. 94 M. ~~or~~ Master is put before Gentlemen. some have Master & some only all.

June 26. arrived at Wocok on Island. Went to Pomeiock, Aquescodok, & Secotan. Next went to Hatorask. (Hatteras?). Ships returned to E.

Left 107 men under Master Ralph Lane. Some were Masters, but most had no title.

Christian names of the 107

Thomas	13	Rise, Hugh, Anthony, Michael
John	12	Gifford, Valentine, Darby, Erasmus
William	9	Matthias, Henry, Dennis, Joseph
Edward	8	Dougham, Walter, Stephen, Charles
Richard	5	Jeremie, George, Daniel, Gabriel
Robert	4	Marmaduke, Humphrey, Rowland, Hans
James	4	Nicholas, Silvester, Vincent, Ralph
Philip	3	These 28 names, only 1 each.
Roger	2	The other Christian names not given
Thomas	2	These returned to England 1586 - see next page
Randall	2	
Bernett	2	
Christopher	2	
David	2	

See also vol 3. 188

70

[This expedition, 1585, is said to have introduced tobacco into England and made known the potatoe.]



Virginia.  
then under Sir Ralph Lane, from August  
17. 1585 to June 18. 1586.

Account sent to Sir Walter Raleigh.

They were on the island Roanoke. Roanoke,  
Discovered southward to Secotan, 80 miles, &  
northward to the Chesepians, about 130 miles.  
The latter is the best country. Chesepiwick named.  
Discovered N.W. to Chawanoak, 130 miles from  
Roanoke. Many towns named.

Indians become hostile. Some Indians slain

The English returned to England July 27. 1586

<sup>Said to have returned with Sir Th. Drake. M.G. 70.</sup>

1586. Third Voyage at charge of Sir W. Raleigh.  
Ship arrived at Hatorask. - not finding  
Colony, returned to England.

Sir R. Greenville arrived with 3 ships -  
could not find the English Colony; left 15 men  
on Roanoke & returned. - (3d Voyage.)

Account of Virginia by M. Thos. Hariot  
servant of Sir W. R. - had been 12 months in V.

<sup>[This must have been about 1586 - probably he  
was one of Lane's men.]</sup>

Commodities.

Silk of Grass or Grass silk. Silk grown on  
the blades of grass, in form of a thin glittering  
skin, 2  $\frac{1}{2}$  feet high or more; blades 2 feet long  
and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch broad. It made silk program  
in England. [Yucca]

Worm silk. They found silk worms as  
big as walnuts (meaning Mulberry trees.)

Hemp & flax. No great store. Leaf & stem differ  
from ours. The stuff as good as ours.

Allum. Wapich or terra Sigillata.

Pitch, tar, rosin, turpentine - There are  
trees that yield all these. Our island  
was full of these trees.

Sassafras, called by Indians Winant. [M. 3. 280  
p. 122. p. 130. 135. 129. 117  
11. 12. 210]

Virginia.

Harricot's account continued.

*Car. 9. 2. 166.* Cedar - a very sweet wood of fine timber - makes fine chests, tables, bedsteads, desks, lutes, virginals, and other things.

Wine. Grapes are abundant - one kind small, and another large.

Oil. Two sorts of walnuts yield oil - one much more plentifully than the other. Three kinds of acorns yield oil.

Furs. Otters are plenty; some martens & weasels.

Deer skins, dressed or undressed may be had of the natives for trifles.

*p. 167* Civet cats. We found one <sup>Hesperian lemur</sup> killed by Indians, and had the smell of another. (He gives no description. They were not plenty.) <sup>E. pro. old skunk</sup>

Iron ore - in many places.

Copper. Indians have copper - came from West. a S. W.

Pearl - some

Sweet gums & apothecary's drugs.

Dyes of various kinds. There is "Shoemaker" kind in England for black. Other roots & bark for dyeing red.

Commodities for food.

*p. 153.*  
*p. 154.*  
*155.*  
*Great effort*  
*p. 138.*  
*Dr. Hest. 2. 133.*  
*anno 2. 5.* Pagatawt - same grain that is called Mayze in West Indies. English call it Ginny wheat and Quiky wheat. Grains about as large as peas & but very different in form; some white, some red, some yellow, some blue. All yield white & sweet flour, & make good bread. We made malt of some & of that made good ale. One grain may yield 1000, 1500, or even 2000.

3 sorts. 2 sorts grew 6 or 7 feet high, & the corn is ripe in 10 or 12 weeks from planting.

The other sort is 10 feet high, & ripe in 14 weeks. Each stalk has 4, 3, 2, or 1 head, & each head 5, 6, or 700 grains. - Besides bread, they parch the corn, or boil it, or boil the flour in water into a paste.



162 Virginia.

Commodities - continued. Harriot

*Okindgies*, called by us *beans*; they are flatter than English beans, of more colors, and some pitted. The leaf-stems are much different from the English. They are as good in taste as English beans.

*Wickonzowr* - called by us *Peas*. They are in form like the beans but much smaller. Taste much like the beans, & are far better than our English peas.

Both Beans & Peas are ripe in 10 weeks after setting. Indians boil them all to pieces into a broth, or only boil them soft "as is used in England", either by themselves, or mixed together, sometimes they mingle corn with them; sometimes they boil them soft & then pound them in a mortar, & make of them loaves or lumps of Doughish bread.

*Macocquer*, of several forms, called by us *potterpeons*, *Melons*, & *Gourds*, because they are of such forms as those kinds in England. Those of several forms are alike in taste and very good, and spring from one seed. One sort is ripe in a month; one in 2 months.

Herb which seems a kind of Oregan - 4 or 5 feet high.

Indians make broth & potage of the seeds.

make salt earth by burning the stalks.

We used the leaves for pot herbs. (Molden by Dutch)

Herb in form of a Marygold, 6 feet high, the seed and flower as span in breadth. Indians make a kind of bread & broth of the seeds.

May be *Planta Solis*. [Sunflower.]

Sowed or set - sometimes the preceding are set in ground, each kind by itself; but commonly are mixed together.

Virginia.

*Trichum Agriculture*. [Illustrat. 3. 399.]

often have wooden instruments like mattocks with long handles; women have short-pecked a foot long & 5 inches wide & use them sitting. They break up the upper part of the ground only, to raise up the weeds, grass and old stubble or corn stalks with their roots. They gather these in piles & when they burn them; seem not aware that the ashes are of any value.

p. 161.

In Planting Corn, they make a hole with a pecker & put in 4 grains about an inch asunder, & cover them with mulch, & so go over the whole plot making rows or ranks 3 feet apart, & the holes in each rank as far apart. In this yard of spare ground between the holes they set bean spears; also seeds of macaqueer, mielden, and plantainolis. He thinks an acre yields 200 bushels of corn, beans & spears, besides the other plants.!! Whereas in England 40 bushels of wheat is a great yield.

English Barley, Oats & Peas grew well in Virginia. They had no wheat or rye to make trial with.

p. 155.  
Gm. 7. 77.

Uppowoc. is an herb sowed apart here. Has divers names in W. Indies; Spaniards call it Tobacco. The leaves are dried & made into powder, & they suck the smoke through pipes made of clay into their stomach & head, & it purgeth fleame & other humors, & openeth the pores & passages of the body; and their bodies are thus preserved in health. They think their gods love Uppowoc, & burn it in their sacred fires, as a sacrifice.

"We used to suck it after their manner, when there; and since our return & have found many rare and wonderful experiments of the virtues thereof." He says many men & women of great calling use it, and some learned physicians also.



## M. Thos. Hariot's Relation - continued.

## Roots.

\* Openauk are a kind of roots of round form, some as big as walnuts, & some far greater, which are found in moist or marshy ground, growing many together, one by another in ropes, as though they were fastened by a string. Being sodden, they are very good & sweet.

Okkeenauk, are also of a round shape found on dry grounds, some as big as a man's head. Their taste is not so good as the former roots. They are eaten as taken from the ground, being too dry to roast or seethe. Sometimes eaten with fish or flesh. Perhaps yams.

Kaishuopenauk, a white root as big as new eggs, and nearly of that for use. Not so good as the other. Indians boiled & eat many.

Tsirraw, a root like the China Root of the East Indies. Roots in great clusters & do have a brier stalk, but leaf much unlike a briar: climbs up trees.

Coscushaw - perhaps the Cassava of W. Indies groweth in muddy pools & moist grounds. Being pressed, makes good bread & room meat, and is much used by the Indians. The juice is poisonous.

Habascon - a root of hot taste, in form of parsnips. Leeks like those of England nearly. Indians do not eat them.

\* This is supposed to be the common potatoe. But Beverly in 1706 does not notice the common potatoe. Nor does Smith or any that succeed Hariot.

Smith uses the word potatoe, p. 157 but does not say it grows in V. <sup>2</sup>  
Potatoes named by another writer on Virginia, vol. 3. p. 272. and p. 279.

M. Thos. Hariot - continued.

## Fruits

6. 136. *Cherrets* are in divers places (not near the coast perhaps) - Indians eat them raw, or they stamp & boil them & make spoonmeat; they boil them & make doughy bread.

*Walnuts*. 2 kinds & great abundance. In some places are great woods of walnuts, &c. for many miles:  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the trees are walnut. One kind in taste & form are like the English nearly, but are harder & thicker shelled. The other is greater & has a very ragged and hard shell, but the kernel is oily and sweet. [Butternuts, or Blk walnuts.] Indians eat them as we do; also pound them in mortar with water & make a milk which they use with spoonmeat, & other food.

*Medlars* so called by us, but do not resemble English medlars in taste & color. One red as a cherry & very sweet.

*Mutagiummank*, a fruit resembling English pears in shape & size; red within & without. The plant is full of prickles.

*Grapes* - 2 sorts.

7. m. 19. 6. 233. *Strawberries* - as good as those in English gardens  
*Clubberries* }  
*Applecrabs* } such as we have in England  
*Hortelberries* }

*Sacquenummen*. Berries like unto capers, grow in clusters. Plants grow in shallow waters.

*Reed* bears seed like unto wheat or rye: is eaten wild peas, we found like ours in England, but smaller. A good meat.

*Acorns or berries*, of several sorts.

- 1 *Sagatemen*
- 2 *Sasmen*
- 3 *Pumuckmen*
- 4 *Sepummen* - are boiled or parched. Taste like chestnuts.
- 5 *Mangummenauk* is an oak acorn - is dried & boiled &c.



166 Virginia.  
M. Thos Heriot.

Beasts, [P. 137, 326.]

Deer, Cornies grey.

Saguenuck } 2 kinds of beasts smaller than Cornies -  
Maguowoc } good meat. We did not take any.

p. 111 Squirrels, of a grey color.

p. 258 Bears are black and good meat. They  
are chased up a tree, & then shot by arrows;  
we shot some with calivers.

p. 167 Lions are sometimes killed & eaten

Wolves & wolfish Dogs. [p. 167, p. 258]

He has names of 28 sorts of beasts, <sup>he says,</sup> but does not give  
them.

b. 133  
b. 326 Fowle - Turkey cocks, shears, stock dove, Partridges,  
cranes, Herons, & in winter Swans & Geese.

He has the names of 86 kinds of fowls, but does  
not give them. His names seem to be in the  
Indian language or "Country language".

b. 233 Fish - Sturgeon, Herring, Trouts, porpoises,  
Rays, Oldwives, mullets, Plaice, sea crabs,  
Oysters, Muscles, Crevices, Tortoises, &c.

He has the "Country names" of many more.

Timber for building, &c.

Oak fair, straight & tall - plenty.

Walnuts, some 80 feet high & "4 or 5 fathoms" about?

Hir trees fit for ship masts - some tall & great.

Pakiok, a sweet wood, where the Indians make  
into boats & canoes in form of "trawes". Some  
carry 20 men. The timber is great, tall  
straight, soft, light & yet tough enough to  
make masts of ships.

[Probably Tulip Tree, which is noted in  
"History and Description of the  
Cedar, sweet wood - good for seedings, chests,  
boxes, bedsteads, &c. as before said.

Cypress - he had not seen. Others had seen it. They thought





Hakluyt.

Voyage of Verrazzano, the Florentine, 1524

<sup>p. 173</sup>  
<sup>169</sup>  
<sup>203</sup> Cotton Wool is often mentioned as a production of the Indians, in Guatemala, Mexico, Campeche, Guana.

Buffaloes noticed in northern parts of Mexico - called Oxen & Kine with a great bunch on the shoulders. [see next page.]

<sup>167</sup> Lions & Tigers, said to be in Cibola, 1572.

<sup>Conq. p. 77</sup> Tobacco. Indians of Florida smoked dried tobacco; or sucked smoke through a cane with an earthen cup at the end, with the dried herb & fire. 1568.

<sup>p. 167</sup> Lions, Tigers, & Unicorns, thought to be in Florida.

Verrazzano, 1524 - calls the Indian food "Pulse" - does not call it by any other name.

The Indians, he says, cured themselves when sick "by fire". Supposed to refer to their smoking Tobacco to cure sickness. In Lat 41° and 1/3° N.

## Florida Trees

Oaks, Walnuts, black cherry, Mulberry, Lentisk, chestnut, Cedar, Cypress, Bay, Pine, Hollies, Vines, Medlar, Plums, Raspberries, <sup>167</sup>Beasts; Deer, ounces, "Leopards", wolves, & Fowls; Turkey cocks, blackbirds, crows, &c &c.

<sup>Conq. p. 34</sup> Fresh weares - worn used by Indians of Florida & those of Virginia - "Inclusums made with reeds in fashion of a labyrinth." in Florida Mulberry trees in Florida had silk worms on them.

Hakluyt.

New Mexico, or North Mexico, when discovered, had Indians who had Maize, Gourds, & Melons, in abundance. They were clothed in skins, but had cotton garments, Groves of Pine Trees. Towns on the Rio del Norte, "mighty woods of poplar" on this river, & many walnut trees. "Herbs of the country" mentioned. Found houses & stores high & stores for the winter!! Garments of cotton & deer skins. Forests of pine trees very common. Cibola has great store of Kine, [buffaloes] and the people are clothed with their skins & with cotton. Came to 37<sup>th</sup> deg. N. Lat. on Rio del Norte. Proceeded still south - found no towns - turned west, & came to Cibola. - Others went farther up Rio del Norte, found great nations, houses 4 or 5 stories high, mountains of pines & cedars, &c. People had skins of deer & cotton mantles. They returned by the Rio de las vacas, the Cow river, where were abundance of the wild oxen (buffaloes) Went 120 leagues down that river. This was in 1583 - this Spanish expedition of a Friar and some soldiers & others - (Great Stories - not all true.)

P.S. 1584. Late travellers mention a large civilized race of Indians in these regions, saying saw high houses & dress in cotton. Old stories thought to be true.

419. Mastiff Dogs. The Spaniards 1539. were attacked by Indians on coast of California. They had 3 mastiffs which they set upon the Indians; the Indians wounded one with their arrows & he returned & would not go again; the others were frightened with their arrows & returned.

1540. They set dogs upon Indians; one dog pulled down an Indian & bit him severely; another Indian struck the dog on his back & he was glad to retreat.



Cabinet Furniture, &c from Gunpowder Record, & other things  
 Chairs - Turkey, flagbottomed, great, small, armed, turned,  
 joint, flag, great,  
 Stools, Turkey work. Covers or cushions, for stools & 4/  
 Dosh's. Small desk 8'. 3 small desks. Desk & drawers, 8', 1703  
 Carved box & drawers 1699.  
 Cupboard (cushion) (wid Gilbert 1700) Other cushions. Window cushion  
 Turkey work cushions, Turkey do. Green do.  
 Bedstead, high; Wainscot do. 1705 & 1708, low do. Trundle do  
 Wainscot Chest 40'. 1702. High Chest 50'. 1703. 2 Wainscot Chests  
 Oak Chest 4'. Chestnut do 4' 1705 [Furniture 1st 13']  
 Cupboard Cloth & serge 3'. Other Cupboard cloths [with drawers 1684]  
 Press with cloth in chamber (J.C. Chest, 98. Press cupboard).  
 Board. Table board & form (Newit. Table Board & Dewey  
 Board cloth.  
 Carpet 30'. India do 20'. Turkey carpets (P. Wilson  
 Table & Carpet & Cupboard & cloth, frequent.  
 Cabinet 70'. 1703 Stand 4'. 1708. do 2/  
 Tables square & other; round. Dresser 1676  
 Cupboard Cushion & cushion Cupboard with drawers, 23'  
 Cupboard 78'. (Odickinson) Other. Cupboard of drawers, 50'  
 Chest with drawers. [more of each]  
 joint stools. Settees, Settle head 1677. Couch 1680  
 Standing Press for clothes. Presses. Wainscot Press  
 Cabinet. Veyder. Cradle (Press cupboard)  
 Salt box of wainscot  
 Trunk, boxes, coffers, forms

A writer in England, who had lived in Virginia, says 1697.  
 Virginia produces several curious woods, used  
 in wainscotting & cabinetmaking, such as cedar,  
 cypress, sassafras, black walnut, &c. His. Nat. Vol. V. p. 13

Cabinet Ware in advertisement.

p. 105 Couch & squab. Couch bed of furniture. Easy chair 1738  
 Couch 1735. + 1738. Caning chairs done 1737. Caning chairs 1729.  
 Japan & Walnut clock cases 1716. p. 108.  
 Dutch Table from London 1721  
 Bk Walnut & mahogany tables 1735 & 1738. Bk Walnut Tables 1743, & 1744.  
 do - do - Maple do. 1744.  
 Bk birch chairs 1743.  
 Gilded maple and black birch for wainscotting 1744.  
 Stow in Roxbury burnt meeting house 1744





Robert Blott's will, of Boston <sup>God seal allowed 27. 1665</sup> <sup>Proved Feb 1. 1665</sup>

Son in law Edward Ellis, husband of daughter Sarah, house, lot, &c. He to pay the children of my eldest daughter, whose names were Woodford of Connecticut 3 pounds - and to my daughter Josiors children 7 £, & to the eldest son of Sam Green, cloth for a coat - & to daughter Lovetts children of Braintree 7 £ & some grain, and to my son in laws children, Daniel Parson 8 £ Daughter Josior & daughter Lovett, & dem Ellis - 3 daughters living. Daniel Lovett was son in law. [Mary Blott, maid Thomas Woodford. See Roxbury church record.]

Jeffrey Turner of Dorchester, Will 12 2. 1654. <sup>[Writ in H. Reg. 306]</sup>  
Wife & 2 sons Praisever, & Increase - Sons not of age - wife Habel, executrix. & Roger Clapp and Ems Hopestill Foster, overseers. <sup>[See brother's of James. H. Reg. 333.]</sup>  
Proved 25-3. 1654

Richard Webb, Will July 1. 1659 - Proved July 21. 1659. <sup>[Not in Hammer]</sup>  
p. 297 Sons Joseph & Nehemiah. Dan in law Esther Pearce <sup>Her children Moses & Esther</sup>  
Hatchhouse in Boston. <sup>[See. H. Reg. 138.]</sup>

Henry Webb of Boston, Merchant, a long will, <sup>April 5. 1660</sup> <sup>Proved Sept 13. 1660</sup>  
Had only 1 child Margaret Sheaffe, her husband \* Jacob Sheaffe, not living. She had daughter Elizabeth. ~~Margaret~~ Mettabel  
Sister Jane late wife of brother John Webb of Titterbury in Hampshire 20 £  
Cousin Elizabeth Blacklock wife of John B. 40 £  
over above 100 £ I promise & partly paid - & her dan Elizabeth B.  
Sister Elizabeth Sanford's children  
Wife, sister Barbara Sewell wife of Reynold Sewell of Salisbury  
other named -  
100 £ to town of Boston for the poor, to provide provisions,  
"of wood or coal" for the winter season, 1691-4  
Some to Harvard College; to the Wilson & Liberator

\* Jacob Sheaffe died 1667. Relict Margaret. Estate £ 8525. 8. 3  
including 50000 of sugar at England & Barbados at 10 £ per m. 500  
of part of a ketch & cargo £ 155. Sales of provisions at 4 £ per pound land £ 176

# Suffolk Probate Office.

173

Henry Debl's Inventory Sept 25. 1660.

- m. 12  
149 Gold & silver coins of old England £148.6.2  
m. 9. 17. Spanish money 328.11.9: New England money - 860.6.2  
233 lbs Beaver @ 9/3 - 107.5.3; 2 1/2 ans at fort Hill 25<sup>1/2</sup>  
House Garden & land as found 400<sup>1/2</sup>; Beaver & other furs. 232<sup>1/2</sup>  
Someen shop not much. Hunsyad purchased 160<sup>1/2</sup> <sup>m. 9. 17.</sup>  
A world of goods - great variety -  
m. 17. Stockings, Brown <sup>m. 17.</sup>Holland, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Canvan, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Picking,  
m. 17. Eascloth, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Ream white paper 6/8, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Satteriscoth,  
c. Buckram, <sup>m. 17.</sup>old Saffety, Tape, <sup>m. 17.</sup>galoon, <sup>m. 17.</sup>fristeting,  
m. 12. 7. Childens swaths @ 1/6. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Cotton Ribbin, <sup>m. 17.</sup>hooks & eyes 4/11  
m. 12. 5. Breast buttons 22 gro. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Hard coat Buttons 39 gro @ 6/  
knot coal Buttons 26 gro. 33 gro breast do 33 1/4  
Silons & gold coat Buttons at 33/ gro. & breast do @ 15/ gro  
c. White Thurst, brass thumbles 1/ dor. White Thrown Thred  
Pins, forest ribbin, fire ribbin, quimp, "coue", curle,  
m. 17. 3. alamide, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Sun silk 39 lb. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Tut Kate, <sup>m. 17.</sup>lace, <sup>m. 17.</sup>in wing gross  
c. Dobbin, <sup>m. 17.</sup>se. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Duffells, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Red Kersey, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Gray Kersey <sup>m. 17.</sup>(m. 17. 373)  
m. 17. 48 1/2 yds White Cotton @ 1/2 52 yds red cotton @ 1/2 (m. 17. 373)  
m. 17. Penstone 1/8, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Navin Cotton @ 1/6 <sup>m. 17.</sup>Green cotton @ 1/6  
Red flanning, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Broad Cotton @ 1/2. <sup>m. 17.</sup>White cot. Stockings @ 1/6 (m. 17. 373)  
m. 17. 37. Red Cotton @ 1/8, <sup>m. 17.</sup>yellow Cotton @ 1/3; <sup>m. 17.</sup>more cotton (m. 17. 373)  
Shagg at 8/ <sup>m. 17.</sup>Red peristone 1/2 + 1/8, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Serge much  
m. 17. Broad Say, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Green say, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Ruggs, <sup>m. 17.</sup>bedticking @ 1/3 (m. 17. 373)  
m. 17. Fluped cutlans, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Stockings abundance, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Purres  
m. 17. Ozenbriggs, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Sacking, 236 yds <sup>m. 17.</sup>Canvan at 1/5. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Satinised  
m. 17. Scatlet Tamy, <sup>m. 17.</sup>carnation Tamy, <sup>m. 17.</sup>White Furston  
m. 17. Red Serge, <sup>m. 17.</sup>gross of lace 1/1. 37. 38/ a gross. (m. 17. 382)  
m. 17. 10. Pins 9/4, 4 1/8 & 12/3 dozen. <sup>m. 17.</sup>White Pins 8/ dor. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Can  
m. 17. 10. Pins 3, packet, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Mancheter at 4/8 + 5/ a paper -  
m. 17. 10. Silk 39 lb <sup>m. 17.</sup>Twist 7/ dor. "Coloured Calico" @ 1/3 (m. 17. 391)  
m. 17. 10. Can Cotton Ribbin <sup>m. 17.</sup>much at 3/6 ps; Tape, "blue Turk" Combs  
m. 17. 6. gross Thred laces @ 8/ gro. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Thred 10/8. lb. 8/6, <sup>m. 17.</sup>se. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Can  
m. 17. 10. narrow blue Linnen @ 1/2. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Blue Calico @ 1/6. 2/1. 1/2. <sup>m. 17.</sup>se. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Can  
m. 17. 10. Kersey, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Dirneley at 1/5. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Dulst Thred 1/6 lb. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Whidston th. <sup>m. 17.</sup>Can  
m. 17. 10. Carlamis, <sup>m. 17.</sup>Stockings abundance. 4 Clocke Lynes  
m. 17. 10. Sieves, <sup>m. 17.</sup>flock bed, <sup>m. 17.</sup>bedding, <sup>m. 17.</sup>old care & cheir,  
m. 17. 10. green chairs & stools, 4 with fringes & 3 with galloon 70/  
m. 17. 10. Leather chairs, 6 low & 6 high 7/. Round Table 60/  
m. 17. 10. Levery Cupboard 12/  
m. 17. 10. Bedste, <sup>m. 17.</sup>green cutlans & valene, <sup>m. 17.</sup>feather bed, <sup>m. 17.</sup>bolsters  
m. 17. 10. 12. fullon, <sup>m. 17.</sup>sheet, <sup>m. 17.</sup>blain ket, <sup>m. 17.</sup>green rug, <sup>m. 17.</sup>green coverlet 94  
m. 17. 10. carpet and cubbard cloth with lace & fringe  
m. 17. 10. 13. curtain window rods, 12 window Curtains, 4 Maps 27/  
101



## Suffolk Probate Record

Henry Webb's Inventory 1660. continued

- Apron, brass <sup>11.12.107.</sup> Andirons, fresh shovel & tongs, bellows 20/
- <sup>Donny broken</sup> 2 silk gowns 5<sup>3</sup>/. 1 sage gown 3/ 2 calimco gowns 40/
- Broad cloth gown 90/. stuff gown 10/.
- <sup>11.17</sup> 2 Abby Petticoat 50/. Turkey Petticoat with 3 others 70/
- <sup>294</sup> Coat shood 20/. bible 6/. Green Apron 12/
- <sup>11</sup> Looking glass 10/. Lockum 11/6<sup>11.17</sup>
- <sup>11</sup> Tablecloths, napkins, towels, of damask 100/
- <sup>11</sup> 9 psheets 9<sup>11</sup>/. Diaper Tablecloth & napkins, 12/
- <sup>11.18</sup> Small linen, silk covered 20/. old gown 30/ (11.17.394)
- <sup>11</sup> 1 old carpet & an old pantatha 10/ Trunk 10/
- <sup>11</sup> Weights, Lanthorne books in Closet 80/ (11.15.386)
- <sup>11</sup> box of sugar 5/. Buxte basket 15/. Velvet cushions
- <sup>11</sup> Cypress chest, weeken chair & cushion, joined stools
- <sup>11</sup> Table, andirons, pyingpan, tin lamp (11.12.64)
- <sup>11</sup> Beds & covered &c. Tables, stools, Turkey cushions
- <sup>11</sup> window cushion, window curtains
- <sup>11</sup> Livery cubbard, cubbard cloth wrought & fringed & wrought cushions
- <sup>11</sup> map of the world, Muskets, pistols
- <sup>11</sup> Bran Andirons, 11 doggs, fire pans, tongs, a Still
- <sup>11</sup> chafing dish, bellows
- <sup>11</sup> 27 butter dishes, 1 party plate, 1 other plate
- <sup>11</sup> 3 basons 22 trenchers plates, 4 porringers, chamber pot
- <sup>11</sup> pentin qt pots, 2 flagons, egg dish, 3 salts, 10 pewter
- <sup>11</sup> 1 White earthen Ware 20/. Starch, sugar, baskets
- <sup>11</sup> one couch 7<sup>11</sup>/. The Screener & 3 hand screws 40/ (11.10.351)
- <sup>11</sup> Table cloth & carpets, 1 cabl & 3 joint stools 38/
- <sup>11</sup> Livery cubbard, cubbard cloth, velvet cushion 40/
- <sup>11</sup> Leather chair & others, 2 1/2 doggs, fresh shovel
- <sup>11</sup> 1 back 1 close stool, window curtains & curtain 100/
- <sup>11</sup> Looking glass, Almanack, 1 Sundial (11.12.384)
- <sup>11</sup> Glasse in with glasse & earthen dishes 10/
- <sup>11</sup> 1 cloth 60/ books 40/ (11.15.386)
- <sup>11</sup> Hollem Tablecloth, napkins, towels, pillow bury &c 70/
- <sup>11</sup> Lumber & "case of knives in the press" 20/ (11.10.398)
- <sup>11</sup> Beaver Muff, Needle work cushions (11.12.277)
- <sup>11</sup> "wooden standish 5/. silk stockings, a cabinet (11.12.142)
- <sup>11</sup> 2 desks & 10 wooden 3/6. box of chawney, can of knives
- <sup>11</sup> 2 Empty canes & bottles 6/. Sugar & water, 12/ (11.15.18)
- <sup>11</sup> 1 Jack, bran in dishes, warming pan, green pots
- <sup>11</sup> 2 brass kettles, brass skillets, brass mortar & pestle,
- <sup>11</sup> 2 brass kettles, brass mortar





176 Suffolk Probate Records

Proved March 5. 1666

John Dwyght of Dedham Will June 16. 1658.  
 Wife Elizabeth 50<sup>£</sup>, as covenanted before marriage  
 son Nathaniel Whiting 20<sup>£</sup>. son Henry Philips 20<sup>£</sup>  
 " Nathaniel Reynolds 20<sup>£</sup>.  
 Estate to be divided into 5 parts - son Timothy D.  
 to have 2 parts; children of son Nathaniel Whiting  
 Hannah his wife 1 part. - & child Eleazar Philips  
 son of son Henry D. & Merly his wife my dau. 1 part.  
 @ an Sarah Reynolds or children 1 part.  
 Timothy to have the house land I gave him on  
 his marriage with Sarah Sibly - Son Peter. Ex.  
 A.H. 2. 261

John Modslay of Dorchester. Administration  
 to Cicily his relict, 29-8. 1661. proved March 6. 61  
 Inventory Oct 4. 1661. £ 400. 3. 8  
 She made her will (Cicily Modslay) Nov 28. 1661.  
 2 sons Thomas & John M.  
 1 dau Elizabeth - only 3. Thomas was married Thadde.

proved Feb. 2. 1659

Comfort Starr, of Suffolk. Will April 20. 1659  
 Con. 10. 206. Wife dead - he refers to her.  
 Son Samuel, large book of Martyrs  
 Every grandchild 1<sup>£</sup>. ea  
 5 dau of dau Maynard dec<sup>d</sup>, 10<sup>£</sup> each  
 Son Thomas Starr's (dec<sup>d</sup>) his children 10<sup>£</sup> each  
 Grand child Simon Eire, 6<sup>£</sup> yearly till 18. &  
 son John Starr, sole Exr, most of Estate with my  
 dau Elizabeth Ferninde. & the children of each.  
 dau Hannah Starr something, if she comes to N.E. -  
 and all debts on Old E. 50<sup>£</sup> & sterling &  
 He had house land in Eshilifford in Kent, old E  
 son Comfort Starr, this house land in Eshilifford  
 & paying Hannah, &  
 Mr John Morley, bro in law: Faithful House. bro. in law.  
 Wife of son Thomas (he deceased) a silver bossed wine cup  
 Witnesses. Chr Gibson, Wm Collins Rich Taylor. Wm Read,  
 Proved Feb 3. 1659 (60) £ 613. 32<sup>£</sup>. [Eshilifford in N.E. Register 223. which is the will.]

# Suffolk Probate Records.

177

Thomas Bittlestone of Cambridge, died Nov 3. 1640  
Left a daughter Elizabeth Bittlestone and  
a wife Elizabeth. Will

John Benjamin, Will 15.4.1645, proved 3-5.45  
Left wife son John & 7 other children.

James Bate of Dorchester. Will Nov 22. 1655  
Son Mr Richard Bate of Liddstone in Kent, Engla.  
had his property mostly  
Son James Bate, of New England.  
Dan. Margret Gibson - proved Jan 14. 1655  
Roger Clap testified, called himself aged 46 years. Jan 14. 1655

ms. 1. 1. 1. 1.  
v. 297  
ff. 139

Edward Breck of Dorchester Will Oct 30 1662  
Daughter Blaker's Children - Wife Isabel  
Son Robert, son John  
Dan Mary, Elizabeth, Susanna

Mr John Clark of Boston, Physician, &c, Will Aug. 1664  
Wife Martha  
Son John, Dan Gemina Drew  
proved Nov 1664

Appraisal of Estate Jan 24. 1664 - £1295.  
m. Snowy Silver & gold, 50 £. Plate & Spoons 25 £  
m. "a packett Waitebe 3 £".  
m. 14. 2. 50. Books, instruments, & chirurgery materials, 60  
in the Closet  
Medicines & Drugs 10 £  
Dwelling house, warehouse, orchard & hay &c - 700  
m. 12. 376 2 Stills, Sappurtnances in great Cellar - £  
m. 11. 186 - 3 butts & 3 hhd's Strong Waters, 550 Gal. 25. 137. 10  
m. 12 mares & horses at 5 £ - appaul 20 £  
m. A Still & a Worm

Samuel Cole of Boston, Will proved Feb 13. 1666  
Son John, dan Elizabeth Weeder  
Dan Mary's children by Edmund Jackson,  
Edward Goffe. see p. 297.





# Suffolk Probate Records

179

John Callicks Inventory, continued

Trunk with 20 sheets, napkins, towels, &c. 14.12 0  
 M. 12. 1777 Trundlebedstead & flock bed  
 "Earth & water to the lumber 20"  
 m. "1 Cabband & glassware, 1 Still<sup>m</sup> to the lumber 60/,"  
 Am. 10. 410 1 gold pewter at 1/1. Brass 5E  
 m. 12. 165 Iron pot, Iron Kettle, pying Iron Jack &c. 5E  
 House outhouses & land 400L House 10L  
 m. 12. 164 The Negro boy 10 Sow 30L  
 m. 15. 386 Books 10L - party arrived at sea. 60L

Robert Hawes of Roxbury Will Feb 1663. proved Jan 18. 66  
 son Thomas H. John H. & Mary H. 3 children  
 wife Mary. son Humphrey Banett Es.

Richard Hawes of Dorchester.  
 Inventory of 11. 1656. - son Obadiah H. adm<sup>r</sup>.  
 E 14. 9. 1656. He had brothers & sisters

Philip Elliot of Roxbury will 21-8. 1657  
 wife, she to consult brother John Elliot  
 over teacher & others.  
 Does not name her children - refers to son Aldis  
 grand child Henry Withing ton, &c. 3 daughters  
 John Perry was his servant.

Widow Margery Elliot. Will Oct 31. 1661. proved Nov 6  
 Had sons Jacob & Asaph.  
 and dau. Mabletable, Sarah, Hannah Trayny, and  
 dau Susanna

John Williams sr. witnessed. She was probably of Boston  
 Jacob Elliot, her husband died 1651. - will.  
 sons Jacob, dau Hannah, & wife. other children not named

Barnabas Fawcett of Boston, will Dec 1654. proved Feb 54  
 wife Grace. Son Eleazar. - was to be kept  
 at Claster Cheevers School at 10s week  
 1 year, & be brought up to learning.



180 Suffolk Probate office

Joseph Farnsworth of Dorchester  
Will Jan 2. 1659 - Proved Feb 1. 1659

Wife Mary had 2 children by former husband  
our Joseph Long. Thomas Long.  
(an. Elizabeth wife of John Atterfield  
Dan. Esther. - Dan. Mary wife of Mr. Ripley  
grand child. Joseph Peck, son of Simon Peck  
his mother was my Dan Hannah  
Dan. Rebecca.  
Son Joseph F. son Samuel F. [In N. H. Reg. B. 140

John Graves of Roxbury. Minicupation Well 1644  
Son John, Samuel, Jonathan - wife  
Dan. Mary, Hannah.

Son John died, 1645. & gave property to brothers  
Samuel & Jonathan, & sister, Sarah, Hannah,  
and Mary - to Mother

John Glover of Boston Will Apr. 53. Proved 26. 11. 53  
William N. H. Reg. B. 301

Sons Thomas - had had his lands in England. Wife Anne  
Nathaniel. ~~had been~~ was  
Habakuek.  
John  
Pelatiah  
He added codicil  
26-11. 1653.  
Proved Feb 9. 1653-4

Inventory of his farm &c at Dorchester by and  
Napouset, proved 6-12. 1653 £1157. 17. 0

Farm. house. barn, &c. - 700 £  
130 bushels wheat 5/ Oats 46 Ind corn 3/ 1/2 m  
4 mares at 20 £ ea 4 Oxen at 8 £ ox; 2 at 7 £ m  
19 cows, about 5 £ each. Stone horn 16 £. 3 bullocks  
heifers, young bullocks, calves. Swine 20 £ m  
12 pigs 3 3/4 £ chaffin. old plough 3/. Indian plough 8/  
whipsaw 10/ - 33 harrow pins, pot, wheels  
yokes, muskets, sword, bandolier  
beds & bedding, tables, scythes, mattock  
10 hens upoulted 6/8. Sickles

Inventory of another Farm behind Napouset  
similar property £505. 11 4

Suffolk Probate Office

Mr John Glover Inventory. - continued  
Property in Boston -

Houred Land 300£. apparel 17. Some goods -  
m. 17. 993 26 yds Cotton cloth at 2/8. Table seat Carpet 28/ <sup>m. 12. 1/2</sup>  
retains 44 Stools 40/. Muskets, swords, &c <sup>m. 14. 282</sup>  
7 cushions 23/4. Small press & chest 16/ <sup>m. 12. 255</sup>  
m. 15. 586 Silver Plate 6. 6. 8 - 43 br Pewter dishes &c .83/m.  
Brass vessel, 104/. - Wooden Vessels 26/ <sup>con</sup>  
Books Eng Latin 80/. 110 bush Barley @ 5/ <sup>m</sup>  
Wheat 5/ "One Clock & warming Pan 68/."  
m. 12. 70 Dry Leather 102£ & 415 hides in Bark 600£  
43 hides in line 33. 15. 0. 314/ <sup>m. 12. 255</sup> India hides 187£  
Bark 10£, Board, plank, shingles

Debts due to him

Pork 90. 66. Hhd of beef 7£ 2 hhd Mackerel 80/ <sup>m. 12. 255</sup>  
m. 10. 274 one presse for clothes 10/.  
m. 9. 204 5 Servants at 8£ each all here 1688£  
Then said to be at his dwelling house in Boston

Thomas Pegg, will 14-7. 1644 proved 7. 12. 1644 (Borlough)  
son John P. dau Sarah  
Wife. -

Apphia Freeman testified as to the Geo Philips will of  
Walton on 7. 1644

Isaac Stoughton, long will July 17. 44 made in London. <sup>He died in England 1645.</sup>  
Wife, Edey or Israel William, John  
2 daughters <sup>He had 6 children & 1 wife</sup>  
Dear mother <sup>Isaac died early. John lost at sea. Wm & Geo may  
sons that lived. He died in 1642</sup>  
[Ton. records] death distribution of Mr Stoughton property to his children  
- in 1643 or 1644 - Query?

Rachel Biggs will (John Stoughton her son in law) 1646  
Hog. Register 304 One of Dorchester. Many silver spoons & beech.

Elias Parkman, mariner, moved to Windsor, & thence to Boston  
wife brought returned his inventory July 30. 1662. he says when he was at  
sea. Had fine can bark to Boston. Deliverance Aug 3. 1651. 1651  
June 24. 1655. Had Elias older than these a mariner. He had 4 children  
Elias Nov 13. 1665. John & Elizabeth. made his will in London Aug 8. 1667  
invent. 1. 1668. in w. Sarah he names it William, Elizabeth, & 3 others  
William, daughter of Rev Ebenezer Parkman, m. 17. 1703, and had  
10 children. w. Elizabeth, daughter of Rev Samuel P.  
De. married son of Elias, and in 1668 a man of consequence had 4 wives.  
Mr Savage



# 122 Suffolk Probate Records

Thomas Dudley Esq. Will Roxbury. Dated 26. 10. 52

Had 2 wife first died here

ps overd Aug 15 1653  
Esu will Help Reg. etc. 295.

Had children by both

Refers to Thomas & Wm D. grand children, brought up by him  
whom he calls children

de Joseph D. Paul D. Deborah D.

son Samuel Dudley - his children, 2 are Thos John

deu Denison's children - dau Bradstreet etc.

dau Woodlodge - do - d. Sarah. d. Patty,

Given July 8-6. 1653 - 1560

Goods - Parlor, inward Parlor, Hall chamber,  
Parlor Chamber, meal chamber, Garret over parlor  
Other Garret, Cellar kitchen, Washhouse, (barn chamber  
Hayhouse, barn, Study.

In Parlor 2 <sup>m</sup> Tables <sup>m</sup> carpets, joint stools & chairs + 10 chairs <sup>m</sup> [m. 12. 27]  
In Dining room, 2 <sup>m</sup> jugs, 5 <sup>m</sup> glasses, oil jar, bust, hanging <sup>m</sup>

Inward Parlor 2 feather <sup>m</sup> beds &c. - Cabbins, chimney, coat <sup>m</sup> iron, [m. 9. 209]  
m. 80 1/4 oz Plate at 5/2 1/2

Hall chamber - Bed &c. Curtains, yellow, 1 green [m. 12. 249]  
Another bed, 1 <sup>m</sup> bed &c.

Parlor Chamber - Bed &c. 2 buffet stools. 2 green buffet stools  
m. Livery cabbins & cloth, vider, a knife, Linen 15 1/2 q. 6

Meal chamber - saddle male pillion, old hats, tubs, sieves &c  
[m. 9. 104]

Garret over parlor. 2 <sup>m</sup> Trunk beds, &c

Other Garret - Flock bed &c. yam, wool, 3 <sup>m</sup> specked cotton  
saw, hooks &c.

Cellar 6 beer barrels, 2 <sup>m</sup> pikes, 2 <sup>m</sup> powdering tubs  
Beer stalls, Keeler, cany glass, yard of oil  
5 1/2 <sup>m</sup> Soap in a pot [m. 11. 15]

Kitchen, Pewter 4. 13. 8. flagon 8/ 2 chamber pots &c,  
Great brown pots, another pot & 12. Iron Kettle, [m. 12. 142]

2 old brass pots, 2 <sup>m</sup> copper Kettles, 1 <sup>m</sup> pill box, m.

1 <sup>m</sup> porsement, 1 <sup>m</sup> Sp. <sup>m</sup>, drapping pan, gridiron, pewer <sup>m</sup>

1 <sup>m</sup> Padlock, 1 <sup>m</sup> tin, 1 <sup>m</sup> fire fork, 1 <sup>m</sup> shovel, staps

1 <sup>m</sup> Bar, 1 <sup>m</sup> tin, 1 <sup>m</sup> skimmer, 1 <sup>m</sup> C. dle, 1 <sup>m</sup> pot, 1 <sup>m</sup> candlestick

3 brass skillets, poringer, brass spoon, 1 <sup>m</sup> washbol  
frying pan, warming pan, jar, churn, pails

1 <sup>m</sup> scale, 1 <sup>m</sup> sucept, basin, 1 <sup>m</sup> candle <sup>m</sup> 2 <sup>m</sup> tapers [m. 12. 345]

3 <sup>m</sup> Masks, 1 <sup>m</sup> glass, 1 <sup>m</sup> silver, 3 <sup>m</sup> wads, 2 <sup>m</sup> belts, 1 <sup>m</sup> odcorslet  
Table form, 1 <sup>m</sup> stool, 2 <sup>m</sup> chairs, 30 <sup>m</sup> benches, 1 <sup>m</sup> de cotton [m]

Birding piece [m. 12. 171]

Washhouse. 1 <sup>m</sup> C. <sup>m</sup> opper, 1 <sup>m</sup> spit Rack, backing tub, 1 <sup>m</sup> tub,  
2 <sup>m</sup> troughs, 1 <sup>m</sup> well, 1 <sup>m</sup> spade, 1 <sup>m</sup> shovels, 3 <sup>m</sup> axes, 1 <sup>m</sup> dresser, 1 <sup>m</sup> beer stall  
m stool &c.

[m. 10. 103]





Suffolk Probate Record

At Geo. Phillips continuation,

old house & 2 acres 20: 30 ans meadow 100£  
 40 ans plow land - 35: 80 " Devious 10£  
 30 a remote meadow - 6: 300 " fine farm 10£  
 12 a English Corn - 18: 8 milch cows 42£  
 14 working Oxen - 28: 2 Hens 3 y<sup>rs</sup> old, 1 bull  
 yearlings, calves, mare, colt, swine, cart, counter  
 C. Grenelstone, long ladder, chains &c

Henry Glover of Medfield, died 21.5. 1655  
 Inventory 88£

Nathaniel Glover of Dorchester  
 Inventory 5-4. 1657 - 550£

Nicholas Busby of Boston Will July 25. 1657. Proved Sept 1. 57  
 3 sons in N.E. Abraham Busby & son John B. not in N.E.  
 Wife Wm. Ketchum & son Anne Busby  
 John Groat - son Sarah Busby

son Nicholas deceased - left son Joseph  
 He was a Physician - gave son John all his  
 Physic Books, viz General Practice, Barrow's method  
 Dialic Physic & Garden of Health, Ab. Boggans, treatise  
 Dialogue of Physic & Surgery with Merri's Natural  
 History - Given son Abraham - by Divinity Books

Inventory Sept 1. 1657. 972£

Debts due 247£  
 Goods - 10 pan's bodies 7/16. 35 yds cotton 6/14 m. 17. 374  
 Canvas much at 1/8 yd 6 yds Calico 4/4. 7 3/4 yds Calico 2/4 m. 17  
 Holland, Lockram, Blue linen 1/11. Dowles 1/10 m. 17  
 Sate at 3/4 4/1. Calico at 1/8. Sattanis co 4/1 m. 17  
 Surge of Padua Sate 3/1. Mohair 4/1 yd + 3/1 m. 17. 487  
 Family if 11 yds. Cheny 3/1 Castelliana 3/1 yd + 3/1 m. 17. 400  
 Lace by yard & by dozen. Tapes, combs, fellinging  
 Silk Laces 3/1 doz + 3/1. Sewing, ink, bobbing, Ribban &c  
 3 qrs. Silver buttons 4/1. Thread, bullon, Thread. com. m. 9. 210  
 Knitting Pins 3 doz Tobacco Tongs 6/1 doz m. 9. 210  
 Pins 3/4 m. Hooks, &c. Tobacco pipes 4/1 m.  
 6 1/2 doz Knives 4/16. Ribban by dozen 18/1 doz  
 6 " " 4/1 - Stockings many  
 15. 1 Gro Laces & points 4/16. 10 doz Leather points 6/1  
 17. 382

# Suffolk Probate Records

185

## N. Purby's Inventory continued

Com. 3 doz Cissors 2/3. Cotton ribbon, Manchester tape  
m.g. tobacco boxes 4/4. Tackell of Sumel (doz), white tape  
Com. 4348. 1700 Thread 2/11 34lb Pepper at 1/6. 1400 Indigo 3/30m  
Com. 4348. 2000 Anniseed 20/ Hosieryarn 3/6lb. Brushes  
m. 1200 Copperas 6. Meaty boxes 8/ head than weights  
c. Scales & beams; wotm seed 200 at 8/. Shoe Nails 112m  
Counter & grating for window 12/ 2040 Trading cloth 2/17  
Worsted stuff 4/6yd cloth of cotton & wool 3/4 m. 17 3/4  
m. 17. Cotton Cloth. 2/10 + 3/4. Red cotton cloth 2/10 m. 17  
m. 17. Kersey 2/2 + 3/2 Brd Cloth 16/6yd Shag (cotton 3/7  
m. 17 2040 red shaggy 4/4. yellow Cotton 2/6. Collars m. 17  
Hooks & clasps for breeches 4/6 doz. Belly pieces 285  
m. 17 1500 Cotton Wool at 12 1/2 per lb. 2500 Sugar 104/6  
m. 17 1600 Starch, Root, 60/. 16 powder, 15m Nails 2 6/ m.  
m. 3000 Soap at 9d. 2 Looms & appurtenances 80/m  
m. 2000 Cloth in looms 120/ harness, wimble  
Com. 6000 10/ doz & 6/ doz.  
c. Warming pan } Earthen Ware 6/6. Nonpit 8/. 20010/  
c. Frying " } Bran pots, kettles & skillets 50/. gridiron Com  
c. Drying " } Ribet, tongs, & ironers, pick hooks, Shit.  
m. Birding piece 10/. Bran chaffer, lamp, candle sticks  
m. 4000 powder 1/6. Table & Ham m. m.  
m. chest Books & wimble, physic & 20£. Bath Water 6/6  
m. Steel Mill, wedges, trestle, & iron in Lean to  
m. 1000 10000, and iron, Tunks, Chest m. Desk 3/4 m.  
In Parlor 1300 Cotton (cloth, 2040 eac. 2604yd 3/3 m. 17 3/4  
Com. 3 doz pairs Cards 20/ doz boxes, cupboard m. 12 2/5  
Com. 5 packs of Pins 2/12 - Needlewrought Cushions 1/11  
m. 8000 10000, topped with brass with tongs & span  
m. 8000 10000, 2 doz Pins 24/. 6 Quiskens 3/1  
m. 1600 10000, 2 doz Quiskens 26/8. - Apperel of gold 10£  
m. 1000 10000, 2 doz Clover 12/. 6000 Nutmegs at 8/ m.  
Beets, &c. 1000 10000, 50/ 8000 Allum 26/8 m.  
m. 3000 10000, 2/6 m. 17 3/4 Money 22. 12. 0  
m. 1000 10000, 4/6. Wheat 4/ m. Pease 11. 19. 0  
m. 12 1500 10000, 18/ per hund. Plate 11. 7. 9  
Hundred and in Boston 100£ House & Land in Watlington 120£  
Chaffing, Cabbages, Cloth, sheets, &c. 10 Sheep 10£  
m. 12 1000 10000, 11. 3. 8



Suffolk Probate Records

Bridget Busby. Inw. July 3, 1660. 539

Seems to be widow of preceding

- 6 pectures 10/ - 2 hats 5/ in of bodices 3/. yd honey 7/ <sup>m</sup>  
 1 Cloth Gown 8/- Greensday Apron 3/ Reddott Petticoat 2/ <sup>m</sup>  
 women's Cloak 5/. Castilianer Petticoat 12/ <sup>m</sup> 17. 403  
 Violet waistcoat 6/ blk damask gown & kible lined 65/  
 2 muffs 6/. blk program Gown & kible 65/  
 1 Novato Petticoat 20/ Red damask Petticoat 26/  
 Cloth Waistcoat 5/ 2 waistcoats 6/. silk Girdle 12/  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 m. Silon chain & small gold chain 7/ Gossiper cup 3/ <sup>c</sup>  
 Holland Sheets 34/ pr. Flaxen sheets 30/ pr  
 Calico Apron 3/6. Coife cross cloth & 2 handkerchen 2/  
 1 Handkercher & silk 6. 6 women's Shifts 15/ 4 Ruffs 4/  
 6 wrought covers 9/ 6 plain do 3/. 8 pocket Handkerches 5/  
 6 covers & a hood 3/. 2 blk caps & a ribbon 2/  
 2 knives, small things 1/6. 2 silk points, blk neck cloth 1/  
 28 cross cloths 28/. 7 <sup>m</sup> white Gloves 7/. Mulsacks m.g.  
 2 Holland Aprons 7/ 6 Collars & 8 prs Cuffs 2/6  
 18 Neckcloths 2/. 3 doz Broomms 15/ 9 <sup>m</sup> boule 2/ <sup>c</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 m. Siftin trough 2/. half bushel 2/. Ham 3/6. Tub <sup>c</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 m. Heavy baskets, pail, - Household furniture -  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 m. 396 doz Cotton yarn 2/4. 9 Earthen Dishes at 6. ea 4/6 <sup>c</sup>  
 Peotini. Baking pan, Roasting iron, Skimmer  
 rattle & skillets. Shredling knife 4 bowls <sup>c</sup>  
 4 Earthen pots 2/. Riske, &c.  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 m. 1 Cask Almond 3/4 C. at 7 <sup>m</sup> per lb. 5.5.0  
 1 C. 39m. 11 doz Raisins at 56/ Cwt. mini Raisins  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 m. 3 lbs Mathon 46. Brärel 1/8 d. 40 yd Cotton stuff 2/6 <sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 Great Boiler. Spinning wheels, Saws, drawing knife  
 Nails, Red Bayes 3/4 yd. Cherry 48 yd. Picking 3/ yd. m.  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 6 yd doz Cotton cloth Greensday. Bodys 5/8. 2/2. 3/6 2/3 <sup>m</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 m. Tub HEGGS 37. 1/2 Cwt Currants 35/ 12 doz Prunes 4/ m.  
 1 doz 185 Pelly pieces, collars, Ink horns, knives 4 doz 4/6  
 1 doz 185 Gro Hooks & Eyes 8/. 5 doz <sup>m</sup> lace Great Pins <sup>m</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 m. Pointing Ribine 20/ - 9 Broomms 3/ 100 broomms 3.4/ <sup>m</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 m. Nail Raisins 2/ 347 doz Cotton wool at 9 <sup>m</sup> 9. 112  
<sup>m</sup> 17. <sup>m</sup> 394  
 10 Gro. Tobacco pipes 3/ gro. Sugar 40/ Cwt <sup>m</sup> 9. 212  
 Nails, Jar of oil in

# Suffolk Probate Records

Edward Holyoke's Will Dec 25 1652 per June 25 1660

Very pious will - good directions

Small son George Keysar

dan Martin

Beniam

Burman mar daniel Martin. 12.7.56

Andrew

Son Holyoke

Rattle

Gave his "best Clock," & coat, other Clock, best doublet breeches, stuff doublet, best hat,

Gave books writing, to son Holyoke mentions his study

Had given son Holyoke all his land in Maine & that land since now in the country near Reading when he married the Pyncheon's daughter, Elder son Holyoke only son

He died at Reading Marsh May 4 1660

Inventary June 9 1660. 681£

Hammer Lynne 400£ 2 Oxen 12£

4 Cows 16£ 3 young cattle 8£ 2 mares 18£ (alt 7£)

Utensils at farm 10£ 3 acers at Crabant 6£

Hammer at Beaver Dam near Reading 150£

Books 20£ apparel 10£. Desk 5£

Arrest for a musket 5£. debts &c

Not household furniture &c

Capt Robert Keayne £

Inventary April 23 1656. 2427. & some debts

In Entry 2 rolls sheet lead 5£ at 20¢ m.g. 218

In Cellar under Hall 2½ bbls beef 6£

In Hall, 1 pair candles, court cap board & cloth old carpet, great chair &c

In kitchen, Iron pewter, brass, & wooden things

2 posnitters

Chamber over Hall money in two boxes for Poor 12. 2. 6

Silver - 1 beer cask 15½ 3 Tankard 15½ 3 Gold Tankard 16½

Salt 10½ 3, Sugar dish 10½ 3, Wine cup 9½ 3

2 promizers 12½ 3 13 Spoons 19¼ 3 - 5½ 3 - 27.9.3

12 tuncles, salt, drame cup of a tip, & silver buckles for girdle

3 Signet Gold Rings ¾ 3, + 18gr 3£ 3. 47

Watch 25£ Hat bands 5£. 3 dor plate buttons

Long Beds, curtains, valance, Round Tally, Press cupboard

Wooden Standish 10/ chairs, stool, & cushions

Table carpet & heavy cupboard 22/ window curtains



188 Suffolk Probate Records

Capt Keayne's Inventory - cont -  
 Wearing apparel & ornaments that was his sons 25 £  
 3 belts, bandoliers, sarsie, cutten, musket, pike,  
 Arlet, 2 head pieces & gorget 7 £  
 pair pistols & holsters, small pistol & staff 30 £  
 Little Chamber } Little Chamber } beds &c. Saddle  
 next to Long 6 } next to study } drum  
 Closter in Garret - Little Room in Garret  
 Box of Candles 15 £ &c  
 Indulge - various kinds of cloths, as Kersey 57 £  
 red shag 3/ Lockram 1/8 Ozenbriggs 1/6 2  
 fustian 1/8, Red Cotton 2/8 broad cloth 9/1  
 White Cotton 2/6. Rapier & Steves, m. 1422  
 Books. White paper, gloves, Desk 3/ m.  
 m. Cprs shoes at 4/1. Suits, and, scales, weights  
 Sheets, Napkins, pillowcases &c.  
 2 Negroes & negro child 30 £  
 Great house, yard, garden & orchard 570 £  
 2 new houses &c 300  
 garden & an acre 30  
 60 bushels Wheat malt, damaged, Wheat do  
 8 bushels malt 4/6, 46 bushels Wheat 2 4/6  
 3 " Rye 2 3/6 260, Indian 2 1/4  
 m. Pear 4/ - 200 boards 12/ m. 11/17  
 At the Farm, in the Parlor three, two Chambers  
 (articles of household goods &c  
 m. 2, 360  
 m. old still, Fruit dish, powder piece, Steele mill m.  
 Hatchel, Stone molar m.  
 Kitchen fire place & furnace with cover & 3 iron kettles 80/1  
 m. Barley 2 1/2, Indian 2, Rye 3/2 m.  
 Whip saw, Croonets saw &c &c  
 House, barn, farm, upland & meadow at Bunning  
 Marsh 750 £  
 Land near Medfield 80 £ 3 old waynes 60/ m  
 2 dung carts & new wheels 40/1  
 Bull 75/ 2 cows 97/10, young creatures m. £  
 3 pairs Oxen at 12 £ 3 yoke Oxen at 11 £ 1 do 10/1  
 7 Horses 70 £, Negro Maid & a Scott 20 £  
 Swine &c &c. m. 12/169

# Suffolk Probate Records

Capt Keayne - continued -

Farming Tools - 2 plows & plow iron, all  
 6 yokes, 5 plow chains, 3 wedges  
 3.3 tine dingforks, 4 pitchforks,  
 2 broadhoes, 2 ropes, 5 small harrows  
 2 old farmes, beetle with 2 hoops  
 1 mattock, Dairy Vessel, 90<sup>lb</sup> Con.

Joshua Otterwater, his will May 16. 1676  
 of Boston. Proved May 24. 1676.

Wife Marys house, shop & backside, garden, &  
 half clost, cellars, chambers, cocklofts, &c.

Son Joshua, one half when of age; 300 £ of E. car.  
 repay, &c. Daughter Rebecca born 1685, married

Son John 300 £. [He married Mary Wright, daughter of John Wright of Boston]

Daughter Hannah Dummer, had had 300; 10 added,  
 Dan clay 300 £

Niece Mary Dummer, daug of Dan Dummer 5 £

Nephew Jeremiah D., son of Dan Hannah Dummer. 5 £

Cousins, children of my brother David Otterwater of New Haven  
 viz David, Joshua, John, Jonathan, Samuel  
 Ebenezer, & Mercy. Damaris, Abigail. Mary,  
 20 £ each

First Church in B. silou cups 5 £; church at Stratford  
 of which Mr J. Chauncy is pastor silou cups 5 £.

Church in Swansea of which Mr John Miles is pastor  
 silou cups 5 £. Church w<sup>ch</sup> of John Russell

of Woburn is Elder & Edward Drinker of

Boston deacon, silou cups 5 £. Pory Boston 10 £

Isakiel Cheever & son in law Jer. Dummer the

overseers - each 5 £.

Part of Estate  $\frac{3}{4}$  to wife, to bring up children &c. and  $\frac{1}{4}$  to  
 son Joshua who is sole Ex

## Inventory June 12. 1676.

Furs. 32 Dr Musk beaver @ 10<sup>s</sup>. 20 Otter 8<sup>s</sup>. 8 raccoons 8<sup>s</sup>.  
 18 musk 36<sup>s</sup>. 3 grey foxes 10<sup>s</sup>. 12 red foxes 36<sup>s</sup>  
 33 Musquash @ 7<sup>s</sup>. 5 bears skins 20<sup>s</sup>.

Aug. 215. 860 lbs whalebone at 26. 9. 10. Pork 30<sup>s</sup> / 66<sup>c</sup>. Beef 30<sup>s</sup> / 66<sup>c</sup>

Aug. 233. Butter 2 futkin 113. 9. 6. 3 56<sup>s</sup> / 6. 256 lbs of lard at 6<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 4<sup>m</sup>. 9. 96.

Aug. 270 22 Sythes @ 3<sup>s</sup>. Feathers of W. 32 Gro. Paper @ 3<sup>s</sup> / 6<sup>c</sup> 21. 9. 215.

Aug. 17. Duffels 3<sup>s</sup> / 6<sup>c</sup>. 2. Drivels, Coats,

Sl. mother John  
 Higginson see  
 Hall 2285

Alc 3  
 Boston



19<sup>th</sup> Suffolk Probate Records

Joshua Attwaters Inventory 1776

2 bbls Sugar 18 cwt. 18 £.  
 30 m. sparralls 10; 120 m 2 Nails 2 1/8; 268 m 3 hobs 2 1/10  
 77 m. 4<sup>th</sup> Nails 2 1/9; 69 m 6 do 2 1/4; 57 m 8 do 2 1/4  
 64 " 10<sup>th</sup> do 2 1/7; 12 m 12 do 2 1/2; 38 C 30 do 2 1/2  
 4 C 40<sup>th</sup> do 2 1/4 C.  
 82 dr. mens, swomens, Coynings, 15.1.0. 22 clor bands 55<sup>th</sup>.  
 12 felt hats 2 1/5. 19 boys Castors 5 1/9. 23 mens col Castors 10 1/9  
 52 mens blk Castors 29.10.8; 21 womens Castors 13.1.8  
 Taffeta Ribbons 14.10.0; Bone lace 47.4.7; <sup>cut out 12 1/2 cwt</sup>  
 Cornbrushes 4<sup>th</sup>; Pinquoshens 2 Pea con  
 50 yd quimp lace 9 1/5; 236 yd selon gold lace 17.4.3  
 17 child cap 1 1/3; satin cap 2 1/9. Ducape hoods 6 1/2 doz  
 100 yd Ticken boddice 2.9.10; 2 yd paragon bodice 2 1/6  
 12 " paragon do 2 1/7. 48 do. do 2 1/6. 20 yd do 2 1/8  
 6 yd boddice stitend with silk 2 1/10 Cotton Ribbons 2 1/4 yd  
 Satin Ribbons 6 1/6 yd. Silk Buttons 38 £. do 6 1/6. or  
 Thread Buttons, Gimp Buttons, Worsted buttons 2 1/9 gro.  
 35 Gro vest buttons 9.10.0. 12 gro. silver & gold buttons 2 1/4 gro.  
 31 khaft knives 4 1/6 dr. Woy half do 3 dr 2 1/9. 4 dr 2 1/6  
 9 cases knives 4 1/4. 28 C. Needles 4 1/4. 4 yd spottails 1 1/4  
 5 yd Tobacco Tong 2 1/4. 27 yd Maids tone Thread 2 1/4  
 75 lbs Dutch Thread 2 1/9. 5 lbs dutch colored Thread 2 1/4  
 8 " Thread 2 1/6. 15 dr Thread 2 1/6; 6 dr White Thread 2 1/6  
 5 " fine Thread 2 1/4 dr. 19 dr Silk 2 1/4. 16 dr Pins 6 1/4  
 9 dr home combs 2 1/6; 19 dr Iron Combs 12 1/4. 93 combs 4 1/8  
 15 dr womens col Gloves 2 1/5 dr; 4 yd white thred Gloves 2 1/4 yd  
 6 " mens " " 2 1/2 " 7 dr child wains. do 2 1/4 yd  
 90 yd galloon 2 1/3. 12 yd filleting 1 1/9. Diapitape. Ten boxes  
 22 dr White Points 5 1/6 yd; 2 1/2 dr Silk Laces 2 1/4 yd  
 26 pencils 2 1/4 doz; 6 Whisks 17.4 and whisks 2 1/4  
 3 prisoners 2 1/8; Cut whalebone 1 1/6 dr. 5 dr Fraks 2 1/2 doz  
 6 bed cords 2 1/4. 19 paire patters 2 1/9 1/2. 30 Ink horns 2 1/2  
 40 dr White Starch 2 1/5. 20 dr blue Starch 2 1/4 yd  
 Allum 4 1/4 Cwt. Currants 50 yd. Cwt. Prunes 12 1/4 C  
 84 dr Loaf Sugar 2 1/9. 71 dr Pepper 5 1/4. Ginger 4 lb  
 Allspice 3 1/6. Nutmegs 21 dr 2 1/6. 8 1/4 dr Clover 16 1/6 lb.  
 63 lb Cinnamon 2 1/4 lb. 8 dr Mace 2 1/8. 50 dr annise 2 1/4  
 30 dr Carraway 2 1/8

# Suffolk Probate Records

## Joshua Atwater Inventory Cont.

1000 1000 White tape 100 doz. 220 doz Leather points 3/4. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 1200 Shred @ 4/1. 26 " Shred do. 8/8. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 County Shred 5/16. 22 ps Manchester 2/3  
1000 1000 40 ps childrens stockings 39/3. 13 ps women hose 1/2  
1000 1000 28 " @ 0 1/4. 60 ps do 1/4. - 20 " @ 0 1/6. 3 ps 2/6  
1000 1000 Mens hose at 1/9. 2/1. 3/9. 4/1. 4/4. worsted hose 5/6. mens  
1000 1000 93 yds Calico @ 1/2. - 20 yds @ 1/4. 1/8. 2/1. 2/2. 2/3. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 20 " blue linen 2/10. - 20 yds down 60 yds @ 2/4. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 44 " @ 0 1/6 27 yds Lockram @ 1/2. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 6 1/2 yds flowered Calico. 2/1. Buckram 1/4. 2/1. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 9 1/2 - glazed do @ 1/8. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Holland at 2/9. 3/1. 3/2. 4/3. 5/8. 7/14. - 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Bag Holland 5/6. 6/4. 5/1. 7/14. - 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Cambrie @ 5/1. 5/4. 5/6. 6/4. 7/14. - 1000 1000  
1000 1000 29 yds small Mohair 5/4. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 150 yds Alamode @ 4/6. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 113 " dutch string @ 6/1. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 25 3/4 " Ducape @ 10/9. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 28 " - Sarcenet @ 8/6. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 2 1/2 " - sarfardine @ 9/1. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 5 " cat do 2/1. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 36 1/2 " black do - 2/1. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 94 " mixed stuff @ 2/1. + 2/3. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 " Chamlet", narrow 1/8. broad 2/6. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 90 yds green say @ 3/4. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 87 " - Prunella 2/8. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 37 1/4 " Flannel @ 1/8. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 22 " white do @ 1/2. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Broad Cloth at 9/1. 12/1. 14/1. 15/1. 20/1. best. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 5 Reams paper @ 6/1. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Red Kersey 2/3. Long Kersey 3/9. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 32 Plain Bibles @ 4/6. 133 gilt Bibles 5/1. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Large red Serge. 4/1. 4/4. 3/1. 3/2. 4/6. 3/10. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 White Serge 4/1. 4/4. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Prunella 110/1. ps - 83 yds 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Hair prunella 5/1. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 5 yds blue Hanging 2/3. 40 yds Prunella @ 2/3. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Cash 23. 42. 0. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 Billy Exchange 20 £. Horn 20 £. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 House, kitchen, yard, garden 700 £. 1000 1000  
1000 1000 House hold good 164 £.



Joshua Alvaratus Rev. confirmed Total Estate  
Debts due to him, 1312; = 4127. 10-8.

Among those who owed him was James Treat of  
Wethersfield, Hannibal Wells of Hartford 54/9.

Rutland Ely of 6 mile Island 82.15.7. Wm Jones, at Haven 18  
Etienne Howell, Long Island 13/6. Danl Wetherell, at London 729

Jos. Stanton, Stonington 38/    Thos. Hart, Farmington 24/1  
 Adam Nichols, Hartford 86/16

Orville Royce, Watlingford 86/8. Adam Nichols, Hartford 86/8  
Joseph Beck, Lyme 36/3. Jonas Bull, Hartford 58/

Robert Royce & London 17/6. John Blackbush do 15/15-0  
Edmund Booth Stratton 7/18. Robert Liversston 23.7.9

John Armstrong, Stratford 39/8. Same Street of New York 7.3.10  
 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835.

|                         |         |                         |        |
|-------------------------|---------|-------------------------|--------|
| John Rund of Hadley     | 4.16.8. | Nath Stanley, Haverhill | 5.18.9 |
| James Joyce, Stonington | 3.7.3.  | Henry Glover of Boston  | 3.11.6 |
|                         | 1.11.2. | Henry Wolcott, Windsor  |        |

James H. [unclear] Do 1.14.3. Henry Wilson, [unclear]  
 Mrs Stanton Sr. Do 2.11.0. Robt Bartlett, Hartford. esp.  
 Ismael Rayburn N London 5.9.5. Saml W. [unclear] Do - 8.6.6

John Baale N. Haven 5.9.5. Sand Willis Is - 8.6.6

John Hall <sup>£</sup>  
Estate Owed 789 in this country, & 631.16.11 in London...  
more than the 1312£ due to Estate - must be deducted

Inventory of Goods found in Jarne &  
Edmunds, Sec<sup>y</sup>. Warehouse, consigned  
to him, & rec<sup>d</sup> since his death, &c Aug 1676

Flowerd Selks 29. 4. 4<sup>2</sup> - Taffeta Ribbons; Tapes 1<sup>st</sup> 17. 5. 5<sup>7</sup>  
Black Ce 29. 4. 4<sup>2</sup> - Cambricks many prs. 39. 17. 6. 17. 5<sup>7</sup>  
Actual Threads 61. 4. 24. 16. 13. 10. 3; 1 Holland 17. 13. 8 17. 17. 3<sup>7</sup>

m18.400 Outral threads 4/18, 24, 30, 35, 40, 45, 170 values 1/1, 15, 30, 45, 60, 75, 90, 105, 120, 135, 150, 165, 180, 195, 210, 225, 240, 255, 270, 285, 300, 315, 330, 345, 360, 375, 390, 405, 420, 435, 450, 465, 480, 495, 510, 525, 540, 555, 570, 585, 600, 615, 630, 645, 660, 675, 690, 705, 720, 735, 750, 765, 780, 795, 810, 825, 840, 855, 870, 885, 900, 915, 930, 945, 960, 975, 990, 1005, 1020, 1035, 1050, 1065, 1080, 1095, 1110, 1125, 1140, 1155, 1170, 1185, 1200, 1215, 1230, 1245, 1260, 1275, 1290, 1305, 1320, 1335, 1350, 1365, 1380, 1395, 1410, 1425, 1440, 1455, 1470, 1485, 1500, 1515, 1530, 1545, 1560, 1575, 1590, 1605, 1620, 1635, 1650, 1665, 1680, 1695, 1710, 1725, 1740, 1755, 1770, 1785, 1800, 1815, 1830, 1845, 1860, 1875, 1890, 1905, 1920, 1935, 1950, 1965, 1980, 1995, 2010, 2025, 2040, 2055, 2070, 2085, 2100, 2115, 2130, 2145, 2160, 2175, 2190, 2205, 2220, 2235, 2250, 2265, 2280, 2295, 2310, 2325, 2340, 2355, 2370, 2385, 2400, 2415, 2430, 2445, 2460, 2475, 2490, 2505, 2520, 2535, 2550, 2565, 2580, 2595, 2610, 2625, 2640, 2655, 2670, 2685, 2700, 2715, 2730, 2745, 2760, 2775, 2790, 2805, 2820, 2835, 2850, 2865, 2880, 2895, 2910, 2925, 2940, 2955, 2970, 2985, 3000, 3015, 3030, 3045, 3060, 3075, 3090, 3105, 3120, 3135, 3150, 3165, 3180, 3195, 3210, 3225, 3240, 3255, 3270, 3285, 3300, 3315, 3330, 3345, 3360, 3375, 3390, 3405, 3420, 3435, 3450, 3465, 3480, 3495, 3510, 3525, 3540, 3555, 3570, 3585, 3600, 3615, 3630, 3645, 3660, 3675, 3690, 3705, 3720, 3735, 3750, 3765, 3780, 3795, 3810, 3825, 3840, 3855, 3870, 3885, 3900, 3915, 3930, 3945, 3960, 3975, 3990, 4005, 4020, 4035, 4050, 4065, 4080, 4095, 4110, 4125, 4140, 4155, 4170, 4185, 4200, 4215, 4230, 4245, 4260, 4275, 4290, 4305, 4320, 4335, 4350, 4365, 4380, 4395, 4410, 4425, 4440, 4455, 4470, 4485, 4500, 4515, 4530, 4545, 4560, 4575, 4590, 4605, 4620, 4635, 4650, 4665, 4680, 4695, 4710, 4725, 4740, 4755, 4770, 4785, 4800, 4815, 4830, 4845, 4860, 4875, 4890, 4905, 4920, 4935, 4950, 4965, 4980, 4995, 5010, 5025, 5040, 5055, 5070, 5085, 5100, 5115, 5130, 5145, 5160, 5175, 5190, 5205, 5220, 5235, 5250, 5265, 5280, 5295, 5310, 5325, 5340, 5355, 5370, 5385, 5400, 5415, 5430, 5445, 5460, 5475, 5490, 5505, 5520, 5535, 5550, 5565, 5580, 5595, 5610, 5625, 5640, 5655, 5670, 5685, 5700, 5715, 5730, 5745, 5760, 5775, 5790, 5805, 5820, 5835, 5850, 5865, 5880, 5895, 5910, 5925, 5940, 5955, 5970, 5985, 6000, 6015, 6030, 6045, 6060, 6075, 6090, 6105, 6120, 6135, 6150, 6165, 6180, 6195, 6210, 6225, 6240, 6255, 6270, 6285, 6300, 6315, 6330, 6345, 6360, 6375, 6390, 6405, 6420, 6435, 6450, 6465, 6480, 6495, 6510, 6525, 6540, 6555, 6570, 6585, 6600, 6615, 6630, 6645, 6660, 6675, 6690, 6705, 6720, 6735, 6750, 6765, 6780, 6795, 6810, 6825, 6840, 6855, 6870, 6885, 6900, 6915, 6930, 6945, 6960, 6975, 6990, 7005, 7020, 7035, 7050, 7065, 7080, 7095, 7110, 7125, 7140, 7155, 7170, 7185, 7200, 7215, 7230, 7245, 7260, 7275, 7290, 7305, 7320, 7335, 7350, 7365, 7380, 7395, 7410, 7425, 7440, 7455, 7470, 7485, 7500, 7515, 7530, 7545, 7560, 7575, 7590, 7605, 7620, 7635, 7650, 7665, 7680, 7695, 7710, 7725, 7740, 7755, 7770, 7785, 7800, 7815, 7830, 7845, 7860, 7875, 7890, 7905, 7920, 7935, 7950, 7965, 7980, 7995, 8010, 8025, 8040, 8055, 8070, 8085, 8100, 8115, 8130, 8145, 8160, 8175, 8190, 8205, 8220, 8235, 8250, 8265, 8280, 8295, 8310, 8325, 8340, 8355, 8370, 8385, 8400, 8415, 8430, 8445, 8460, 8475, 8490, 8505, 8520, 8535, 8550, 8565, 8580, 8595, 8610, 8625, 8640, 8655, 8670, 8685, 8700, 8715, 8730, 8745, 8760, 8775, 8790, 8805, 8820, 8835, 8850, 8865, 8880, 8895, 8910, 8925, 8940, 8955, 8970, 8985, 9000, 9015, 9030, 9045, 9060, 9075, 9090, 9105, 9120, 9135, 9150, 9165, 9180, 9195, 9210, 9225, 9240, 9255, 9270, 9285, 9300, 9315, 9330, 9345, 9360, 9375, 9390, 9405, 9420, 9435, 9450, 9465, 9480, 9495, 9510, 9525, 9540, 9555, 9570, 9585, 9600, 9615, 9630, 9645, 9660, 9675, 9690, 9705, 9720, 9735, 9750, 9765, 9780, 9795, 9810, 9825, 9840, 9855, 9870, 9885, 9900, 9915, 9930, 9945, 9960, 9975, 9990, 10005, 10020, 10035, 10050, 10065, 10080, 10095, 10110, 10125, 10140, 10155, 10170, 10185, 10200, 10215, 10230, 102

Henry at 4 1/2 p.m. 1/17. 1/17.  
 Hoods of Lustury. 6/7/6. ea. Birdseye Co - 1/17 426.  
 White Hoods 6/7/6. ea. Law Whisk 3/8. Birdseye Law Whisk 6/7/6.

3-5 Laced Drills 24/6ea 10 425  
m. 17 Stuff Jolly boy 56/ps. Chamlet 40/ps. m. 17. 401. <sup>10</sup> 425  
Lustig wetted Whisks 3/6ea

8 falks March 14 C. 19. 20 25 26/6 per cent. Lm. g. 212  
Horsemen's Arms 14. Surti; Prunellas 48/ & 53/ per 100. 17. 44  
{ Calceolary, Brighup, Fernandez, Cheney, Chamblite  
Prunellas, were among Staffs.

Invoice prices & win —

# Suffolk Probate Records

193

Goods in James Edmunds Store - continued. 1876  
- prices as in Invoices.

- m. 17 Frieze 2 1/2 x 4 1/2 yds. color Shag Friere 2 1/2. 4 1/2 yds. 17. 50
- m. 17. 392 Bungall 13 1/2 ps. - Buckram 6 1/2 yds. Deafie Tape
- con. Mens Thred 6 1/2 lb. - Catoose Box 4 1/2". 2 Karascears 11 1/6
- 2 1/2 doz Watch strings 8 1/2. 2 Lapins belts 2 1/2. - Cloth, Ribbons, con.
- m. Coat Buttons 3 1/2 ps. Breast Buttons 2 1/2 doz. 12 1/2
- m. 17 Stuffs Lashing 2 1/2 yds. 5 Ribbons, figured, taffety, yellow, green, sky,
- con. Brown & Country Thred. 1 1/2 lb. changed to, scarlet, black, cloth color,
- con. Tapes of many colors kind. Cotton Ribbon, satin do.
- con. Pins by doz. & Pincases 1 1/2 doz. Filleting by paper. 1 1/8. 2 1/8. 4.
- Tammy, Drugges 50 ps. Buckram 1 1/2 yds. 14 1/2 ps. con.
- m. 17. Calico 11 1/2 ps. Twines Rope, Irish Yarn. Bone Lace
- m. 17 Kendal Cotton 20 ps. Kersey - Serge white 70 ps
- White Glours - Silver Coat Buttons 2 10 1/6 doz. Silks & gold 20 11 1/6
- m. 17. Paragon 40 ps. Vest Co 2 9 1/2. Best Buttons 11 1/2
- m. 17. 403 Stuffs at 36 1/2. 36 1/2. 40 ps. 13 Whisks 2 3 1/2 con. 426
- Red Cloth mantle with Silver Lace 45 1/2. Stuff Suit 57 1/2
- 1 Stuff coat lined with silk - 60 ps. - 3 Gals Coats 16 1/2. 14 1/2. 19 1/2
- 1 1/2 late Petticoat & Wastecot - 55 1/2. 4 Vests & coats 21 1/2. 20 1/2. 18 1/2. 17 1/2
- Nails in "fisks", black mil lines. 49 1/2 yds (Crispiano 2 3 1/2. m. 17. 408)
- m. 17. Rub quills Sattens 42 ps. - Floured Sattens 24 1/2 ps. 1 1/2. 17. 3 3 1/2
- " 12 fine Calico Smocks 2 7 1/2. 90 1/2. White & India stuff. m. 17. 413
- Combr. Scissors, bodkins. - 5 Cock Snuff Boxes 10. 9 1/2
- con. 10. Spring cut purses 3 ps. ea. Slingskin purses 1 1/8. 4 1/10 con. 10. 426
- 2 Ivory Seals 2 10. Pocket & Can 2 1/4. Ivory Thimbles 2 10. m.
- m. 11. 2 Tooth brushes 8 1/2. 4 ps. ea. Haft for Knives 10 doz con. 10. 338
- 159 Ivory tooth brushes 1 1/2 ps. ea. 2 ps Calico 2 8 1/2. con. 17. 391.
- Hats. Boy's Felt 1 1/4. 1 1/6. 1 1/8. 2 1/2. 2 1/2. Mens Felt 3 1/6. 4 1/6. 6 1/2
27. " Boy's Castors 3 1/2. 3 1/6. 3 1/2. 4 1/2. Mens Castors 6 1/2. 8 1/4. 7 1/2. 9 1/4. 10 1/4
12. " 30 Hat Bands 1 1/4. 2 1/2 Hat Bands 3 1/4.
- Books various kinds 30. 7. 7. Religious & others. some large.
- m. 15. 3 1/6 Greek Testaments 2 1/6. Brooks Remedy 2 1/6. Treatise of the Fox 4 1/2. ea
- Baxter's call 1 1/2. Art of Gunnery 3 1/2. Latin Testament 1 1/6
- " Chemical Dispensary 10 1/2. Synopsis Medicinæ 4 1/2. Concordance
- Bacon's advancement of Learning 18 1/2



144 Suffolk Probate Record  
 Goods in J. Edmund Warehouse 1676.  
 31.17 "Roanes" 2/6 ell; 88 yd flannel 2 1/2 1/2. 17.46  
 Glass 780 feet in 3 chests. 11.7. 6. 12. 9. 48.  
 66 Scarves or Scarves, worsted 2 1/10, 3/2. 3/6. (Con 10. 426)  
 48 Plated Hoods, 3/4, 3/8, 4/4, 4/6.  
 150 yards of Bone lace 7. 10 1/4, 2/3, 3/3, 4/1, 4/8 & other pieces  
 36 doz Gloves 14/3 up to 19/6. doz.  
 107 Ells Lustring 8/3. — 128 Ells Alamode 2 4/9 m. 17. 38/4  
 77 yds. blk silk Farandine 7 1/4. 77 yds blk silk Farandine 5 1/4  
 Fine Calico 2/4 yd. Long Ell Cloth. Short Ell Cloth. (Con 17. 371)  
 Broad Paragon 50/ ps. Corduroy 40/ ps. m. 2. 392  
 Colored Farandine ... Colored Tamarine m. 17. 402  
 Fine m. 2. Dugget 54/ ps. Mux broad Sages 48/ ps. m. 17.  
 Ash button Sages, "Dyed yard Perpetuanas 36/ ps m. 17. 402  
 Red Serge 60/ ps. fimsad colored Serge 50/ ps m. 17.  
 Green Serge ... fimsad broad Shalloon 60/ ps (m. 17. 402)  
 Paragon Boddise 8/ ps. Tabby Boddise 10/ ps m. 17.  
 Philip & Cherry stitched with silk, Boddise 10/ ps 398  
 Saggathas 22 yds, 50/ Cloth Serge, Farandine m. 17. 402  
 Silk buttons 8/6 bag. Gimp buttons 1/8 gross m.  
 Perpetuanas 10/ ps. Red Pennestone 1/6 m. 17. 402  
 Musket & Rest 40/ Symeter 38/ Bandaliers 26/ Belt 14/  
 26 hhd Claret, cost 965 liors 15 sous & 19 shilling a lior in 76. 9. 0  
 169 Salt 11/ hhd. Beams & scales & weights. (Con 10. 416)  
 Cash in Warehouse 35.6.0 — 3 ps 8 wtd 1/2 17/.

### James Edmunds Clothes &c

7 ps Thread Stockings 5/6. 5 lined cuffs Holland Waistcoats 2 4/6  
 2 ps Drawers — 4/ notrup fusitan do 3/  
 5 " Linnen breeches 30/ — 4 shaped E. India neckcloths 3/  
 2 old Dowlas shirts 4/ 6 Calico 20. 21/  
 3 Hkps 6/ Holland Cap 1/ 1 put Holland sleeves with ruffles 4/ 395  
 1 ps do do without ruffles 3/  
 Pocket Comb 4 ps Gloves 2/4 6 laced Cravats 20/  
 1 ps Garters & handkerchiefs 2/ Dated bible 5/ English bible 3/  
 2 Caster Hats 17/ Books m.  
 Hair camblet coat lined & sleeves 1 ps new shalloon breeches 70/  
 Hair Chamblat Cloak 60/ Buff suit & coat 10/  
 Hair Chamblat Coat lined 20/ Buff coat lined 12/ m.





## Suffolk Probate Records

Timothy Dwight of Gilledfield will dated 3 1675  
 Timothy eldest son &c. John 1/4. proved. ap. 1677  
 wife Dorcas 1/4 John Wilson executor.

Roger Billing of Dorchester "living at the Glover's farm,"  
 will - 13. 9. 1683 - proved Dec 13. 1683  
 Wife. Son Joseph, dec. - bur. m. f. o. s.  
 Son-in-law John Penniman,  
 Daughter-in-law near Samuel Belcher & next Edg.  
 Elizabeth, daughter of Nathl. Wales not.  
 Son Ebenezer Childen Richard B. Ebenezer B.  
 Son Rogers child. Hannah B.  
 Son Ebenezer, son Roger in sole estate

William Seant of Braintree died 1684  
 wife Sarah; & children not named.

Diac. William Parke of Roxbury. old. will July 20. 84  
 wife Martha } proved July 30. 1685  
 son Samuel Williams } children John W. Parke Wt.  
 (son John & daughter) } " Samuel Wt. Ebenezer Wt.  
 his wife, dau. of W. P. dead } " Deborah, Martha, Abigail  
 (son John & daughter) } " Mary, Theoda or Theoda  
 son Grace Williams (near Martha Parke)  
 Her son Wm Wt. whom I have brought up since he  
 was 3 years old, being given to me by his mother  
 with consent of his father, when on her deathbed,  
 16 a. 6 a. 7 a. 8 a. 9 a. 10 a.  
 His son. John W. & Ebenezer Wt. land.  
 His dau. Hannah Wt.

Son Dan Smith - had no children  
 John Smith  
 Wife Martha (Holgrave.)

Brothers Thomas Parke & Samuel Parke

(mentioned in probate of his father)  
 He had much land at Stonington, Con.

Edward Devotion of Muddy River. will Sep. 55. pr Oct. 1685  
 wife Mary, sons Edward, Thomas & younger  
 son John, older, & probate others.

Suffolk Probate Records

ca. 1660 (prob. in 1650)

first wife was daughter of Ralph Hudson - name Hannah.

John Leverett Esq. Will dated 15. 1678-9. proved 26. 1679. <sup>1678-9</sup> Sarah. 400 £ to dispose of. [Died Dec 1704 in Fairfield.]

Dan Hannah Leverett 300 £ when 21.  
" Rebecca 300 £. Sarah 300 £

am. 15  
368.

"If my 3 daughters, or either of them do marry during my wifes life, my will is that the charges of their wedding be borne by my wife out of my estate."

Steph<sup>son</sup> Isaac Addington 20 £; 3 dan of sister Addington  
Ann Mosely, Rebecca Davenport, Sarah Townsend  
10 £ ea.

Grandson John H. to be brought up to learning from my estate <sup>son of Hudson became Probate of College.</sup>

Son Hudson Leverett after death of wife 3/8 of all.  
6 daughters 1/8 each - Elizabeth Cooke, Ann Hubbard  
Mary Dudley, Hannah L. Rebecca L. Sarah L.

[Gor. L. had by first wife Hudson 1640; John 1641 third young; Hannah 1643; 3. <sup>children 6 daughters</sup>

Richard Mosely of Dorchester, Minister  
Will 16-8. 1661. Codicil 21. 7. 1664.  
proved May 24. 1669.

many remarks & reflections.

(widow of Rev.)

Wife Sarah, [widow of Rev. John Cotton] not just apparently; her daughter

Mary Cotton & grand dan Elizabeth Day  
Sister Ellen Worster's children  
son Timothy M. wife Elizabeth <sup>son</sup> Samuel M.  
son Nathaniel, Eleazar, Increase, Samuel  
Pemo. Eleazar Ex. very pious will.  
no daughters. Timothy not educated.

Capt Samuel Mosely of Boston?

27th Jan 1679. Anne, relict, admr.  
Inventory Jan 26. 1679. val. 83 £. no Real Estate

Jan. 30. Estate insolvent. Committee examine claims

M. Savages says he married Ann Addington, dan of Isaac A. and sister of Judge and Secretary A. Had only Rebecca and Mary for children. His wife was niece of Gov. Leverett, see above. She mar a husband Nehemiah Pearce in 1684. She adm. on last estate April 1699





# Suffolk Probate Records

## Henry Shrimpton cont.

2 Green Chamber. Beds & <sup>m.</sup> Quishins  
Leather <sup>m.</sup> chairs, 45 <sup>con.</sup> screens, Looking Glass.

11.12.107 Brass and iron, shovel stings, 1 pair Dogs, bellows &  
11.12.175 Linen cupboard 10/

11.12.140 320 runner Plate 5/ 80/2, Napkins &  
11.12.74 1 Crunk child bed linen 30/

11.12.140 1 Cabinet with 7 gold rings & 2 pieces of <sup>m.</sup> G.E.  
Entry 6 Chamber Bed &  
11.12.107 1 Capboard & cloth, &.

Kitchen Chamber, Beds & <sup>m.</sup>  
11.12.107 brass and iron, shovel stings, Dogs & bellows.  
Kitchen Garret. Bedding, & Pillions &.

11.12.107 1 Botling Trough. <sup>m.</sup>  
Kitchen 338 <sup>m.</sup> Dspewter 2/1. 2 Stills 50/  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under

11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under

11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under

11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under

11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under

11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under

11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under

11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under

11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under  
11.12.107 1 Jack 2 spits, under



## Suffolk Probate Records

Henry Shrumpton - continued

In the Shop.

- com. working tools for pewter strain 67. 10 flaggon 10/ com.  
 m. 12. 3028 8 1/2 dr clockline 55/- c 18 beer bowls 22/ Cand. tacks 17/ com.  
 com. 17 Wine cups 14/- c 2 bed pans 12/ 5 Salts 10/ com.  
 com. 3 dr Sauces 10/- c 7 new fashion Pts 24/ com.  
 com. 18 Wine cups 12/- c 3 1/2 pts 5/ 5 quarts 20/ com.  
 com. 8 Thorowdel pots 32/ c 3 dr great Blechery Spoons 12/6  
 com. 6 Thorowdels 18/- c 3 1/2 small 10/6  
 com. 9 1/2 Pots with lids 3/6 ea. - c 7 " pewter spoons 17/6  
 com. Frencher Salty 2/6 - c 7 pint pots 22/6. Beaking 1/ ea  
 com. 14 dram Caudle pots 14/- c 28 Goadards 10/ ea. 18 pouring 18/6  
 34 Drum cups 04 - c 1 pt + 1/2 pt Bottles com.  
 com. 8 Chamber pots 25/- c 4 Wine pints 10/ 11 small basins 18/6  
 com. 7 D. for att brim 128/ - c 60 dr Bazard 1/10. 2 of bottles 5/-  
 com. 16 8 dr Platters 2/17 - c 10 Sucking bottles 1/3. 12 tin pans 16/6  
 com. 24 Tin pots 8/- m. - c 16 Warm Pans 8/1. 12 tin hooks  
 com. 62 dr Scales & Skillets 1/6 c 45 dr cast Skillets 2/1. 3 com.  
 com. 57 1 dr Kettles 1/5 - c 17 " iron pestles 6/6  
 com. 44 lbs Bran milk pans 2/- c 384 " wrought brass 1/10, com.  
 com. 100 lbs Iron Potts. 28/ m. 12. 1171 - c 282 " old brass 8/ com.  
 com. Copper Nails com. 55 " Skillets 12/- (4/4 lb. com.)  
 com. 10 Bran Sauce pans 30/ com. m. 12 bells 15/ 10 bran cooke 7/ com.  
 com. 13 Copper cty & pints 96/3 com. 11 Stew pans 6/- 3 Cowbells 12/3 all  
 com. 2 smoothing Irons 8/- m. Bellow 2/ pr. Funnel pipes  
 com. Old still 15 dr 25/- m. Water pot 1/6. 1 Baking Pan 20/ com.  
 com. old worn 7/- com. 1 Stew pan 10/ Copper Stead papers 12/6 ea  
 com. 9 Bran Caudle tacks 2/1 ea. Ladles 16/ at 2/ & at 3/ com.  
 com. Skimmers 3/4 ea + 1/8 ea. 1 Wye 6/6. Iron Ladles 6/6 com.  
 com. Scollops 2/ ea Shells 3/6. 12 Harmonia 1/8 lb  
 com. Crusabls. Bullets 25/ cut. 3. Bran scales 1/6 ea com.  
 com. 1 Shott. 30/ cut. Steel 7/6. 29 dr Nails 8/ com.  
 com. Lead 3 lb. Old bran & Copper 7/6. Bran. scales & weights 90/ com.  
 In yard wathouse  
 com. Still & head 52 dr 2/4; old Iron. Nails. Charcoal & -  
 com. In Cellar - Nails. 38 cut Sheet Lead 25/ cut. 40 cut 25/ com.  
 com. 1 Bran Gun 11/- 19 u Piglead 25/ cut. m. g. (12 1/2 lb. 15/ com.)  
 com. m. att 4/ bushel - 49 dr Draining Pans 7/ com. 10. 344  
 com. 942 dr bran & copper plates 2/16 lb. 10 3 gr. 1/4 lb wire 105/ (200 lb. 10. 359  
 com. Copper bran. pot metal. copper rods. 1 Gun 14/-

# Suffolk Probate Record

## 11th Shrimpton Court.

201

Corse. 133<sup>rd</sup> cast Skullets of. 247<sup>rd</sup> small Kettles, 2/110 con  
 2<sup>nd</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Barleas 28/ 90<sup>rd</sup> Cheese 40/ m. 9. 236  
 534<sup>rd</sup> Spruiffe 27/10 - 1200<sup>rd</sup> wine Kettles 2/15 con  
 415<sup>rd</sup> unworby & Gram 1/8 - 69<sup>rd</sup> wine pots 2/11 con  
 2334<sup>rd</sup> pewter dishes 2/118. 448<sup>rd</sup> pewter Cans 2/11/10 con  
 8<sup>rd</sup> do saucers 2/10/20. 240<sup>rd</sup> mill bran 2/11/10 con  
 21<sup>st</sup> do. 2/16. 6/1. + 4/1. - 592<sup>rd</sup> old pewter 2/11 con  
 1137<sup>rd</sup> fine onitil unworby 2/11 - 623<sup>rd</sup> lay metal 2/8 con

### In Cans & Hoops

Corse. 90<sup>rd</sup> milk pans 2/110 - 245<sup>rd</sup> warm Pan buttons 2/11  
 252<sup>rd</sup> drawn Wyer 2/9 - 2<sup>nd</sup> Wadon's Pans without covers 10/1  
 41<sup>st</sup> Iron Dish Pans. 13<sup>th</sup> 4 - 104<sup>rd</sup> Cobers 2/2  
 4<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> ban Caudious 3 dogs 13<sup>th</sup> 4 - 115<sup>rd</sup> Pewter Worms 2/16  
 m. Old Jack 5/1 Hoops 12/ - 201<sup>rd</sup> Wrought Skullets 25.2.6  
 m. 19 Cowbells 15/ - 2<sup>nd</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Cut Skullet frames 2/56/Cut  
 7 Baking Pan 2/15/ea. - 58<sup>rd</sup> Skullets 2/11  
 m. Headders 1/10 - 132<sup>rd</sup> Sporn'g Pewter 2/10  
 m. 12<sup>rd</sup> Turtle Shell 25/10 - 268 Warm Pan Handles 2/11  
 c. 266 Lafay Dishes 2/59 - 8 Kemmurs 5/ea. 10/ea. 2/10 ea.  
 18<sup>th</sup> School & House 2/5 - 943<sup>rd</sup> fry Pans 2/7  
 45<sup>th</sup> bellows 2/13 - Stocklocks 3/ea Chest Locks 1/ea  
 5 Potteflagon, 14/ea. - Beerbowls 2/118. 1/2 pint 2/118  
 53<sup>rd</sup> flagon 2/15/ea - Pot ladders 3/2 each. + 2/3 each  
 Small saucers 2/6 ea - Large bran (Caudious) 2/52  
 400 Cage Do 2/4/1 - Small Do 3/10. + 3/12/6  
 m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Do 2/3/4 - Scales 12/6 ea. + 7/4 ea. + 2/6 ea  
 15<sup>rd</sup> Porcupine 1/7 each. - 8 Stills 10. 4. 6. con  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Others Do 1/3. 1/2. 1/1. ea. - 22 flat Chamber pots 85/-  
 c. 22 Wine quarts 2/3/10 - 9<sup>rd</sup> dram Cuts 2/15/2 doz  
 32<sup>nd</sup> in pints 2/3/118. - 37 large Beer B. 2/11/2  
 14 jill wine cups 1/2 - 13 Alekes 2/118. 28<sup>rd</sup> Spoons 84/1  
 2<sup>nd</sup> glass wine cups 2/10/20 - 22 small beer bowls 2/11/6  
 5<sup>th</sup> 1/2 bottles 2/11/3 - 26 large salt sellers 2/3/ea  
 47<sup>th</sup> do 2/11/8 - 36 Frencher Salts 2/9  
 5 bed pans 2/9/- - 6 large Chamber pots upright 4/3 ea  
 37<sup>th</sup> Bottles 1/11/1 - 1134 Upright Do 2/3/4  
 10<sup>th</sup> Gro. Alechemy Spoons - 16<sup>rd</sup> doz Good aids + 51 small Do  
 (large 2/3. 2/4. 2/5. 2/6. 2/7. 2/8. 2/9. 2/10. 2/11. 2/12. 2/13. 2/14. 2/15. 2/16. 2/17. 2/18. 2/19. 2/20. 2/21. 2/22. 2/23. 2/24. 2/25. 2/26. 2/27. 2/28. 2/29. 2/30. 2/31. 2/32. 2/33. 2/34. 2/35. 2/36. 2/37. 2/38. 2/39. 2/40. 2/41. 2/42. 2/43. 2/44. 2/45. 2/46. 2/47. 2/48. 2/49. 2/50. 2/51. 2/52. 2/53. 2/54. 2/55. 2/56. 2/57. 2/58. 2/59. 2/60. 2/61. 2/62. 2/63. 2/64. 2/65. 2/66. 2/67. 2/68. 2/69. 2/70. 2/71. 2/72. 2/73. 2/74. 2/75. 2/76. 2/77. 2/78. 2/79. 2/80. 2/81. 2/82. 2/83. 2/84. 2/85. 2/86. 2/87. 2/88. 2/89. 2/90. 2/91. 2/92. 2/93. 2/94. 2/95. 2/96. 2/97. 2/98. 2/99. 2/100. 2/101. 2/102. 2/103. 2/104. 2/105. 2/106. 2/107. 2/108. 2/109. 2/110. 2/111. 2/112. 2/113. 2/114. 2/115. 2/116. 2/117. 2/118. 2/119. 2/120. 2/121. 2/122. 2/123. 2/124. 2/125. 2/126. 2/127. 2/128. 2/129. 2/130. 2/131. 2/132. 2/133. 2/134. 2/135. 2/136. 2/137. 2/138. 2/139. 2/140. 2/141. 2/142. 2/143. 2/144. 2/145. 2/146. 2/147. 2/148. 2/149. 2/150. 2/151. 2/152. 2/153. 2/154. 2/155. 2/156. 2/157. 2/158. 2/159. 2/160. 2/161. 2/162. 2/163. 2/164. 2/165. 2/166. 2/167. 2/168. 2/169. 2/170. 2/171. 2/172. 2/173. 2/174. 2/175. 2/176. 2/177. 2/178. 2/179. 2/180. 2/181. 2/182. 2/183. 2/184. 2/185. 2/186. 2/187. 2/188. 2/189. 2/190. 2/191. 2/192. 2/193. 2/194. 2/195. 2/196. 2/197. 2/198. 2/199. 2/200. 2/201. 2/202. 2/203. 2/204. 2/205. 2/206. 2/207. 2/208. 2/209. 2/210. 2/211. 2/212. 2/213. 2/214. 2/215. 2/216. 2/217. 2/218. 2/219. 2/220. 2/221. 2/222. 2/223. 2/224. 2/225. 2/226. 2/227. 2/228. 2/229. 2/230. 2/231. 2/232. 2/233. 2/234. 2/235. 2/236. 2/237. 2/238. 2/239. 2/240. 2/241. 2/242. 2/243. 2/244. 2/245. 2/246. 2/247. 2/248. 2/249. 2/250. 2/251. 2/252. 2/253. 2/254. 2/255. 2/256. 2/257. 2/258. 2/259. 2/260. 2/261. 2/262. 2/263. 2/264. 2/265. 2/266. 2/267. 2/268. 2/269. 2/270. 2/271. 2/272. 2/273. 2/274. 2/275. 2/276. 2/277. 2/278. 2/279. 2/280. 2/281. 2/282. 2/283. 2/284. 2/285. 2/286. 2/287. 2/288. 2/289. 2/290. 2/291. 2/292. 2/293. 2/294. 2/295. 2/296. 2/297. 2/298. 2/299. 2/300. 2/301. 2/302. 2/303. 2/304. 2/305. 2/306. 2/307. 2/308. 2/309. 2/310. 2/311. 2/312. 2/313. 2/314. 2/315. 2/316. 2/317. 2/318. 2/319. 2/320. 2/321. 2/322. 2/323. 2/324. 2/325. 2/326. 2/327. 2/328. 2/329. 2/330. 2/331. 2/332. 2/333. 2/334. 2/335. 2/336. 2/337. 2/338. 2/339. 2/340. 2/341. 2/342. 2/343. 2/344. 2/345. 2/346. 2/347. 2/348. 2/349. 2/350. 2/351. 2/352. 2/353. 2/354. 2/355. 2/356. 2/357. 2/358. 2/359. 2/360. 2/361. 2/362. 2/363. 2/364. 2/365. 2/366. 2/367. 2/368. 2/369. 2/370. 2/371. 2/372. 2/373. 2/374. 2/375. 2/376. 2/377. 2/378. 2/379. 2/380. 2/381. 2/382. 2/383. 2/384. 2/385. 2/386. 2/387. 2/388. 2/389. 2/390. 2/391. 2/392. 2/393. 2/394. 2/395. 2/396. 2/397. 2/398. 2/399. 2/400. 2/401. 2/402. 2/403. 2/404. 2/405. 2/406. 2/407. 2/408. 2/409. 2/410. 2/411. 2/412. 2/413. 2/414. 2/415. 2/416. 2/417. 2/418. 2/419. 2/420. 2/421. 2/422. 2/423. 2/424. 2/425. 2/426. 2/427. 2/428. 2/429. 2/430. 2/431. 2/432. 2/433. 2/434. 2/435. 2/436. 2/437. 2/438. 2/439. 2/440. 2/441. 2/442. 2/443. 2/444. 2/445. 2/446. 2/447. 2/448. 2/449. 2/450. 2/451. 2/452. 2/453. 2/454. 2/455. 2/456. 2/457. 2/458. 2/459. 2/460. 2/461. 2/462. 2/463. 2/464. 2/465. 2/466. 2/467. 2/468. 2/469. 2/470. 2/471. 2/472. 2/473. 2/474. 2/475. 2/476. 2/477. 2/478. 2/479. 2/480. 2/481. 2/482. 2/483. 2/484. 2/485. 2/486. 2/487. 2/488. 2/489. 2/490. 2/491. 2/492. 2/493. 2/494. 2/495. 2/496. 2/497. 2/498. 2/499. 2/500. 2/501. 2/502. 2/503. 2/504. 2/505. 2/506. 2/507. 2/508. 2/509. 2/510. 2/511. 2/512. 2/513. 2/514. 2/515. 2/516. 2/517. 2/518. 2/519. 2/520. 2/521. 2/522. 2/523. 2/524. 2/525. 2/526. 2/527. 2/528. 2/529. 2/530. 2/531. 2/532. 2/533. 2/534. 2/535. 2/536. 2/537. 2/538. 2/539. 2/540. 2/541. 2/542. 2/543. 2/544. 2/545. 2/546. 2/547. 2/548. 2/549. 2/550. 2/551. 2/552. 2/553. 2/554. 2/555. 2/556. 2/557. 2/558. 2/559. 2/560. 2/561. 2/562. 2/563. 2/564. 2/565. 2/566. 2/567. 2/568. 2/569. 2/570. 2/571. 2/572. 2/573. 2/574. 2/575. 2/576. 2/577. 2/578. 2/579. 2/580. 2/581. 2/582. 2/583. 2/584. 2/585. 2/586. 2/587. 2/588. 2/589. 2/590. 2/591. 2/592. 2/593. 2/594. 2/595. 2/596. 2/597. 2/598. 2/599. 2/600. 2/601. 2/602. 2/603. 2/604. 2/605. 2/606. 2/607. 2/608. 2/609. 2/610. 2/611. 2/612. 2/613. 2/614. 2/615. 2/616. 2/617. 2/618. 2/619. 2/620. 2/621. 2/622. 2/623. 2/624. 2/625. 2/626. 2/627. 2/628. 2/629. 2/630. 2/631. 2/632. 2/633. 2/634. 2/635. 2/636. 2/637. 2/638. 2/639. 2/640. 2/641. 2/642. 2/643. 2/644. 2/645. 2/646. 2/647. 2/648. 2/649. 2/650. 2/651. 2/652. 2/653. 2/654. 2/655. 2/656. 2/657. 2/658. 2/659. 2/660. 2/661. 2/662. 2/663. 2/664. 2/665. 2/666. 2/667. 2/668. 2/669. 2/670. 2/671. 2/672. 2/673. 2/674. 2/675. 2/676. 2/677. 2/678. 2/679. 2/680. 2/681. 2/682. 2/683. 2/684. 2/685. 2/686. 2/687. 2/688. 2/689. 2/690. 2/691. 2/692. 2/693. 2/694. 2/695. 2/696. 2/697. 2/698. 2/699. 2/700. 2/701. 2/702. 2/703. 2/704. 2/705. 2/706. 2/707. 2/708. 2/709. 2/710. 2/711. 2/712. 2/713. 2/714. 2/715. 2/716. 2/717. 2/718. 2/719. 2/720. 2/721. 2/722. 2/723. 2/724. 2/725. 2/726. 2/727. 2/728. 2/729. 2/730. 2/731. 2/732. 2/733. 2/734. 2/735. 2/736. 2/737. 2/738. 2/739. 2/740. 2/741. 2/742. 2/743. 2/744. 2/745. 2/746. 2/747. 2/748. 2/749. 2/750. 2/751. 2/752. 2/753. 2/754. 2/755. 2/756. 2/757. 2/758. 2/759. 2/760. 2/761. 2/762. 2/763. 2/764. 2/765. 2/766. 2/767. 2/768. 2/769. 2/770. 2/771. 2/772. 2/773. 2/774. 2/775. 2/776. 2/777. 2/778. 2/779. 2/780. 2/781. 2/782. 2/783. 2/784. 2/785. 2/786. 2/787. 2/788. 2/789. 2/790. 2/791. 2/792. 2/793. 2/794. 2/795. 2/796. 2/797. 2/798. 2/799. 2/800. 2/801. 2/802. 2/803. 2/804. 2/805. 2/806. 2/807. 2/808. 2/809. 2/810. 2/811. 2/812. 2/813. 2/814. 2/815. 2/816. 2/817. 2/818. 2/819. 2/820. 2/821. 2/822. 2/823. 2/824. 2/825. 2/826. 2/827. 2/828. 2/829. 2/830. 2/831. 2/832. 2/833. 2/834. 2/835. 2/836. 2/837. 2/838. 2/839. 2/840. 2/841. 2/842. 2/843. 2/844. 2/845. 2/846. 2/847. 2/848. 2/849. 2/850. 2/851. 2/852. 2/853. 2/854. 2/855. 2/856. 2/857. 2/858. 2/859. 2/860. 2/861. 2/862. 2/863. 2/864. 2/865. 2/866. 2/867. 2/868. 2/869. 2/870. 2/871. 2/872. 2/873. 2/874. 2/875. 2/876. 2/877. 2/878. 2/879. 2/880. 2/881. 2/882. 2/883. 2/884. 2/885. 2/886. 2/887. 2/888. 2/889. 2/890. 2/891. 2/892. 2/893. 2/894. 2/895. 2/896. 2/897. 2/898. 2/899. 2/900. 2/901. 2/902. 2/903. 2/904. 2/905. 2/906. 2/907. 2/908. 2/909. 2/910. 2/911. 2/912. 2/913. 2/914. 2/915. 2/916. 2/917. 2/918. 2/919. 2/920. 2/921. 2/922. 2/923. 2/924. 2/925. 2/926. 2/927. 2/928. 2/929. 2/930. 2/931. 2/932. 2/933. 2/934. 2/935. 2/936. 2/937. 2/938. 2/939. 2/940. 2/941. 2/942. 2/943. 2/944. 2/945. 2/946. 2/947. 2/948. 2/949. 2/950. 2/951. 2/952. 2/953. 2/954. 2/955. 2/956. 2/957. 2/958. 2/959. 2/960. 2/961. 2/962. 2/963. 2/964. 2/965. 2/966. 2/967. 2/968. 2/969. 2/970. 2/971. 2/972. 2/973. 2/974. 2/975. 2/976. 2/977. 2/978. 2/979. 2/980. 2/981. 2/982. 2/983. 2/984. 2/985. 2/986. 2/987. 2/988. 2/989. 2/990. 2/991. 2/992. 2/993. 2/994. 2/995. 2/996. 2/997. 2/998. 2/999. 2/1000. 2/1001. 2/1002. 2/1003. 2/1004. 2/1005. 2/1006. 2/1007. 2/1008. 2/1009. 2/1010. 2/1011. 2/1012. 2/1013. 2/1014. 2/1015. 2/1016. 2/1017. 2/1018. 2/1019. 2/1020. 2/1021. 2/1022. 2/1023. 2/1024. 2/1025. 2/1026. 2/1027. 2/1028. 2/1029. 2/1030. 2/1031. 2/1032. 2/1033. 2/1034. 2/1035. 2/1036. 2/1037. 2/1038. 2/1039. 2/1040. 2/1041. 2/1042. 2/1043. 2/1044. 2/1045. 2/1046. 2/1047. 2/1048. 2/1049. 2/1050. 2/1051. 2/1052. 2/1053. 2/1054. 2/1055. 2/1056. 2/1057. 2/1058. 2/1059. 2/1060. 2/1061. 2/1062. 2/1063. 2/1064. 2/1065. 2/1066. 2/1067. 2/1068. 2/1069. 2/1070. 2/1071. 2/1072. 2/1073. 2/1074. 2/1075. 2/1076. 2/1077. 2/1078. 2/1079. 2/1080. 2/1081. 2/1082. 2/1083. 2/1084. 2/1085. 2/1086. 2/1087. 2/1088. 2/1089. 2/1090. 2/1091. 2/1092. 2/1093. 2/1094. 2/1095. 2/1096. 2/1097. 2/1098. 2/1099. 2/1100. 2/1101. 2/1102. 2/1103. 2/1104. 2/1105. 2/1106. 2/1107. 2/1108. 2/1109. 2/1110. 2/1111. 2/1112. 2/1113. 2/1114. 2/1115. 2/1116. 2/1117. 2/1118. 2/1119. 2/1120. 2/1121. 2/1122. 2/1123. 2/1124. 2/1125. 2/1126. 2/1127. 2/1128. 2/1129. 2/1130. 2/1131. 2/1132. 2/1133. 2/1134. 2/1135. 2/1136. 2/1137. 2/1138. 2/1139. 2/1140. 2/1141. 2/1142. 2/1143. 2/1144. 2/1145. 2/1146. 2/1147. 2/1148. 2/1149. 2/1150. 2/1151. 2/1152. 2/1153. 2/1154. 2/1155. 2/1156. 2/1157. 2/1158. 2/1159. 2/1160. 2/1161. 2/1162. 2/1163. 2/1164. 2/1165. 2/1166. 2/1167. 2/1168. 2/1169. 2/1170. 2/1171. 2/1172. 2/1173. 2/1174. 2/1175. 2/1176. 2/1177. 2/1178. 2/1179. 2/1180. 2/1181. 2/1182. 2/1183. 2/1184. 2/1185. 2/1186. 2/1187. 2/1188. 2/1189. 2/1190. 2/1191. 2/1192. 2/1193. 2/1194. 2/1195. 2/1196. 2/1197. 2/1198. 2/1199. 2/1200. 2/1201. 2/1202. 2/1203. 2/1204. 2/1205. 2/1206. 2/1207. 2/1208. 2/1209. 2/1210. 2/1211. 2/1212. 2/1213. 2/1214. 2/1215. 2/1216. 2/1217. 2/1218. 2/1219. 2/1220. 2/1221. 2/1222. 2/1223. 2/1224. 2/1225. 2/1226. 2/1227. 2/1228. 2/1229. 2/1230. 2/1231. 2/1232. 2/1233. 2/1234. 2/1235. 2/1236. 2/1237. 2/1238. 2/1239. 2/1240. 2/1241. 2/1242. 2/1243. 2/1244. 2/1245. 2/1246. 2/1247. 2/1248. 2/1249. 2/1250. 2/1251. 2/1252. 2/1253. 2/1254. 2/1255. 2/1256. 2/1257. 2/1258. 2/1259. 2/1260. 2/1261. 2/1262. 2/1263. 2/1264. 2/1265. 2/1266. 2/1267. 2/1268. 2/1269. 2/1270. 2/1271. 2/1272. 2/1273. 2/1274. 2/1275. 2/1276. 2/1277. 2/1278. 2/1279. 2/1280. 2/1281. 2/1282. 2/1283. 2/1284. 2/1285. 2/1286. 2/1287. 2/1288. 2/1289. 2/1290. 2/1291. 2/1292. 2/1293. 2/1294. 2/1295. 2/1296. 2/1297. 2/1298. 2/1299. 2/1300. 2/1301. 2/1302. 2/1303. 2/1304. 2/1305. 2/1306. 2/1307. 2/1308. 2/1309. 2/1310. 2/1311. 2/1312. 2/1313. 2/1314. 2/1315. 2/1316. 2/1317. 2/1318. 2/1319. 2/1320. 2/1321. 2/1322. 2/1323. 2/1324. 2/1325. 2/1326. 2/1327. 2/1328. 2/1329. 2/1330. 2/1331. 2/1332. 2/1333. 2/1334. 2/1335. 2/1336. 2/1337. 2/1338. 2/1339. 2/1340. 2/1341. 2/1342. 2/1343. 2/1344. 2/1345. 2/1346. 2/1347. 2/1348. 2/1349. 2/1350. 2/1351. 2/1352. 2/1353. 2/1354. 2/1355. 2/1356. 2/1357. 2/1358. 2/1359. 2/1360. 2/1361. 2/1362. 2/1363. 2/1364. 2/1365. 2/1366. 2/1367. 2/1368. 2/1369. 2/1370. 2/1371. 2/1372. 2/1373. 2/1374. 2/1375. 2/1376. 2/1377. 2/1378. 2/1379. 2/1380. 2/1381. 2/1382. 2/1383. 2/1384. 2/1385. 2/1386. 2/1387. 2/1388. 2/1389. 2/1390. 2/1391. 2/1392. 2/1393. 2/1394. 2/1395. 2/1396. 2/1397. 2/1398. 2/1399. 2/1400. 2/1401. 2/1402. 2/1403. 2/1404. 2/1405. 2/1406. 2/1407. 2/1408. 2/1409. 2/1410. 2/1411. 2/1412. 2/1413. 2/1414. 2/1415. 2/1416. 2/1417. 2/1418. 2/1419. 2/1420. 2/1421. 2/1422. 2/1423. 2/1424. 2/1425. 2/1426. 2/1427. 2/1428. 2/1429. 2/1430. 2/1431. 2/1432. 2/1433. 2/1434. 2/1435. 2/1436. 2/1437. 2/1438. 2/1439. 2/1440. 2/1441. 2/1442. 2/1443. 2/1444. 2/1445. 2/1446. 2/1447. 2/1448. 2/1449. 2/1450. 2/1451. 2/1452. 2/1453. 2/1454. 2/1455. 2/1456. 2/1457. 2/1458. 2/1459. 2/1460. 2/1461. 2/1462. 2/1463. 2/1464. 2/1465. 2/1466. 2/1467. 2/1468. 2/1469. 2/1470. 2/1471. 2/1472. 2/1473



H. Shrimpton - continued, 1666

Con. 64 small upright Chamber pots. £. 14.0

Con. 64 Small Wren <sup>10/4</sup> 8 dor 2 10/4. 8 7 dor 2 14/

Con. 12 dor Portulaca 2 10/4 dor 8 dor 2 10/4. 8 7 dor 2 14/

Con. 10 " Bastard Lark 2 10/4 dor. 34 firebirds & 10/4 9. 12. 8 <sup>10/4</sup> 10/4

36 " " " 4/3 ea

Con. 12 der ~~Worms~~ <sup>Worms</sup> 34 firehorns & stumps 9.12.8 <sup>100</sup>  
 Con. 10 " Basting Ladles 10 of der. 36 " " 2 4/3 ea <sup>100</sup>

36 " " " 4/3 ea.

Quelling, flowering, and, calthouses, woodyard—500 £

On Ware house -

2983 Dr unboard Keltter 21/8. 6720 Dr shot 23.  
821 Dr leather 21/8. — 116 Dr postal bullet 23.

831 feathers 211. 116 Imperial bullet 22

1834 for feathers 500  
Small nets 301 Con.

m. 12.302 14 dr lines 151 yds. 2  
2 Potatoes 100f. m. 9.284.

71. 12. 255 *Macrurus* 170015 — 8 bearskins (4) } m. 9. 171

50 dr Beaver Skins 14/10  
Beaver skins 10/- 3 beaver skins 3/0

22 repair Kalcoun Stamp -  
Grove of Iron, 87-0n.

193 Ashupun beaver 04/11 - 11/12/1934  
Spot weights 018/11 - 12/10/1934

'13 m coat-beaver 5.17 - 8.00 = 2.83

22 (2nd Spanish Nov 2 1791. Bail & provisions 10 11 12

19. Folk beds, 19/2a. Sheep Duffels 8/14/17

Mar. 11. 1908. *Peromyscus notatus* 74.0.10 - Canine 32.16.37

Reinholdt. Rapier 57. 24 Aug 13/6. 20. 10. 3

1897. *Salbo Ruffini* 12/1 + 17/1 + 20/1 hair - Coverlets 12/1 & 17/1 ea

com. Okenkets 11/6 + 17. + 20. / par. = (Okenkets 11/6 + 17. + 20. / par. = 38. + 38. + 38. = 114.)

m. Curtains '20/ hair - fungus 4/100 & 4/8.  
P. m. 50/4. 3/16. [m. 9. 109]

an. Tickings 5£ 3. 6. ps. 2. Cleaners cap paper 3/6 ea. 100. 2. Cabot 1/4 lb. 200. 2. 27. 13. 0.

Duffels, cont 3/6. & 4/4. Canwarly 9. Hook 5 1/2 each. Jan 10-44

Duffels, cont 3/6. & 4/4. Canwarly 9. Hook 5 1/2 each. Jan 10-44

Backlund 10<sup>3</sup> 77 Reaping Hook 28<sup>3</sup>

11-1-12 47 W. Vachon 21.3.11 - 24 Secrest 34.5.16 14.14.19 12/6.19

Aug 10. Habuwarney 173 Ozwadlock 83/6.10.14/9/1.17.18

Hour glasses 3 1/2 1/2 1/2 Thread 2/28 White cotton 69/4 ps.

Penistone 85/100 - Large 60/81/100 69/100

Red Kersay 3/5. - <sup>Seabedown</sup> Satinisco. <sup>Seabedown</sup> Holland 3/11 ell.

[illegible]

1847. Hour pined 15.12.0 pr. Turkey Lammey 3/

[illegible]

79417. 378  
Hinchelms 3 1/4" + 3/4" ell. Blue di- 11 1/4" 101 1/4"  
Broad blue do 11 1/4" 44 1/4"

11/17/78 *Myiarchus cinerascens* 1/1/11. 2/1/11. 3/1/11. 4/1/11. 5/1/11. 6/1/11. 7/1/11. 8/1/11. 9/1/11. 10/1/11. 11/1/11. 12/1/11. 1/1/12. 2/1/12. 3/1/12. 4/1/12. 5/1/12. 6/1/12. 7/1/12. 8/1/12. 9/1/12. 10/1/12. 11/1/12. 12/1/12. 1/1/13. 2/1/13. 3/1/13. 4/1/13. 5/1/13. 6/1/13. 7/1/13. 8/1/13. 9/1/13. 10/1/13. 11/1/13. 12/1/13. 1/1/14. 2/1/14. 3/1/14. 4/1/14. 5/1/14. 6/1/14. 7/1/14. 8/1/14. 9/1/14. 10/1/14. 11/1/14. 12/1/14. 1/1/15. 2/1/15. 3/1/15. 4/1/15. 5/1/15. 6/1/15. 7/1/15. 8/1/15. 9/1/15. 10/1/15. 11/1/15. 12/1/15. 1/1/16. 2/1/16. 3/1/16. 4/1/16. 5/1/16. 6/1/16. 7/1/16. 8/1/16. 9/1/16. 10/1/16. 11/1/16. 12/1/16. 1/1/17. 2/1/17. 3/1/17. 4/1/17. 5/1/17. 6/1/17. 7/1/17. 8/1/17. 9/1/17. 10/1/17. 11/1/17. 12/1/17. 1/1/18. 2/1/18. 3/1/18. 4/1/18. 5/1/18. 6/1/18. 7/1/18. 8/1/18. 9/1/18. 10/1/18. 11/1/18. 12/1/18. 1/1/19. 2/1/19. 3/1/19. 4/1/19. 5/1/19. 6/1/19. 7/1/19. 8/1/19. 9/1/19. 10/1/19. 11/1/19. 12/1/19. 1/1/20. 2/1/20. 3/1/20. 4/1/20. 5/1/20. 6/1/20. 7/1/20. 8/1/20. 9/1/20. 10/1/20. 11/1/20. 12/1/20. 1/1/21. 2/1/21. 3/1/21. 4/1/21. 5/1/21. 6/1/21. 7/1/21. 8/1/21. 9/1/21. 10/1/21. 11/1/21. 12/1/21. 1/1/22. 2/1/22. 3/1/22. 4/1/22. 5/1/22. 6/1/22. 7/1/22. 8/1/22. 9/1/22. 10/1/22. 11/1/22. 12/1/22. 1/1/23. 2/1/23. 3/1/23. 4/1/23. 5/1/23. 6/1/23. 7/1/23. 8/1/23. 9/1/23. 10/1/23. 11/1/23. 12/1/23. 1/1/24. 2/1/24. 3/1/24. 4/1/24. 5/1/24. 6/1/24. 7/1/24. 8/1/24. 9/1/24. 10/1/24. 11/1/24. 12/1/24. 1/1/25. 2/1/25. 3/1/25. 4/1/25. 5/1/25. 6/1/25. 7/1/25. 8/1/25. 9/1/25. 10/1/25. 11/1/25. 12/1/25. 1/1/26. 2/1/26. 3/1/26. 4/1/26. 5/1/26. 6/1/26. 7/1/26. 8/1/26. 9/1/26. 10/1/26. 11/1/26. 12/1/26. 1/1/27. 2/1/27. 3/1/27. 4/1/27. 5/1/27. 6/1/27. 7/1/27. 8/1/27. 9/1/27. 10/1/27. 11/1/27. 12/1/27. 1/1/28. 2/1/28. 3/1/28. 4/1/28. 5/1/28. 6/1/28. 7/1/28. 8/1/28. 9/1/28. 10/1/28. 11/1/28. 12/1/28. 1/1/29. 2/1/29. 3/1/29. 4/1/29. 5/1/29. 6/1/29. 7/1/29. 8/1/29. 9/1/29. 10/1/29. 11/1/29. 12/1/29. 1/1/30. 2/1/30. 3/1/30. 4/1/30. 5/1/30. 6/1/30. 7/1/30. 8/1/30. 9/1/30. 10/1/30. 11/1/30. 12/1/30. 1/1/31. 2/1/31. 3/1/31. 4/1/31. 5/1/31. 6/1/31. 7/1/31. 8/1/31. 9/1/31. 10/1/31. 11/1/31. 12/1/31. 1/1/32. 2/1/32. 3/1/32. 4/1/32. 5/1/32. 6/1/32. 7/1/32. 8/1/32. 9/1/32. 10/1/32. 11/1/32. 12/1/32. 1/1/33. 2/1/33. 3/1/33. 4/1/33. 5/1/33. 6/1/33. 7/1/33. 8/1/33. 9/1/33. 10/1/33. 11/1/33. 12/1/33. 1/1/34. 2/1/34. 3/1/34. 4/1/34. 5/1/34. 6/1/34. 7/1/34. 8/1/34. 9/1/34. 10/1/34. 11/1/34. 12/1/34. 1/1/35. 2/1/35. 3/1/35. 4/1/35. 5/1/35. 6/1/35. 7/1/35. 8/1/35. 9/1/35. 10/1/35. 11/1/35. 12/1/35. 1/1/36. 2/1/36. 3/1/36. 4/1/36. 5/1/36. 6/1/36. 7/1/36. 8/1/36. 9/1/36. 10/1/36. 11/1/36. 12/1/36. 1/1/37. 2/1/37. 3/1/37. 4/1/37. 5/1/37. 6/1/37. 7/1/37. 8/1/37. 9/1/37. 10/1/37. 11/1/37. 12/1/37. 1/1/38. 2/1/38. 3/1/38. 4/1/38. 5/1/38. 6/1/38. 7/1/38. 8/1/38. 9/1/38. 10/1/38. 11/1/38. 12/1/38. 1/1/39. 2/1/39. 3/1/39. 4/1/39. 5/1/39. 6/1/39. 7/1/39. 8/1/39. 9/1/39. 10/1/39. 11/1/39. 12/1/39. 1/1/40. 2/1/40. 3/1/40. 4/1/40. 5/1/40. 6/1/40. 7/1/40. 8/1/40. 9/1/40. 10/1/40. 11/1/40. 12/1/40. 1/1/41. 2/1/41. 3/1/41. 4/1/41. 5/1/41. 6/1/41. 7/1/41. 8/1/41. 9/1/41. 10/1/41. 11/1/41. 12/1/41. 1/1/42. 2/1/42. 3/1/42. 4/1/42. 5/1/42. 6/1/42. 7/1/42. 8/1/42. 9/1/42. 10/1/42. 11/1/42. 12/1/42. 1/1/43. 2/1/43. 3/1/43. 4/1/43. 5/1/43. 6/1/43. 7/1/43. 8/1/43. 9/1/43. 10/1/43. 11/1/43. 12/1/43. 1/1/44. 2/1/44. 3/1/44. 4/1/44. 5/1/44. 6/1/44. 7/1/44. 8/1/44. 9/1/44. 10/1/44. 11/1/44. 12/1/44. 1/1/45. 2/1/45. 3/1/45. 4/1/45. 5/1/45. 6/1/45. 7/1/45. 8/1/45. 9/1/45. 10/1/45. 11/1/45. 12/1/45. 1/1/46. 2/1/46. 3/1/46. 4/1/46. 5/1/46. 6/1/46. 7/1/46. 8/1/46. 9/1/46. 10/1/46. 11/1/46. 12/1/46. 1/1/47. 2/1/47. 3/1/47. 4/1/47. 5/1/47. 6/1/47. 7/1/47. 8/1/47. 9/1/47. 10/1/47. 11/1/47. 12/1/47. 1/1/48. 2/1/48. 3/1/48. 4/1/48. 5/1/48. 6/1/48. 7/1/48. 8/1/48. 9/1/48. 10/1/48. 11/1/48. 12/1/48. 1/1/49. 2/1/49. 3/1/49. 4/1/49. 5/1/49. 6/1/49. 7/1/49. 8/1/49. 9/1/49. 10/1/49. 11/1/49. 12/1/49. 1/1/50. 2/1/50. 3/1/50. 4/1/50. 5/1/50. 6/1/50. 7/1/50. 8/1/50. 9/1/50. 10/1/50. 11/1/50. 12/1/50. 1/1/51. 2/1/51. 3/1/51. 4/1/51. 5/1/51. 6/1/51. 7/1/51. 8/1/51. 9/1/51. 10/1/51. 11/1/51. 12/1/51. 1/1/52. 2/1/

17.378, Holland 1/10. 5/11. 1/12. 1/13. 1/14. 1/15. 1/16. 1/17. 1/18. 1/19. 1/20. 1/21. 1/22. 1/23. 1/24. 1/25. 1/26. 1/27. 1/28. 1/29. 1/30. 1/31. 1/32. 1/33. 1/34. 1/35. 1/36. 1/37. 1/38. 1/39. 1/40. 1/41. 1/42. 1/43. 1/44. 1/45. 1/46. 1/47. 1/48. 1/49. 1/50. 1/51. 1/52. 1/53. 1/54. 1/55. 1/56. 1/57. 1/58. 1/59. 1/60. 1/61. 1/62. 1/63. 1/64. 1/65. 1/66. 1/67. 1/68. 1/69. 1/70. 1/71. 1/72. 1/73. 1/74. 1/75. 1/76. 1/77. 1/78. 1/79. 1/80. 1/81. 1/82. 1/83. 1/84. 1/85. 1/86. 1/87. 1/88. 1/89. 1/90. 1/91. 1/92. 1/93. 1/94. 1/95. 1/96. 1/97. 1/98. 1/99. 1/100. 1/101. 1/102. 1/103. 1/104. 1/105. 1/106. 1/107. 1/108. 1/109. 1/110. 1/111. 1/112. 1/113. 1/114. 1/115. 1/116. 1/117. 1/118. 1/119. 1/120. 1/121. 1/122. 1/123. 1/124. 1/125. 1/126. 1/127. 1/128. 1/129. 1/130. 1/131. 1/132. 1/133. 1/134. 1/135. 1/136. 1/137. 1/138. 1/139. 1/140. 1/141. 1/142. 1/143. 1/144. 1/145. 1/146. 1/147. 1/148. 1/149. 1/150. 1/151. 1/152. 1/153. 1/154. 1/155. 1/156. 1/157. 1/158. 1/159. 1/160. 1/161. 1/162. 1/163. 1/164. 1/165. 1/166. 1/167. 1/168. 1/169. 1/170. 1/171. 1/172. 1/173. 1/174. 1/175. 1/176. 1/177. 1/178. 1/179. 1/180. 1/181. 1/182. 1/183. 1/184. 1/185. 1/186. 1/187. 1/188. 1/189. 1/190. 1/191. 1/192. 1/193. 1/194. 1/195. 1/196. 1/197. 1/198. 1/199. 1/200. 1/201. 1/202. 1/203. 1/204. 1/205. 1/206. 1/207. 1/208. 1/209. 1/210. 1/211. 1/212. 1/213. 1/214. 1/215. 1/216. 1/217. 1/218. 1/219. 1/220. 1/221. 1/222. 1/223. 1/224. 1/225. 1/226. 1/227. 1/228. 1/229. 1/230. 1/231. 1/232. 1/233. 1/234. 1/235. 1/236. 1/237. 1/238. 1/239. 1/240. 1/241. 1/242. 1/243. 1/244. 1/245. 1/246. 1/247. 1/248. 1/249. 1/250. 1/251. 1/252. 1/253. 1/254. 1/255. 1/256. 1/257. 1/258. 1/259. 1/260. 1/261. 1/262. 1/263. 1/264. 1/265. 1/266. 1/267. 1/268. 1/269. 1/270. 1/271. 1/272. 1/273. 1/274. 1/275. 1/276. 1/277. 1/278. 1/279. 1/280. 1/281. 1/282. 1/283. 1/284. 1/285. 1/286. 1/287. 1/288. 1/289. 1/290. 1/291. 1/292. 1/293. 1/294. 1/295. 1/296. 1/297. 1/298. 1/299. 1/300. 1/301. 1/302. 1/303. 1/304. 1/305. 1/306. 1/307. 1/308. 1/309. 1/310. 1/311. 1/312. 1/313. 1/314. 1/315. 1/316. 1/317. 1/318. 1/319. 1/320. 1/321. 1/322. 1/323. 1/324. 1/325. 1/326. 1/327. 1/328. 1/329. 1/330. 1/331. 1/332. 1/333. 1/334. 1/335. 1/336. 1/337. 1/338. 1/339. 1/340. 1/341. 1/342. 1/343. 1/344. 1/345. 1/346. 1/347. 1/348. 1/349. 1/350. 1/351. 1/352. 1/353. 1/354. 1/355. 1/356. 1/357. 1/358. 1/359. 1/360. 1/361. 1/362. 1/363. 1/364. 1/365. 1/366. 1/367. 1/368. 1/369. 1/370. 1/371. 1/372. 1/373. 1/374. 1/375. 1/376. 1/377. 1/378. 1/379. 1/380. 1/381. 1/382. 1/383. 1/384. 1/385. 1/386. 1/387. 1/388. 1/389. 1/390. 1/391. 1/392. 1/393. 1/394. 1/395. 1/396. 1/397. 1/398. 1/399. 1/400. 1/401. 1/402. 1/403. 1/404. 1/405. 1/406. 1/407. 1/408. 1/409. 1/410. 1/411. 1/412. 1/413. 1/414. 1/415. 1/416. 1/417. 1/418. 1/419. 1/420. 1/421. 1/422. 1/423. 1/424. 1/425. 1/426. 1/427. 1/428. 1/429. 1/430. 1/431. 1/432. 1/433. 1/434. 1/435. 1/436. 1/437. 1/438. 1/439. 1/440. 1/441. 1/442. 1/443. 1/444. 1/445. 1/446. 1/447. 1/448. 1/449. 1/450. 1/451. 1/452. 1/453. 1/454. 1/455. 1/456. 1/457. 1/458. 1/459. 1/460. 1/461. 1/462. 1/463. 1/464. 1/465. 1/466. 1/467. 1/468. 1/469. 1/470. 1/471. 1/472. 1/473. 1/474. 1/475. 1/476. 1/477. 1/478. 1/479. 1/480. 1/481. 1/482. 1/483. 1/484. 1/485. 1/486. 1/487. 1/488. 1/489. 1/490. 1/491. 1/492. 1/493. 1/494. 1/495. 1/496. 1/497. 1/498. 1/499. 1/500. 1/501. 1/502. 1/503. 1/504. 1/505. 1/506. 1/507. 1/508. 1/509. 1/510. 1/511. 1/512. 1/513. 1/514. 1/515. 1/516. 1/517. 1/518. 1/519. 1/520. 1/521. 1/522. 1/523. 1/524. 1/525. 1/526. 1/527. 1/528. 1/529. 1/530. 1/531. 1/532. 1/533. 1/534. 1/535. 1/536. 1/537. 1/538. 1/539. 1/540. 1/541. 1/542. 1/543. 1/544. 1/545. 1/546. 1/547. 1/548. 1/549. 1/550. 1/551. 1/552. 1/553. 1/554. 1/555. 1/556. 1/557. 1/558. 1/559. 1/560. 1/561. 1/562. 1/563. 1/564. 1/565. 1/566. 1/567. 1/568. 1/569. 1/570. 1/571. 1/572. 1/573. 1/574. 1/575. 1/576. 1/577. 1/578. 1/579. 1/580. 1/581. 1/582. 1/583. 1/584. 1/585. 1/586. 1/587. 1/588. 1/589. 1/590. 1/591. 1/592. 1/593. 1/594. 1/595. 1/596. 1/597. 1/598. 1/599. 1/600. 1/601. 1/602. 1/603. 1/604. 1/605. 1/6

1917. 23 Stearny Scotch Cotton 70's 84's  
Banks 11/10; Lockrum 11 1/2 ell. m. Taking 7 yds. Cotton 11/7<sup>d</sup> & 11

<sup>m. 17</sup> 46 - H. l. numero 33 / <sup>m. 17. 47</sup> Tarrunio 1/2 4 v. Satinasco V. + 3/.

Washlatimines 3/3 Canning 1/2 4. Sainzaso 4/5 3/4  
Benton 2/1 Red Kers <sup>3</sup> 3/5 Zimher covers 1/6 4/5 2pm. 12

Suffolk Probate Records

14 Shrimpton - continued.

The Goods in the Warehouse to amount of 888.16.4  
are entered at price they cost (apparently sterling) and  
an advance of 5<sup>d</sup> per shilling is made equal to 370.16.10.

Barrel powder 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> 80 bush Wheat 24/6 .806. Peas 23/  
86 bush Indian 2/6. 42 barrel Pork @ 60/ea 2540  
49 barrel Oil 240/. 1 hh 216 lb Molasses 60/ 111.9.21  
6 Gallons Rum 10/. Ware House 150<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>

In house called States Arms -

2000 feet Plank Boards 120/. 5 hhds French Salt 220. 44?  
100 barrel Tar 28/. - 2 1/2 bbls Powder @ 8<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> 66  
15 Corn for 57. 60 per old arms 21/  
300 gallons Rum 21/8. 30 Cwt Iron Poty 2546C  
House, ground & out housing. 400<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>.

In Garden &c

2300 feet boards 257. 100. Garden, Washhouse & 150  
Pasture at the end of Town 80.  
Horn packed in 15 hhds £1531. 16. 2  
Indigo packed in 11 hhds 792. 18. 0  
96 Cwt Indigo 24/8; Moonskins 1636. 5. 2  
1110 Cwt Sugar at 20/ - 1116. 0. 0

"178 yards Taffeta for the funeral 82/. 186. 16  
12 1/2 - silk forgenella @ 17/. - 12. 6. 6  
48 gallons wine for the funeral @ 4/. 9. 12.  
also added "Funeral Charges - £128. 14. 6 1/2  
1/6 paid of Ship 125 1/2 Ketek 30

Sum Total £11979. 2. 4 3/4

by Ant. Stoddard, Wm Davis, Thos. Bunster,

Debts due to Estate 3313<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> £. Estate owed 5743.

Inventary Sum to by Mr Samuel Shrimpton  
son of Henry I dec'd. Feb 6. 1666.

Perhaps 2 Item of funeral charges includes the first.  
It is placed under debts due from estate.

Ed. Samuel Shrimpton died Feb 9. 1697-8 leaving on S. muel, no other  
he married Mrs Elizabeth Bredon in England. He purchased Roddles Men, called 1600  
and 7 Cwt. of Thomas Temple in 1670. He also married Susanna S. Soddard. See  
Index. At 14 160 1712 See 1464. August 1711. 1788 - See Sam. Samuel 14. 11. 1749.



214 Suffolk Probate Records

Books sent over 1668 - £17.3.8. m.15.756

- m.15.356 Religious & other. "Baker upon Gardening" 4/1. m.  
 m.9.109 Pasteboards 3/6 to 4/1. doz. Geometry, Triangles. &c  
 m. "Rethorick": Arithmetick, & Shommy &c  
 m. Parchment. Paper Books small large. m.15.174

Antepas Boyse of Boston. Inw. Aug 4 1669.

New England money 230<sup>l</sup>. Old England do 24<sup>l</sup>  
 2 pr Gold 19/ "in a cane silver spoon forke & knife" 20/  
 197 pieces of 8, whole, half, quarters, &c. £49.5.0 [at 5] ea  
 Silver Pucket 83<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> oz. 25/10. £24.7.1  
 Plate - Tankard, salt cellar, cawdel cup, } 16<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>  
 poringer, plate, "2 lilly pots with covers } 6<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>  
 1 lilly pot, 12 new spoons & 3 old, Thimble } 6<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>  
 1 small poringer, wine cup, Doam cup } £  
 "large whinell carrall & chain with 7 bells" } 49.15.11  
 12 bleecher buttons, One Trencher, small salt

"One silver watch case with watch" 50/- m.12.368

- m. Gold dust - 50/  
 m. 2 Hoop rings with paces, 2 of a sealed ring 18/9 } 6.6.9  
 m. 1 tobacco stopper 23/. a bodkin 14/1. m.12.149  
 m. 1 Old enamelled Ring 6/. Stone ring 10/  
 m. Diamond Ring 15/

Kitchen - Brass, Iron, &c

Dining Room. Andirons; chain; "cedar Table" 35/ m.12.174

m. Small table with drewes 6/ 1 Carpet 15/

m. Glance case with 9 pr earthen ware 16/ seen

Little Parlor, Iron back & andirons with brass head 12/ m

m. bellows with brass tops. Spice box with drewes 10/ m.11.147

m. Cham, 5 tobs; "Chest of drewes" 46/ m.15.122

m. Green cubbert with a border 15/. old, curtains &c

Little Closet adjoining. 15 pr earthen ware 8/. Desk &c 7/ m.

Hall. 12 Turkey work chairs 21/4. Standing cubbert 36/ m.

m. oval table 70/ Round Table 30/ Look glass 20/ m.15.150

m. Cubbert cloth with border 25/. 2 tin Branches 3/ m.

con. Wicker vorder or charger 2/6. Andirons. carpet 15/

m.12.149

Suffolk Probate Records

Antifias Boyse - continued

Hall Chamber - 16 Chest Drawers <sup>m. 15-130</sup> 80/. Holland apron  
 20. 1/2. 1/4. 1/8. 1/16. 1/32. 1/64. 1/128. 1/256. 1/512. 1/1024. 1/2048. 1/4096. 1/8192. 1/16384. 1/32768. 1/65536. 1/131072. 1/262144. 1/524288. 1/1048576. 1/2097152. 1/4194304. 1/8388608. 1/16777216. 1/33554432. 1/67108864. 1/134217728. 1/268435456. 1/536870912. 1/1073741824. 1/2147483648. 1/4294967296. 1/8589934592. 1/17179869184. 1/34359738368. 1/68719476736. 1/137438953472. 1/274877906944. 1/549755813888. 1/1099511627776. 1/2199023255552. 1/4398046511104. 1/8796093022208. 1/17592186044416. 1/35184372088832. 1/70368744177664. 1/140737488355328. 1/281474976710656. 1/562949953421312. 1/1125899906842624. 1/2251799813685248. 1/4503599627370496. 1/9007199254740992. 1/18014398509481984. 1/36028797018963968. 1/72057594037927936. 1/144115188075855872. 1/288230376151711744. 1/576460752303423488. 1/1152921504606846976. 1/2305843009213693952. 1/4611686018427387904. 1/9223372036854775808. 1/18446744073709551616. 1/36893488147419103232. 1/73786976294838206464. 1/147573952589676412928. 1/295147905179352825856. 1/590295810358705651712. 1/1180591620717411303424. 1/2361183241434822606848. 1/4722366482869645213696. 1/9444732965739290427392. 1/18889465931478580854784. 1/37778931862957161709568. 1/75557863725914323419136. 1/151115727451828646838272. 1/302231454903657293676544. 1/604462909807314587353088. 1/1208925819614629174706176. 1/2417851639229258349412352. 1/4835703278458516698824704. 1/9671406556917033397649408. 1/19342813113834066795298816. 1/38685626227668133590597632. 1/77371252455336267181195264. 1/154742504910672534362390528. 1/309485009821345068724781056. 1/618970019642690137449562112. 1/1237940039285380274899124224. 1/2475880078570760549798248448. 1/4951760157141521099596496896. 1/9903520314283042199192993792. 1/19807040628566084398385987584. 1/39614081257132168796771975168. 1/79228162514264337593543950336. 1/158456325028528675187087900672. 1/316912650057057350374175801344. 1/633825300114114700748351602688. 1/1267650600228229401496703205376. 1/2535301200456458802993406410752. 1/5070602400912917605986812821504. 1/10141204801825835211973625643008. 1/20282409603651670423947251286016. 1/40564819207303340847894502572032. 1/81129638414606681695789005144064. 1/162259276829213363391578010288128. 1/324518553658426726783156020576256. 1/649037107316853453566312041152512. 1/1298074214633706907132624082305024. 1/2596148429267413814265248164610048. 1/5192296858534827628530496329220096. 1/10384593717069655257060992658440192. 1/20769187434139310514121985316880384. 1/41538374868278621028243970633760768. 1/83076749736557242056487941267521536. 1/166153499473114484112975882535043072. 1/332306998946228968225951765070086144. 1/664613997892457936451903530140172288. 1/1329227995784915872903807060280344576. 1/2658455991569831745807614120560689152. 1/5316911983139663491615228241121378304. 1/10633823966279326983230456482242756608. 1/21267647932558653966460912964485513216. 1/42535295865117307932921825928971026432. 1/85070591730234615865843651857942052864. 1/170141183460469231731687303715884105728. 1/340282366920938463463374607431768211456. 1/680564733841876926926749214863536422912. 1/1361129467683753853853498429727072845824. 1/2722258935367507707706996859454145691648. 1/5444517870735015415413993718908291383296. 1/10889035741470030830827987437816582766592. 1/21778071482940061661655974875633165533184. 1/43556142965880123323311949751266331066368. 1/87112285931760246646623899502532662132736. 1/174224571863520493293247799005065324265472. 1/348449143727040986586495598010130648530944. 1/696898287454081973172991196020261297061888. 1/1393796574908163946345982392040522594123776. 1/2787593149816327892691964784081045188247552. 1/5575186299632655785383929568162090376495104. 1/11150372599265311570767859136324180752990208. 1/22300745198530623141535718272648361505980416. 1/44601490397061246283071436545296723011960832. 1/89202980794122492566142873090593446023921664. 1/178405961588244985132285746181186892047843328. 1/356811923176489970264571492362373784095686656. 1/713623846352979940529142984724747568191373312. 1/142724769270595988

Bedpurnition + chair; bran and nook M. 12. 107

2 Brown last Whisk<sup>60</sup> & neck hand<sup>60</sup> Knives - 6. 03. 0  
2 Clock bands & pyrimers & 3 p<sup>rs</sup> gloves 1. 7. 0

2 Clock bands & 3 pins & 3 pins gloves 1.7.0

2 m Double cuffs 57. 6 pockets 18 1/2 9/10

1 Holland Pinner 2/6. Door forehead betts 2/6.

1 Holland Pinner 2/6. Door forehead betts 2/6.

6 plain last or cuffs 6/ 12 white hoods 13/

11 quiffs & 2 pinches 6/- Gorge 6/-

Good Copious 131 2 hollow petticoats 24.

2 suits child bed linen 5£. - 3 child caps 13/

a pair child's shoes & bibs 9¢. 6 neck cloths 3¢.

6 headbands 3/. 4 doz Blounts 4 $\frac{1}{2}$   
2 doz at 21/. 10 balls of small

9 birds at 4. 10 birds 5. small liner 3.  
2 Tuffed Holland Clocks 14. 3. Holland Warblers

2. 2 Vapour Rooms (Covers 14) 3. Helland Wastewater 24/  
Greenum Velvet Cabinet 12/-

love basket, 2 wrought piece etc

papers gem flowers 32.0  
m. 18.74

Golden flower prob 57. <sup>white as the petals.</sup> white mantle white coat

Blackwhisk 157. 120201. 12041. C10. 26

love hood 6/. 2 blk scarves 6/. all amode hood scarf 4/

White hood 3<sup>rd</sup> chdls <sup>m. 78</sup> instantly. Corlies <sup>m.</sup> cubbed cloth <sup>m. 1.</sup>

Hand Towels, Sheets, & Linens 10%. Drapings m.  
last cabinet cloth 26%. Searched Table, the

1st. Cotton Cloth 26/ Harsey Table Cloth 100. 15. 134  
2d. Yellowhem. Table Cloth, towels

Holle and Shifts for women... 45. 24 Dowden Shifts 261. 20

Unknown Dining Room.

Bed, curtains, yellow, bolster, straw bed, rug-blankets.

1912.58 Chest 20%. Rudron, dr.

and Paul.

Ernestine Pethecoat 7/1/44

Broadcloth

Whitewater quartzite and 47; Tally Cabbot quartzite 15

unusually pretty coat 60/ silk mantle 30/ blk silk gown

Black silk Petticoat 40p. Col<sup>d</sup> Serge gown 40p. 2 child mantles

ably waisteout 20p. Shuffwaisteout 10p. in Palagon bodies 10p (on

1873









128 Suffolk Probate Records 1666-1668.

- u. Cedar chair, cedar chest 4/1. "white earthen ware" 10/ <sup>con</sup>  
 m. "Cabbad head cushions". Cabbad cloth. Cabbad 60/ 24/ <sup>m</sup>  
 "Table Napkins" "Stone jug & jar 1/6" <sup>con</sup>  
 m. 2 Calico cabbad cloths 18/ <sup>m</sup>  
 m. 17 { Breeds, Diapers, box Doublet, necker with, gloves. 18/ <sup>con</sup>  
 395 { bands, shirts, shoes, hatband, loose bodied coat 14/ <sup>m</sup>  
 { (it means apparel. close bodied coat 6/ <sup>con</sup>  
 "Wearing clothes schert they are in 6 £" <sup>m. 17. 395</sup>  
 m. "Blue & white carpet 8/". Smoothing iron box 2/6. <sup>con</sup>  
 Con. Great stone jug. Iron Jack 15/ 1/6 Snuffers <sup>m</sup>  
 10. 395 8 Wicker rings to set dishes on 4/ jug Virginals 20/ <sup>m. 12. 86</sup>  
 m. 8 glasses to drink in 8/ Cedar Desk. Wicker baskets <sup>con</sup>  
 m. Silk quilt 80/ wrought cabbad cloth 30/ <sup>m. 12. 97</sup>  
 m. Chest of Drawers 70/ Bed & all things belonging 10 £ (no sheets) <sup>m. 12. 279</sup>  
 Linen wheel 5/ wooden wheel 5/ <sup>con. 10. 304</sup>

- Apparel a man & 2 suits 9. 13. 6. Black sack 70/ <sup>m</sup>  
 17 { Stuff doublet 10/ a coat 30/ sad colored coat 20/ gray coat 20/ <sup>con</sup>  
 395 { otk bags coat 20/ blk jacket 18/ hat 10/ 2 pri stockings 8/ <sup>m</sup>  
 { Bells 10/ 1/6 stockings 2/ 2 pri drawers 12/ shirt 3/ <sup>con</sup>  
 { 2 waistcoats 12/ quilted drawers 2/ hat 2/ a pair 16/ <sup>m. 12. 275</sup>  
 m. Chest 4/1. Table with drawers 16/ <sup>m. 12. 274</sup>  
 Con Indian Spoon. Earthen Ware 4/ Powdering tub 2/6 <sup>con</sup>  
 Con. Kneading trough 2/ Cotton sheets 4/ Trays 5/ <sup>m. 17. 393</sup>  
 Con. Smoothing box 5/ churn pails <sup>con</sup>

Mr. Wm. Thomson of Bramsted. 1666.

Hitchel, spitts, hammels, Linen, woolen & cotton yarn 90/ <sup>m</sup>

Thomas Bird of Dorchester. sr. Inw. 1667. June 8

Apparel 15 £ 14. 1. I. corn 3/ malt 4/ <sup>m. 12. 397</sup>

u. 12 { Had Kitchen & Parlor chambers over them, & garb. <sup>m</sup>  
 27 { <sup>con</sup>

m. Latten dishes. 9/ <sup>con</sup> 30/ Chests. Foulney press 50/ <sup>m</sup>

c cheese press & oaths, powdering tub, beer cans <sup>m</sup>

Had Tanyard & hides to be lye & unmined <sup>m. 12. 309</sup>

Suffolk Probate Record, 1666-1668- 209

Steaks of bees some had 12 y. 144 y.

1 m. 10 wheels & cart 5 £. Iron bar, chains, fitters, axes, saddle, bridle, pannell, ropes, traces, silthes, pitch forks & drink forks a few had 12 y. 144 y.

on 15 low 4 £ ca

Con. Standish, 57. Settle 20/ "1 Negro 25 (of Capt James White 67

1 m. 10 Picture 6. 10. 0. 57 Gallus Rum. 1/10. 16. 186

Garments in Trunks. March 30 1667. [New, futech

Spanish clott suit, cloak, coat & belt trimmed 26.0.0

2 blk plush coats 10 £. 6lk Taffaty suit & cloak 5 £.

m. 17  
390

2 prs 6lk silk breeches 40/. 1 Tabbly gown with gilt clasps 6 £  
Bid clott coat & breeches, 60/. 1 stuff coat, silk waistcoat, old doublet, old coat. 4 old beaver hats, halband Vritton 8 y.

Bid clott breeches 40/. 3 caps 1/6. old reel gown & fute stockings 15 y.

4 Holland Thirts 6 £. 2 Washed doublets 10/. rapier, belt, & cane 3

6 white dimety waistcoats 40/. 1 wrought 1 Holland faced drawers 5 y.

4 prs plain Holland Drawers 40/. 6 bands Hat in (and cap 28/

10 Holland caps 10/. 6 prs cuffs & 10 hks 20/. 6 prs Cambric stockings 10 y.

2 Perwigs 60/. 3 prs boot hose tops 4/. all 82. 12. 6.

The preceding belonged to Capt James White.

The negro was taken as part expensers of funeral  
Probably he was not a resident here in Capt White

Wm Cheney of Roxbury. 1667 July. had in Inv.

Parlor, Hall, chambers own them, & garret

Parlor had bed, trundle bed, &c. Hall had no bed.

1 m. 370 Corn was in garret unthrashed & thrashed

m. also rye, pannel & fillin malt, &c.

Cellar had lumber, &c. no kitchen.

Shingles were 16/ m.

m. "Small buttry", man had & a lodging Room 5. 11 y.

Some men had cheese, apples 11. 12. 50

John Bushnell, Inv. Aug 5. 1667. 24 £

Had brass furnace 5 y. wheel reel, &c.

3 old Hammakers 2 y. - was a glazier 11. 2. 373



Suffolk Probate Records

£

John Bracket Inw. Feb 1666-7. 1021.

In Hall - Livery Cubbet of furnitur 60/- <sup>1666-7</sup>  
m. 12. 149 Tankard 10£. Silverspoon & dram cup 3£  
m. 12. 274 Long & round Table 6£. 2 carpets to table 24/-  
m. 12. 277 Chaise worked 15/. Turkey Cushions 26/-  
m. 12. 62 Standing Desk, standish & box 25/. Earthen & Turban 50/  
m. 12. 275 Cubbet, cloth & things upon it. 7£. Joint stools  
m. 9. 112. 600 Dr Cotton 6'. Parly 2 Ships.

Pinder box <sup>1666-7</sup>  
"9 dollars 1 Royal & a pistol in a pocket" <sup>m. 12. 247</sup>  
m. 306 feathers 30/. Grindstone 9/. "In Lentow" <sup>1666-7</sup>  
m. 12. 271 Still & worm 10£. John Combs estate.

Edward Dennison 1668 day  
Parla with beds. & 40 table form & carpet 46/- <sup>m. 12. 274</sup>  
m. 12. 149 Silverspoon bowl & spoons 70/- Still & furnitur 24/- <sup>1666-7</sup>  
Hall & chamber  
m. 15. 147 Buttery had cheese press, kneading trough, churn mudd  
churn, mudd, pails &c  
my Beer hnds in cellar - 4 ann  
Farming Tools - cart & new wheels, cart-ladders, ton.  
yoke, shackle & pin, cart rope, plow, chains,  
mowman, corlter, Horse harness, whiffles & chains <sup>m. 12. 272</sup>  
horse fetters, axes, hogs, pitchforks, wheelbarrows <sup>m. 9. 277</sup>  
mattock, shovel, spade, wood sled <sup>m.</sup>

Mr Henry Flint. of Braintree. Inw 24. 4. 1668  
m. 12. 440 Plate 10£ money 78/- apparell 15£. Books 80£ <sup>m. 15. 386</sup>  
m. 12. 279 Beds & bedding 41£. Linen 27. 17. 0. Bedstead 82/- <sup>m. 12</sup>  
m. 12. 274 Tables, presses & carpets 97/-  
chairs, quishers, stools, chests, trunks, boxes & cks 114/-  
Iron wain 6. 10. 0. Durtin 9. 15. 0. Grain 10£ <sup>£</sup>  
m. 12. 54 Homemade cloth & yarn 19£. Sheep wool & cotton wool 5. 10. 0 <sup>m. 12. 338</sup>  
Beef, pork & bacon 40/. Wood & Vins 24/-  
Corn, 9 boxes & earthen wain 20/. Tallow & candles 15/- <sup>m. 12. 64</sup>  
Horse, cattle & swine; Sheep 15£; bees 30/- &c

Suffolk Probate Records 1666-71.  
Merchants took their hard English money,  
Spanish money, & New England money.

m.12 } Linen & cotton cloth was made here -  
549 } Cotton wool & yarn & cloth frequent.  
m.17 } Some woollen cloth made.  
393 }  
m.14 } All had arms & many had fowling pieces.  
982 } They were warlike.

m.186 } 6 Gallons Brandy 24/. 1668. 19664 blacken 15  
Childrens Bowles 4/. 84 Runts fish 210/ m.12.255  
m.12.255

Womens Apparel.

m.17 } Large gown & blk petticoat 40/. blk satinise gown 25/  
294 } Tammy petticoat & brd cloth waistcoat - 35/  
Stuff gown & stuff waistcoat, old, & 2 old stuff petticoats 12/  
Cloth petticoat & stuff do 22/. 2 old petticoats, & a cloak 10/  
2 greensay aprons 6/. old bodices & 2 prs Stockings 2/6  
2 scarfs & 2 hoods 12/. 2 old rings & 1 silk bodkin 33/ m.12  
small wearing apparel with shifts and aprons 41/ m.12  
Old bible 3/. 2 hats & 1 knife 20/. chest & trunk d. 10/ 12m  
all 18.13.0.

Funeral of Isabel Simkins 1669.

m.15 } 12 Gallons Wm in sickness at funeral 49/  
36 } 6 pr mens gloves 12/. 4 pr women do 6/  
coffin nails & nails 16/6. digging grave 3/

p.298 John Warren of Boston wife died before 1660. He's  
1st wife was widow Elizabeth Combs, (m. 1648) alias Bartlett.  
2nd wife was also Elizabeth - about 1675. Name & name not known.  
He died July 1677, (will July 10 1677), married July 31, gave his estate to wife Eliza.  
She to bring up my children Nathaniel and Abigail, & to pay my debts.  
I gave to her a house and engine with which I cut tobacco; to son Thomas Warren  
my shop (not the land) to the rest of my children 2 each.  
My daughter Ann & her husband by first wife Jos. Phelps, Thomas, Mary about 1664.  
and Sarah; by 2nd husband John Phelps, 1676; by 3rd Abigail, born May 10  
1676, when John was Feb 10 1678; & by 4th, when a boy, by his widow married 3 times  
after his death, but had no children. The said child Sarah, d. 1681. 2d John, married  
of Boston 1685. Wife, he died Dec. 2 1687. 3d Prince, he died 1690. 4th John, he died 1690. 2d  
he died May 22 1699. Long 64. Saw him 1640, from his husband, died July 19 1707 aged 87.

Funerals. In 1637. An order of the Genl Court refers to "such cakes as shall  
be made for a bury burial or marriage." Feb 6. 1640.  
Act against expensive funerals, see Mass Act 2. 276.



242 Suffolk Probate Records

John Oxenbridge, parson of first church  
in Boston - Inv. Jan 5. 1674-5 - 1715 £.

Hall, Kitchen, 5<sup>th</sup> by m. 11. 167

Brewing vessels, tubs & barrels in cellar 80<sup>s</sup> m. 11. 167

m. 15. 167 Books, couch, chairs &c in study 112. 17. 0

m. 15. 167 Had a Store Room of English Goods 102. 7. 0

Apparel 13. 17. 0. Parson 30 £. also money 115. 13. 0 £

Money in his Charity bag 8. 9. 6. House hold goods 530

m. 310 1/4 oz. Plate & 6<sup>s</sup>. Debts 496 £

m. 12. 169 a rich neck lace, bracelets & diamond ring 12 post 45

m. 12. 169 a woman negro & boy 40 £ ring 5 £

Sept Samuel Scarlet. 1675

In Hall, tabl<sup>m</sup>, carpet<sup>m</sup>, cham<sup>m</sup>, cupboard & damask cushion, &c m. 12. 175

Lodging Room: beds, cham<sup>m</sup>, cupboard & cushion 45<sup>s</sup> m. 12. 175

m. Reed chairs Wicker<sup>m</sup> chairs, Turkey work chairs. m.

m. Still of same 18<sup>s</sup>. Spice box 5<sup>s</sup>. and more

"A Watch with waits 20<sup>s</sup> 1/2. m. 12. 168.

m. 17 Bachelors Hall. Table carpet. chest; leather cham<sup>m</sup> &c  
Kitchen, utensils

Bed chamber. Beds &c. cham<sup>m</sup> of red damask 14<sup>s</sup> m.

m. 12. 174. Turkey work carpet new 40<sup>s</sup>. Cedar Chest m.

Kitchen chamber, bed &c

Garrett's Lumber, saw. scave, &c

"Old Watch & set of gold buttons for a shirt: 25<sup>s</sup> m. 12. 168

m. 139 3/4 plate 25<sup>s</sup>. - Gold seal ring 20<sup>s</sup>. 1 cane 20<sup>s</sup> L. 10. 165

m. 17 Red cotton 2 1/4<sup>s</sup> 1100 plank 2<sup>s</sup> 1000 Seasoned board 30<sup>s</sup> 1000

A knife fork on 213<sup>th</sup> page. Another 2 1/4<sup>th</sup>. Another 20 1/4<sup>th</sup> 15. 100.

Suffolk Probate Records. 1683. &c.

213

Robert Sedgwick, dec'd. His widow gave in  
Inventory April 1683 - only 20.18.6 -

Court gave the widow Sarah Sedgwick this estate  
for herself & children. [This was son of Gen. Robert. S.]

Robert Sedgwick at Boston. 1708 - man. 4290

Kitchens were sometimes separate from house.

Most houses in Boston had garden & many had orchards.

Dining Room. & chamber over it } Capt. Jos. Gillam, Boston  
Lord Lodging Room, bed. } Nov April, 1684  
Hall. Chamber. Kitchen } 1189 £

Had looking Glass & brasses in Hall 60/ Screen 15/  
Chimney back 10/. Brandywine & 2 windoys 30/  
Snuffen - 1803 Plate 6/. Leather chairs 8/  
Glass case with glass 6/. Lamp. Another L. Glass & 60/  
Stuff chairs. Small Table & press 12/ 100 sheep 60  
Beaver hat & band 40/. 2 cases Knives 12/ 100 338  
Pipes. Madeira Wine 8 £. Silver headed cane 1 m.  
20 Cwt of Spanish Iron 20.5.0. 6 pipes Madeira 10

1684. Pieces of 8 (8/8) 55 £; 6 1/2 guineas 225/. Cane 7/m  
Negro Boy 25 £ 1 knife & fork 2/6. (single man) m. 15.100

George Mason came from Barbadoes with negro  
(above) & died in Boston: - bill for watchman, nurse,  
attendants, spoil of bedding, trouble at funeral & 15 £  
Funeral Expenses 65 £ (Estate was 146 £)

Calico Cantains m. 12. 249.

Brandywine & dogs went together toll. 12. 107

Mr Elnathan Chauncy of Boston. Inv. 1684 Aug. 5. 108. £

Mr. 15.387 In books 44 £. 2 doz Chemical glasses 12/. 27.14. 280

Negro woman Juno. 20 £. (Widow Thomasine Chauncy)

Mr John Winslow, Merchant. Boston.

Inventory Oct 1683. Had Hall, Kitchen, back room, porch

map 18 pictures: Indian Girl 10 £. 12. 10. 100  
England coin 12 g. 11. 12. 167 whole pieces 8/8 half 4/4 1/8  
Spanish Royal 88 g at 6/6 g. half of sheep  
Funeral charges, doctors & nursing 53 £. 5. 8.



214 Boston Probate Record, 1685. &c.

"Morning Gown" was part of apparel - also -  
 one man had, coats, breeches, waistcoats, gloves,  
 11 shirts, 6 pair Drawers 18/ 6 underwaistcoats  
 6 Hys. 5 pair sleeves 15/ 9 necker-ties 60/  
 5 pair cuffs 5/ 11 pair hose, silk hose, hats, shoes  
 1 knife & fork with silver shafts & 1 silver spoon 20/ <sup>all 15</sup>  
 15 Steel Tobacco box 1/6. Silver snuffers 1m <sup>p. 30</sup>

m. Stills are frequent - some very low price. "a clock" 1m.  
 Chest of drawers. Legnum Vitae montans 1m, 9, 22, 2.  
 Con. Smoothing boxes: sucking bottles, joint-stools, plenty 1m  
 Sheets, pillow cases, tablecloths, napkins, and  
 cupboard cloths & towels, always abundant  
 "6 Paintado Carpets 40/". Malt & Hops 1m.  
 Con. Copper brewing vessels. Negro Maid 20 ± 1m

m. Cider trough, cider barrels, &c appear. 1m  
 Con. "a vider" pillow & pillow cloth <sup>all 9, 104</sup>  
 11. 12. 50/ 4 barrels cider 84/ 1685 Sept.

Mrs Keene Boston (widow Hannah K.) Inw 1685  
 Apparel. mantle of grogum 20/ black Samare 10/  
 silk petticoat 5/ large do 2/ 2 odd waist coats 5/  
 odd coat of large samare 8/. Ribb  
 flannel petticoat & night mantle 2/  
 do do & waist coat 5/. 3 white aprons 3/  
 Gold caps & other head linen 14/. 1 pair shoes 1/  
 2 cords wood 20/.

1685-b. Case of Brandy 30/. Look 9 glasses with frames 1m.  
 Had cider 20/- 26 chimney cloths, pictures 1m, 2 Globes 1m  
 2 Flower Pots. "Childbed linen 8 ± 1m, 18, 74  
 "6 childrens blankets 90/" Silver white & chain 30/ 1m  
 1684. 370 Dr Lisbon feathers at 6/ <sup>all 12, 376</sup> <sup>Con. 9, 363</sup>  
 Curtains plenty & costly - some ship, some garden.  
 Chest of drawers 30/. Large chain, bar chain.  
 Plate, most had - some a great deal. 6/ 3.  
 Carpets, as many perhaps at tables - some very cheap

# Primer.

"The Indian Primer, or the first Book by which children may know truly to read the Indian Language. And Milk for Babes". Boston, printed by B. Green. 1720.  
Indian & English. "Mushawomuk" is the Indians for Boston.

1. This Primer contains, first some texts of Scripture, as "Children obey your parents," &c.
2. The alphabet - vowels, consonants, &c.
3. Words of one syllable, 2. 3. 4. 5. 6 up to 15 syl.
4. Lords Prayer - & the expounding of it
5. The Christian Belief, in 24 questions & answers
6. Spiritual Milk for babes by John Butcher
1. Questions & answers - or a pretty long Catechism expounding the 10 Commandments, &c.
2. Covenant with God.
3. Duties of Parents to children. - from Scripture
4. Duties of Husbands to wives, Masters to Servants
5. Duties of Rulers & People. "Submit ye," &c. "Obey thou that have the rule over you," &c.
6. Gods judgments against disobedient children, smocking children, lying children, and Sabbath breakers.
7. Encouragement of godly children
8. Promises of God, which Indians may receive
9. Anger of God against drunkenness, idleness, Lying, uncleanness, thefts, revenge,
10. Prayers for children, morning, evening, before meat, after meat, & other occasions
11. Extracts from the Psalms.
12. Books of Old & new Testament
13. Numbers - Letters & Figures & words
14. Counsels concerning death
15. The last words of a Christian man.
- 84 pages Indian & 84 of English, in whole book



# "New England's Prospect;

A true, and lively, and experimental description of that part of America, commonly called New England, discovering the state of that country, both as it stands to our new come English planters; and to the old native inhabitants."

By William Wood. London 1634.

Dedicated to "Right worshipful" Sir William Arnyne Knight and Baronet. In his epistle to the reader, he says he had lived in N.E. 4 years, and intended to return.

He places Canada River N. and Hudson's River S. says both rise in the great lakes, not far from each other, according to the Indians story.

"Massachusetts," he spells as it now is spelled, except one, Nantascot.

Wessagusset river

Napanset "

Charles & Mistake River

These rivers run into the Bay - Wood plenty on the Islands - Trees for masts.

He seems to confire his remarks about ~~mast~~ getting, wood, timber, masts, yards, to the islands as if they could not get them about the harbors on these rivers.

Climate - N.E. is high land, sharp air. N.E. & S. winds from the sea produce warm weather. N.W. wind causes extreme cold weather, and is accompanied with deep snows, &c.

Wood. There is good store to build warm houses & make good fires. The extremity of cold lasts only 2 months or 10 weeks, beginning in December ending by Feb. 10.

Indians observe that once in 10 years, or every 10th year, there is little or no winter. English have observed it twice, viz. the year Plymouth people came, 1620-21; & the year Massachusetts Bay people came 1630-31. The numerous deaths, were owing to sea diet, viz. taintes beef and pork, butter & cheese corrupted, & rotten fish, on their long voyage, and they could not get warm houses w<sup>th</sup> season.

[Seasons. see Worcester's Magazine Vol. 1. p. 370

"... wood & trees, none in New England" is in disc. 11 364





## Free Schools

Felt's Salem. He says, there was no entire free school in Salem until 1768. In 1644, <sup>the</sup> poor men's children were sent to school, & the expense paid by rate. Others paid for themselves. He thinks it was so at Boston & elsewhere, and that free schools did not come in until 1768, when all expenses were paid by a town tax. [He is mistaken as to some towns.] The "free schools" of the records were not entirely free. In 1670, at Salem Grammarschool, Scholars paid half, and town paid 40£. School Books. He refers to primer & hornbook, &c.

MS. A. 9. 370

Post Office. Felt says it began in 1693.

In 1697. A letter was sent to Philadelphia & an answer returned in 14 days, from it to Boston, ~~over~~ from Philadelphia to Boston & back. From Philadelphia to New York & back, required a week.

219

Seasons  
1662. New England's Prospect.  
Gold has not so many bad effects, as in England;  
"In public assemblies it is strange to hear a man  
sneer or cough as ordinarily they do in England."  
"Overgrown Beards" are sometimes frozen together  
"so fast they could not get their strong water bottles  
into their mouths."  
Some frozen feet & hands. One Englishman and one  
Indian perished with cold. "The Indian was found  
reared up against a tree, with his aqua vitae  
bottle at his head."

Hard winters are commonly fore-runners of pleasant  
springtimes and fertile summers; being judged healthful  
also. Winters are commonly cold & dry.

1634. "The Indians burning it [the ground] to suppress the under  
wood, which else would grow all over the country  
the snow falling not long after, keeps the ground  
warm. English wheat & rye which is winter  
sown & kept warm by the snow, proves better than  
that sown in the spring, as it hath been observed.

1670. Summers are hotter than in England, yet they are  
tolerable; they are seldom so hot as to drive men  
from their labors, especially such as work within  
doors or under the cool shade. Servants rest from  
their labors in extreme hot weather from 10 of the  
clock till two, but rise early, &c.  
Summers are commonly hot & dry, "there being seldom  
any rains", he had known it 6 or 7 weeks without  
a shower.

Indian Corn requires more heat than the  
English corn; it is refreshed with nightly dews,  
and having grown up, it shades its own roots.

Rain used to come in great & many drops, 24 hours  
together, sometimes 48 hours; lately the seasons have  
changed; rains come oftener, with less thunder  
and lightning & less gusts of wind.

Had seen much rain, raw colds, & misty fogs in England  
in 4 months of the last winter than he saw in 4 years  
in N.E. Most rains beginning of April & at Michaelmas  
Note. He was in E. in winter of 1633-4. had been in N.E. 4 years, so  
must have come in 1629.



220 N.E. Prospect

p. 221 Grass. "In the spring when the grass begins to put forth, it grows apace, so that where it was all black by reason of winter burnings, in a fortnight, there will be grass a foot high."

14. 12 Days in summer 2 hours shorter than in E. and 162 in winter 2 hours longer.

Virginia has no winters to speak of. Hot Summers & diseases sweep away many; their faces are changed into paleness; when they come here we know many by their faces.

In New England, men & women keep their natural complexions.

p. 207 Fevers and Caltentures are the chief messengers of mortality; but easily helped if taken in time.

The Common Diseases of England are strangers to the English in N. England.

Greensickness, Headaches, Stone, or consumptions, & Pox, measles I never knew in N.E.

Some have been cured of coughs of the lungs. consumption, &c. by coming to New England.

In 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  years, only 3 died in the town in N.E. from which I came - one craved before he came over, the others twins born before their time.

"I have seen 4 children baptised at a time, which wipes away that common aspersion that women have no children", there being as sweet lusty children as in other nations, and more double births than in England, "reckoning so many for so many". Women recover more speedily than in England.

I scarcely knew sickness in N.E. in 4 years, but before had been bled 6 times for the pleurisy.

11.3.210 Soil <sup>and grass</sup> Generally a warm kind of earth, no  
 14.10.1817 mosses, few, no quagmires; the lowest grounds  
 Grass p. 220 are meadows on which the sea flows at every  
 full & change; there are rich & bring plenty of hay;  
 14.12.1817 cattle eat it as well as the best upland Hay  
 p. 140 in New England, of which likewise there is great  
 2.2.1817 store which grows commonly between the  
 marshes and the woods.

This meadow ground lies higher than the marshes  
 & is feed from the sea, and besides this, "in many  
 3.2.1817 places where the trees grow thin, there is good  
 fodder to be got amongst the woods."

"There be likewise in divers places near the  
 plantations great broad meadows, wherein  
 grow neither shrub nor tree, lying low, in  
 which plains grow as much grass as may  
 be thrown out with a scythe, thick & long  
 as high as a man's middle, and some as  
 high as the shoulder, so that a good mower may  
 cut 3 loads in a day". This is coarse fodder  
 as is objected; it is not so fine to the eye as English  
 grass, but it is not sour, though it grow thus  
 rank, and cattle eat it as well as sea hay.  
 Cattle look as well in N.E. as in old E. and are  
 free from some diseases they have in E.

There is much hay-ground in the country; one  
 need not fear the want of fodder, though his  
 herd increase to thousands; thousands of acres  
 have not yet been meddled with.

Hay ground is not in all places in N.E.;  
 one who intends to live on his stock must choose  
 the grassy vallies before the woody mountains.

Grass grows well the next year after it has been  
 cut, as it did before; and is more spiery & thick, like  
 our English greass. Where cattle graze in the  
 in the woods, the grass is improv'd, growing more  
 grassy and less weedy. [See Grass at Manhattan N. B. 388.]



Soil, grass, &c. continued.

"Little Redish or after pasture" grows on the meadow grounds after they are mown, owing perhaps to the late mowing; but there is plenty of other grass & feeding, and no want of winter fodder till December, when some begin to house milk cows and calves; some have young cattle out of doors all winter feeding them morning and evening.

More Upland Grounds - are of different kinds, - some gravel, some sand, some clay, and all covered with a black mould, a foot deep in some places, & less in others.

They manure with fish, but the land would bring corn without it, but brings more with it.

They have plenty of fish for little or nothing.

Indians too lazy to catch fish have good crops of corn 8 or 10 years in one place, without fish. The ground is so rank, it must have Indian corn one year before it will be fit for English seed. None so good as some in England, none so poor as some in England. Woods of N.E. are accounted better than the forests, & theathy plains of England for soil.

Ground is better naturally in N.E. than in Surrey & Middlesex; but not enriched by manure like S. Hill.

Some land is soft and easy to plough; in other places so tough & hard, "I have seen 10 oxen tolled, their iron chains broken & their shares and coulter much strained." But after the first breaking up, "2 oxen & a horse may plough it." Good Rye, Barley & Oats have grown in N.E. There hath been no great trial of wheat & beans as yet, but these grow well in gardens. It may grow well from seed raised in the country. Commonly the seed from England is heated at sea and cannot thrive.

## Herbs, Fruits, Waters, Minerals. Ch. V.

6.11.30 Kitchen Gardens; Turneps, <sup>27.2.2966</sup> parsnips, carrots, radishes, <sup>27.11.101</sup> pumpkins, muskmillions, \* Squonter squashes, cucumbers, onions, and whatever grows well in England, grows as well in N.E. and some better. "Squonter squashes" he spells it;

4.7.15 Herbs for meat or medicine grow in N.E. implanted in gardens, and in woods without the help of man, as Sweet <sup>p.254</sup> majoran, <sup>p.251</sup> Parslane, <sup>p.251</sup> sorrel, <sup>p.263</sup> penerial, <sup>p.262</sup> yarrow, <sup>p.262</sup> minte, <sup>p.262</sup> saxifarella, Bayes, &c.

12.142 Strawberries are abundant, some very large or 2 inches about; one may gather half a bushel in a forenoon.

11.19.233 Gobberberries, <sup>p.263, 303</sup> Bilberries, <sup>p.267</sup> Resberries, <sup>p.263, 303</sup> Currants, <sup>p.264</sup> ~~Great~~ <sup>p.262</sup> berries, <sup>p.262</sup> Hurtleberries, — dried in the sun are little inferior to those sold by grocers in England.

p.303 Hemp & Flax grow here in N.E. some naturally some planted by the English — also Rapes if well managed.

Ironstone reported to be —

p.307 Indians say they can lead us to mountains of black lead — have shown us lead ore.

Plenty of Stone, both rough & smooth.

p.307 Quarries of Slate, where they get coverings for houses.

4.4.340 Good clay — of which is made Tiles & Bricks, and pavements for necessary uses.

p.309 Well watered — every family, or two families have a spring of sweet water betwixt them. <sup>11.3.1407</sup> <sup>3.297</sup> can be no better water; I do not prefer it to good Beer as some have done, but it is better than bad beer, whey or butter milk. Springs are within land, and also near the coasts. One kind of water serves for washing, brewing & other things. Many spacious Ponds in the country, out of which run sweet streams for cattle; water mills may be built on them.

\* Squonter squashes — in his Errata.



## A. E. Prospect.

Wood, a great store for fuel, ship-building, house building & mills, & all other work where wood is needed.

Timber grows straight & tall - some trees w, some 30 feet high before branches spread forth. Generally trees are not very thick, though many will serve for mill posts, some being 3½ feet over. The woods do not grow thick in many places, dense acres being clear "so that one may ride a hunting in most places of the land". "There is no underwood save in swamps and low grounds that are wet" in which the English get Osiers and hasles, & such small wood as is for their use!

Swamps are 10, 20 or 30 miles long - some of them being preserved by their wetness: "for it is the custom of the Indians to burn <sup>the</sup> wood in November, when the green is withered and leaves dried; it consumes all the underwood & rubbish which otherwise would overgrow the country, making it unpassable, and spoiling their much affected hunting; so that by this means in those places where the Indians inhabit, there is scarce a bush or bramble, or any cumbersome underwood to be seen in the more champion ground". Small wood grows in places where the fire could not come.

There is much underwood where the Indians died of the plague <sup>some</sup> 4 years ago, as midway between Wessagusset & Plymouth, because it has not been burned, certain rivers stopping the fire from coming to that part of the country. It is troublesome to travel through, and is called Ragged Plain, because it tears the clothes of those that pass.

## Open Grounds.

P. 313. The Planting Plea notices the open woods & cleared lands 1630. also 3, 406. Mr. Higginson's notice of cleared lands.

# NE. Prospect.

Timber & Wood - he has in verse. 20 lines  
 "Longlived Oak" - "Mournful cypress tree" <sup>302</sup>  
 "Skytowering Pines" - "Cherubs coated rough" <sup>463</sup>  
 "Lasting Cedar" - "the Walnut tough"  
 "Rozin dropping for mast in use"  
 "not grown Spruce" "for oars light"  
 "Bottle Ash" - "con trembling Aspen"  
 262 "Broadspread Elm" "some have harbor wasps"  
 "Water sprig Alder" "Small Elderne by Indian"  
 303. "Knotted Maple" { Fletcher's sought } 303  
 264. "Pallid Birch" - "Hawthornes" 303.  
 "Hornbound Tree that to be cloven scorns"  
 "Tender Vine"  
 within the Indian Orchard are the  
 "ruddy cherrie", "the jetty plumbe"  
 303 "Snake murthering Hazell", "Sweet Saxaphrage"  
 267 "Diana's Shumack". <sup>used in beer, for feeders.</sup>  
 [Lais apras. 305]

many more.

Oak & Walnut are the chief & common timber.

263 302 Oaks are 3 kinds - red, white, black. "one kind  
 more fit for clapboards, others for sawne boards"  
 some for shipping, others for houses - afford  
 much meat for hogs, especially every 3 years,  
 bear larger acorns than "our English Oak"

263 Walnut Tree differs from English Walnut, is  
 much more tough, & serviceable - gunstock,  
 & is much more enduring & tough than from English.  
 It is good not inferior in sweetness to the English,  
 having no bitter pill. In some part of the  
 colony is a tree that bears a nut as  
 big as a small pear.

302 Cedars are not very high nor very large. "not bearing  
 above 1 1/2 feet square at most." Wood is red  
 and white like "Engl?" smells as sweet as juniper.  
 used to seal houses, make chests, boxes, staves.

226. 302 Fir & Pine grow in many places & shoot up very high  
 especially the pine - afford good masts, boards,  
 rozin and turpentine



## Pines-continued.

Out of these pines is gotten the Candelwood  
 so much spoken of, which may serve for  
 a ship, among poor folks, but I cannot  
 commend it for singular good, because it is  
 something stuttish, dropping a pitchy kind  
 of substance where it stands.

Good might be done with Sawmills.  
 Chavisee in these stately high trees 10 miles  
 together, close by the river side, whence they  
 might be conveyed by shipping to any port.  
 Pitch & Tarre may be forced from  
 these trees.

p. 302 The Ash in N.E. is brittle different from  
 the ash of England, & walnut is used instead of it.

Hornebourn Tree is tough, requiring incredible  
 pains in riving - but for boats and dishes,  
 not subject to crack or leak. This tree has  
 broad spread arms, & vines wind their arms  
 about them, full of grapes, sweet and good -  
 two sorts, red & white, very big - also a  
 small kind grows on the island. [Hornebourn?]

p. 267 Cherry Trees yield great store of cherries  
 p. 303 which grow in clusters like grapes, but much  
 smaller than the English and so good. They fur  
 the mouth so that the tongue cleaves to the roof  
 and the throat wastes no tarre; little better than  
 English Bullion - as wild as the Indians.  
 p. 303 Plums are better than the cherries; they are  
 black and yellow, about as large as a Damson,  
 of a reasonable good taste.

White Thorn affords Haws as big as an English  
 cherry, & is esteemed above a cherry for taste.

p. 303. see p. 3. 406. See Note Book III. p. 13.

# NE. Prospect.

Beasts - Chap. VI. - on the Land [P. 129. 132. 258. 305. 316.] 1277

12 lines in Poetry.

5259 "Kingly Lyon" - "Strong armed Bear" - "Large limbed Moose"  
 "Trapping Deere" - "Will darting Porcupines"  
 1225 "Racketeers castled in the hollow of an aged tree"  
 "Skipping Squirrel" - "Rabbit" - "Muddled Hare"  
 "Redeye Herrets" - "Wily Foxes" - "grim faced Ounce"  
 "Ravenous howling wolf" - "Black glittering Otter"  
 "Aid coated Beaver" - "Civet-scented Musquash"

Lions - 12. 2. 294.  
 p. 259. Wood does not say he ever saw a lion, "but some affirm  
 307 they have seen a lion at Cape Town" - Some  
 317 lost in the woods have heard terrible roaring, that  
 must be devils or lions; there being no other creatures  
 which are to roar save bears which have not  
 such a terrible roaring. Plymouth men  
 have traded for lion skins in former times.

p. 167 The Virginians saw an old lion. See Young, invidio, 2. 118.  
 for 167. See also that Wood says, in Francis's Water Towns, p. 14.

Bears are common, are black - fierce in  
 p. 258 strawberry time, when they have young ones. At  
 306 then times they will go upright, climb trees, swim  
 43. 391 to the islands, which if the Indians see, there will  
 Cam. 1. 266 be a sportful bear-baiting - they attack them  
 in the water. In the winter they retire to cliffs  
 & rocks & thick swamps & live by sleeping and  
 sucking their paws, which keepeth them fat.

Wolves kill many bears, a whole kennell  
 p. 158 setting on a poor bear, tearing him as a dog will  
 306 a kill. Bears do not prey upon English settlers,  
 m. 3. 291 do not assault a man unless vexed with a shot.  
 Gen. 10. 12

Moose is as big as an ox - slow of foot - flesh as  
 p. 305 good as beef - hides good for clothing. Not many  
 299 in Massachusetts Bay - but 100 miles NE. is  
 m. 1. 36 great store of them. Wolves destroy some.

Bears meat, he says, is esteemed by all men  
 1258 above venison.  
 m. 1. 129



# 118 Prospect. Beasts - continued.

Deer are bigger than the English deer - of a brighter color, more inclining to red, with spotted bellies. They swim to the islands when chased by wolves. The wolves devour a great many of them. Deer are fat in the deep of winter; in summer it is hard catching them, even with greyhounds, they are so swift. Some affirm they have seen deer leap 60 feet; old trees, rotten stumps & Indian barns are an impediment to dogs. In winter when the snow is hard, the deer jumps in and the dogs run on the top so overtake them and pull them down. Many deer are got in this way. More deer in Massachusetts than elsewhere, which is a great help to the planters.

Porcupines - proclaim *noli me tangere*, to man & beasts. **Raccoon** is a deep furred beast, not much unlike a badger, with a tail like a fox, as good meat as a lamb. In the day time they sleep in hollow trees; in moonshiny nights they go to feed on clams by the seashore, when the English hunt them with dogs. <sup>sup p. 297.</sup>

**Squirrels** of 3 sorts - 1. Great grey squirrel, is very plenty - one may kill a dozen in a P.M. 2. Small one like the English squirrel, which does much damage to corn. They set traps, or carry their cats into the corn fields till their corn be 3 weeks old. 3. Flying squirrel, which hides itself with its "batlike body".

**Rabbits** like the English; Hares some white and some bay and brown. These 2 animals have shelters in hollow trees against the foxes; the entrance so small, the foxes cannot get in; if they burrow in the ground as in England, the foxes would destroy them.

"Squinkies" he calls "beasts of offence" - gives no description - puts them with Herrets & Foxes as robbers of henwoods to fill their paunch. (He calls the 3 sorts beasts of offence apparently) - says some are black & their fur of much esteem (means foxes?) [Some confusion - he knew not much about a skunk, I think.]

N.E. Prospect.  
Beasts continued.

229

b 306 *Quince or Wildcat* - as big as a mongrel dog -  
p 158 fierce - kills deer - catches geese by the  
b 51. water (wild geese). The English kill many;  
p 3. 161. call the meat good. Skins one deep fur,  
p 1. 176. spotted white & black on the belly.

b 227 *Wolves* do not set upon men or women  
p 258 do not trouble horses nor cows, but swine  
p 306 goats, calves that are red which they take for deer,  
p 3. 159 are often destroyed by them. They trouble the  
p 1. 176. English the most in autumn & beginning of  
spring, following the deer down the parts  
where the English live. much like a mongrel.  
English mastiffs are not equal to them, &  
they care not for an ordinary mastiff; and spoil  
many good dogs - will tear a grey hound in pieces  
sometimes. They will run away with a pig.  
Wood say, they cannot leap, nor turn suddenly.  
They are killed daily by Whites & Indians,  
abundance being given, yet there is not much hope  
of their utter destruction, the country is so  
spacious & they so numerous, travelling in the  
swamps by kennels, sometimes 10 or 12 together  
Howling. They set up, late at night & early in the  
morning to call their companions together to hunt  
at night, & to sleep in the morning. "They are the  
greatest inconvenience in the country."

*Water Beasts or land swam.*

b 274 *Otters*, most of them black-fur much used for bluffs.  
p 300 almost as dear as beaver  
p 3. 142

b 306 *Martins* not large, but good fur.  
p 3. 142  
p 306 *Musquash*, like a beaver for shape, but small.  
p 3. 147. Skins are sold for 5s. each, no bigger than a coney skin.  
p 51 of this male hath 2 stones, which smell as sweet as musk.  
One good skin will perfume a house full of clothes.

p 254 *Beavers* - he describes at length, their dams, houses, &c.  
p 3. 142. says the English seldom kill them, they are so cunning;  
p 3. 147. the Indians kill them, and all the English have come  
p 3. 147. from the Indians.



## N.E. Prospect

p. 256

254

274

126

132

Birds & Fowls - 28 lines in Poetry.  
 "Princely Eagle"; "Soaring Hawk"; "Humbird".

"Swift winged Swallow sweeping to & fro".

"Morning mountain Lark" sings.

"Harmonious Thrush"; "Swift Pigeon"; "Turtle Dove".

"Turkey Pheasant"; "Heathcock"; "Partridge rare".

"Carrion tearing crow"; "Hurtful Stare".

"Long lived raven"; "ominous screech owl".

"Drowsy madge" (rows abroad at night. [owl - madge, howlate]

"Eel snuffing Hearn"; "greedy cormorant".

Bitterns, Cranes, Silver Swan, Oldwines,

Geese, Gulls, Mallards, Teal, Loons,

Widgeons, Sheldracks, <sup>(Loons)</sup> Hummiters, Snipes,

Coppers, Sealaraks, &c

Eagles - some like the English; some with great

white heads and white tail, & bigger than the

other - are called Gyrfalcons - prey upon ducks, geese,

and fish cast upon the shore. A certain black

hawk beats the Eagle, & is much prized by

the Indians, being accounted as a game's ravenous

hawks, diurnal kind - have nests in holes of rocks

by the seashore. Kill hens, partridges, heathcocks,

ducks.

Humbird is one of the wonders of the country, "no

bigger than a hornet", has all the parts of a bird.

Glorious as the Rainbow for color; makes a

humming noise in flying like the humble bee.

Pigeons, somewhat different from Dovehouse

pigeons in color - more like turkeys - have long tails.

They come in the beginning of Spring to go to

the north; he had seen them so plenty that

the airy region seemed pigeons - could see "neither

beginning nor ending of them millions of millions

the shouting of people, the rattling of guns & setting

of small shot could not drive them out of their

course, but so they continued for 4 or 5 hours together.

This occurred only in the Spring and at Michaelmas when

they return to the S.

N.C. Prospect.  
Pigeons continued.

Many of them build amongst the pine trees 30 miles to the N.E. of our plantations; joining nest to nest, and tree to tree by their nests, so that the run never sees the ground in that place from whence the Indians fetch whole loads of them." Some are here all the year.

p 304  
319  
all. 3. 394.  
p. 407  
1. 217.  
Turkey is a large bird, black, much bigger than our English Turkey - can run as fast as a dog, & fly as well as a goose - and sometimes 40, 60, or 100 in a flock. They feed upon acorns, haws, berries; some feed on English corn, in winter when the snow covers the ground, they resort to the sea shore to look for shrimps, & small fishes at low tide. Turkey hunters follow them after a new fall of snow in the winter by their tracks; some kill 10 or 12 in half a day; if their roost be found, one can come about 10 or 11 of the clock at night & shoot as often as he will, & they will continue to sit, unless wounded. They remain all the year. The price of a good turkey cock is 4/- he may weigh 40 pounds; a hen is worth 2/-.

p 304  
The flesh of Heathcocks is red; of Partridges white, price of each, 4 pence.

p 305  
all. 3. 143  
p. 167.  
p. 308  
all. 3. 395.  
Ravens & Crows like those of other countries. No magpies, jackdaws, cuckoos, jays, sparrows, Stares are bigger than in England & black, crows; being more troublesome & injurious than any other bird - pulling up corn by the roots when it is young; they fear not guns nor their fellows hanging upon poles. When the corn is 7 or 9 days old, it is past their spoiling.

p 305  
p. 57  
Owls 2 sorts - one small & speckled with ears; the other large almost as big as an eagle, & good meat. He describes water fowl & their habits - see next page



232 C.E. Prospect.  
Water Fowls.

Cormorants taste rank & fishy. They dive under water after they see fish in the parr, before the shot reaches them. may be taken from their roosting places in the night.

p 304  
p 305  
p 306  
m. 1. 297  
Cranes, almost as tall as a man. Wood had seen many of them long legged, long necked birds but never saw one that was fat. Many in summer, none in winter. Price of

p 304  
p 305  
p 306  
m. 1. 297  
Swans - many frequent fresh ponds and rivers, seldom consorting with ducks & geese. Very good meat. Price 1/6

p 304  
p 305  
m. 3. 395  
Geese of 3 sorts, viz 1. Brant goose almost like the wild goose in England - 6  
2. A white goose, almost as big as an English tame goose - come in great flocks, about Michaelmas, & continue 6 weeks, then go & return in March & stay 6 weeks, & are then good. price 8d. 3d. Great grey goose with a black neck, and a black & white head strong flight; much larger than geese in England; some very fat; remain with us from Michaelmas to April; feed on fish by the sea, and on acorns in the woods & pass. c. & s. are shot flying & sitting. Price 1/6

p 304  
p 305  
p 306  
m. 3. 395  
Ducks large & abundant, 6. Teal. 3d. Some have killed 100 geese in a week, 50 ducks at a shot and 40 teal at another. Oldwives, bigger than ducks, rattle by night & day. Loon is ill shaped - maketh a noise like a sow gelder horn sometimes - can neither go nor fly.

p 304  
p 305  
p 306  
m. 3. 395  
p 307  
p 308  
p 309  
p 310  
p 311  
p 312  
p 313  
p 314  
p 315  
p 316  
p 317  
p 318  
p 319  
p 320  
p 321  
p 322  
p 323  
p 324  
p 325  
p 326  
p 327  
p 328  
p 329  
p 330  
p 331  
p 332  
p 333  
p 334  
p 335  
p 336  
p 337  
p 338  
p 339  
p 340  
p 341  
p 342  
p 343  
p 344  
p 345  
p 346  
p 347  
p 348  
p 349  
p 350  
p 351  
p 352  
p 353  
p 354  
p 355  
p 356  
p 357  
p 358  
p 359  
p 360  
p 361  
p 362  
p 363  
p 364  
p 365  
p 366  
p 367  
p 368  
p 369  
p 370  
p 371  
p 372  
p 373  
p 374  
p 375  
p 376  
p 377  
p 378  
p 379  
p 380  
p 381  
p 382  
p 383  
p 384  
p 385  
p 386  
p 387  
p 388  
p 389  
p 390  
p 391  
p 392  
p 393  
p 394  
p 395  
p 396  
p 397  
p 398  
p 399  
p 400  
p 401  
p 402  
p 403  
p 404  
p 405  
p 406  
p 407  
p 408  
p 409  
p 410  
p 411  
p 412  
p 413  
p 414  
p 415  
p 416  
p 417  
p 418  
p 419  
p 420  
p 421  
p 422  
p 423  
p 424  
p 425  
p 426  
p 427  
p 428  
p 429  
p 430  
p 431  
p 432  
p 433  
p 434  
p 435  
p 436  
p 437  
p 438  
p 439  
p 440  
p 441  
p 442  
p 443  
p 444  
p 445  
p 446  
p 447  
p 448  
p 449  
p 450  
p 451  
p 452  
p 453  
p 454  
p 455  
p 456  
p 457  
p 458  
p 459  
p 460  
p 461  
p 462  
p 463  
p 464  
p 465  
p 466  
p 467  
p 468  
p 469  
p 470  
p 471  
p 472  
p 473  
p 474  
p 475  
p 476  
p 477  
p 478  
p 479  
p 480  
p 481  
p 482  
p 483  
p 484  
p 485  
p 486  
p 487  
p 488  
p 489  
p 490  
p 491  
p 492  
p 493  
p 494  
p 495  
p 496  
p 497  
p 498  
p 499  
p 500  
p 501  
p 502  
p 503  
p 504  
p 505  
p 506  
p 507  
p 508  
p 509  
p 510  
p 511  
p 512  
p 513  
p 514  
p 515  
p 516  
p 517  
p 518  
p 519  
p 520  
p 521  
p 522  
p 523  
p 524  
p 525  
p 526  
p 527  
p 528  
p 529  
p 530  
p 531  
p 532  
p 533  
p 534  
p 535  
p 536  
p 537  
p 538  
p 539  
p 540  
p 541  
p 542  
p 543  
p 544  
p 545  
p 546  
p 547  
p 548  
p 549  
p 550  
p 551  
p 552  
p 553  
p 554  
p 555  
p 556  
p 557  
p 558  
p 559  
p 560  
p 561  
p 562  
p 563  
p 564  
p 565  
p 566  
p 567  
p 568  
p 569  
p 570  
p 571  
p 572  
p 573  
p 574  
p 575  
p 576  
p 577  
p 578  
p 579  
p 580  
p 581  
p 582  
p 583  
p 584  
p 585  
p 586  
p 587  
p 588  
p 589  
p 590  
p 591  
p 592  
p 593  
p 594  
p 595  
p 596  
p 597  
p 598  
p 599  
p 600  
p 601  
p 602  
p 603  
p 604  
p 605  
p 606  
p 607  
p 608  
p 609  
p 610  
p 611  
p 612  
p 613  
p 614  
p 615  
p 616  
p 617  
p 618  
p 619  
p 620  
p 621  
p 622  
p 623  
p 624  
p 625  
p 626  
p 627  
p 628  
p 629  
p 630  
p 631  
p 632  
p 633  
p 634  
p 635  
p 636  
p 637  
p 638  
p 639  
p 640  
p 641  
p 642  
p 643  
p 644  
p 645  
p 646  
p 647  
p 648  
p 649  
p 650  
p 651  
p 652  
p 653  
p 654  
p 655  
p 656  
p 657  
p 658  
p 659  
p 660  
p 661  
p 662  
p 663  
p 664  
p 665  
p 666  
p 667  
p 668  
p 669  
p 670  
p 671  
p 672  
p 673  
p 674  
p 675  
p 676  
p 677  
p 678  
p 679  
p 680  
p 681  
p 682  
p 683  
p 684  
p 685  
p 686  
p 687  
p 688  
p 689  
p 690  
p 691  
p 692  
p 693  
p 694  
p 695  
p 696  
p 697  
p 698  
p 699  
p 700  
p 701  
p 702  
p 703  
p 704  
p 705  
p 706  
p 707  
p 708  
p 709  
p 710  
p 711  
p 712  
p 713  
p 714  
p 715  
p 716  
p 717  
p 718  
p 719  
p 720  
p 721  
p 722  
p 723  
p 724  
p 725  
p 726  
p 727  
p 728  
p 729  
p 730  
p 731  
p 732  
p 733  
p 734  
p 735  
p 736  
p 737  
p 738  
p 739  
p 740  
p 741  
p 742  
p 743  
p 744  
p 745  
p 746  
p 747  
p 748  
p 749  
p 750  
p 751  
p 752  
p 753  
p 754  
p 755  
p 756  
p 757  
p 758  
p 759  
p 760  
p 761  
p 762  
p 763  
p 764  
p 765  
p 766  
p 767  
p 768  
p 769  
p 770  
p 771  
p 772  
p 773  
p 774  
p 775  
p 776  
p 777  
p 778  
p 779  
p 780  
p 781  
p 782  
p 783  
p 784  
p 785  
p 786  
p 787  
p 788  
p 789  
p 790  
p 791  
p 792  
p 793  
p 794  
p 795  
p 796  
p 797  
p 798  
p 799  
p 800  
p 801  
p 802  
p 803  
p 804  
p 805  
p 806  
p 807  
p 808  
p 809  
p 810  
p 811  
p 812  
p 813  
p 814  
p 815  
p 816  
p 817  
p 818  
p 819  
p 820  
p 821  
p 822  
p 823  
p 824  
p 825  
p 826  
p 827  
p 828  
p 829  
p 830  
p 831  
p 832  
p 833  
p 834  
p 835  
p 836  
p 837  
p 838  
p 839  
p 840  
p 841  
p 842  
p 843  
p 844  
p 845  
p 846  
p 847  
p 848  
p 849  
p 850  
p 851  
p 852  
p 853  
p 854  
p 855  
p 856  
p 857  
p 858  
p 859  
p 860  
p 861  
p 862  
p 863  
p 864  
p 865  
p 866  
p 867  
p 868  
p 869  
p 870  
p 871  
p 872  
p 873  
p 874  
p 875  
p 876  
p 877  
p 878  
p 879  
p 880  
p 881  
p 882  
p 883  
p 884  
p 885  
p 886  
p 887  
p 888  
p 889  
p 890  
p 891  
p 892  
p 893  
p 894  
p 895  
p 896  
p 897  
p 898  
p 899  
p 900  
p 901  
p 902  
p 903  
p 904  
p 905  
p 906  
p 907  
p 908  
p 909  
p 910  
p 911  
p 912  
p 913  
p 914  
p 915  
p 916  
p 917  
p 918  
p 919  
p 920  
p 921  
p 922  
p 923  
p 924  
p 925  
p 926  
p 927  
p 928  
p 929  
p 930  
p 931  
p 932  
p 933  
p 934  
p 935  
p 936  
p 937  
p 938  
p 939  
p 940  
p 941  
p 942  
p 943  
p 944  
p 945  
p 946  
p 947  
p 948  
p 949  
p 950  
p 951  
p 952  
p 953  
p 954  
p 955  
p 956  
p 957  
p 958  
p 959  
p 960  
p 961  
p 962  
p 963  
p 964  
p 965  
p 966  
p 967  
p 968  
p 969  
p 970  
p 971  
p 972  
p 973  
p 974  
p 975  
p 976  
p 977  
p 978  
p 979  
p 980  
p 981  
p 982  
p 983  
p 984  
p 985  
p 986  
p 987  
p 988  
p 989  
p 990  
p 991  
p 992  
p 993  
p 994  
p 995  
p 996  
p 997  
p 998  
p 999  
p 1000

[The blue Jay not noticed by any early New England writers. Not seen by Clayton in Virginia. See p 324.]





A.E. Prospect.

Fish—continued.

<sup>p. 308</sup> Herrings, like those on English coasts.

2 Alewives much like a herring; come  
p 308 up fresh rivers to spawn the latter end of  
11 3, 1444 April, in incredible (almost) multitudes  
passing up very shallow waters, when they  
can hardly swim, have a longing desire  
for fresh water ponds, & will not return  
nor be kept back till they have cast their spawn

"Haddies are bigger than English shaddies  
and fatter!" "Bony shad" / p. 238

Blackerel - roots, some 18 inches long at first;  
in May sapling to Sept. smaller ones - taken  
with "drailes" or a line with a lead &  
hook baited with red cloth.

30% Salt water Eels - good.

Larusus & Lamproys are not much let by.

Lobsters - fine large - some weigh 20 pounds  
 p 309 "Their plenty makes them little esteemed  
 and seldom eaten." The Indians get  
 many to bait their hooks, & to eat  
 when they cannot get bass.

Oysters - some a foot long - breed on certain banks that are bare every spring tide.

266. Periwigs lies in the mud like a head of hair

1309 Muscles in great plenty - left for Hogs.

h 309  
11. 24. 1878  
11. 11. 69  
Clams, like a cockle - lie under the sand,  
Spout water when a man runs over them,  
- are of great commodity for feeding swine,  
both in winter & summer - they will  
repair to their places daily at every ebb.

[Indians used some large clams so others;  
English did not eat them apparently  
on account of better fish.

# N.E. Prospect.

1235

## Plantations -

Wessagustee - a small village - good ground and well timbered; plenty of fish; & swine have acorns & clams at the time of year. <sup>1235</sup> There is an Alewife River. There is good store of hay-ground.

3 miles N. is Mt Wollaston with a fertile soil - & great store of plain ground without trees. Place called Massachusetts Field where a great Sagamore lived before the plague. Dorchester is 6 miles N. of Mt. Wollaston; the greatest town in N.E. well wooded and watered; good arable grounds & hay grounds, some corn fields, pleasant gardens, and kitchen-gardens; many cattle, as kine, goats and swine; an Alewife river &c.

Roxbury - a fair town, with rich inhabitants - well wooded & watered - a fresh brook running through the town, up which smelts come in great quantities. Stoney River is N. side of the town, upon which is a water mill. <sup>1235</sup> Store of cattle, fair houses, &c. Rocky west of the town, whence the name Roseberry.

Boston, 2 miles N.E. of Roxbury - a peninsula. A little fencing will secure their cattle from the wolves. Their greatest want is wood & meadow. They bring their wood and building timber from the islands in boats, and their hay in lighters. They have not wolves, rattlesnakes, nor muskeets. wood & meadow were never in that place. Those that live upon their cattle take farms in the country. It is the chief place for shipping & merchandise. He calls Boston a Necked land, 4 miles in compass almost square. He notices the hills, windmill,



## N.E. Prospect

Boston—continued; has rich cornfields, and fruitful gardens, & sweet & pleasant Springs. They have farms at Muddy River where is good ground, large timber, and store of marsh land & meadow. They keep their cattle & swine herein summer while the corn is on the ground in Boston & bring them to the town in winter.

Charlestown—"is another neck of land" having Mistic river N. may be compared to Boston in all things. A ferry between it and Boston  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile over.

Medford is upon the shore of a great creek; a fertile & pleasant place & but few people.

Newtowne is built by the side of Charles River one of the neatest & most compact towns in N.E. Inhabitants rich. Have many hundred acres paved in with a general fence,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles long; on the other side of the river is their meadow & marsh ground for hay.

Watertowne—not inferior to Newtown in land, wood, meadow & water. A great pond within half a mile of the town, belonging to both towns, W. and N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile from the town is a fall of fresh water which run into ocean through Charles river. A little below the water fall, the inhabitants have built a ware to catch fish ("a wayre") wherein they take great store of Shads and Alewives. In two tides they have taken 100,000 of these. Ships of small burden may come up to N. & W.

[Possibly repeated, this, m. 3. 149.]

# NE. Prospect

237

P. 307. "Winnesimnet" - a sweet place for situation separated from ~~Cher~~ <sup>Cher</sup>lestown by the river. might entertain more people.

11. 17. 12. 7. 158 Deer Island, so called because Deer swim thither when pursued by wolves. 16 have been killed there in a day.

11. 12. 172 Long Island, Needles Island, Round Isle, Governor's Garden where is planted an orchard and vineyard; Slate Island, Glass Island; Bird Island &c. These abound with wood and water & meadow ground. The inhabitants put on their islands their rams goats & swine, when their corn is on the ground. <sup>See 16. 69</sup> Ram-goats may be intended. Not Rams some have told

11. 12. 50 Saugus is 6 miles NE of Winnesimnet Town pleasant at the bottom of a bay which has a long sandy beach one side.

11. 12. 3 2 miles long at the end, whereon is a neck of land called Nahant. Nahant is 6 miles in circumference, well wooded with oaks, pines & cedars; has a fresh spring and a large pond, & a spacious marsh. This neck is only used to put

11. 17. 10. cattle in & weathen goats & swine to keep them from wolves. A fence from low water marks keeps out the wolves, made of posts & rails - fence keeps in the cattle.

Black William gave this to Saugus. On the north side of this bay (?) coast two great marshes, made two by a pleasant river that runs between. Northward up this river goes great store of alewives, out of which they make good red herrings I have made a waynet and a herring house, where they dried last year 4 or 5 last. Alewives are innumerable in every river. I have seen 10,000 taken in 2 hours by 2 men, without any weire but a few stones to stop their passage up




## Saugus. &amp;c. continued.

Bass—store of these come up the rivers (some  
 p. 293 that Alewives ascend) which the Indians and  
 m. 12 English catch with hook & line, 50 or 60 at a tide.  
 p. 160 At the mouth of this river (see back) runs up  
 a great Creek into that great Marsh called  
 Rumney Marsh, which is 4 miles by 2, being  
 m. 12 half marsh, & half upland grass without tree  
 p. 140 or shrub. Great store of geese & Ducks are in  
 the creeks that cross this marsh.  
 Divers "fresh meadows" belong to this place  
 which afford good grass, and 4 spacious  
 ponds like little lakes, full of fresh fish.  
 (viz. at Saugus.) within a mile of the town  
 out of which runs a fresh brook, on which  
 is built a water Mill, & up this come  
 smelts & brook fish. (m. 11, 135)  
 Wood, there is good store of Oaks, Walnuts  
 Cedar, aspe, Elm; in many places  
 the ground is without trees and fit for the  
 plough.  
 In this town, Saugus, is more English  
 m. 12 tillage than in all New England & Virginia  
 178 besides; the barley, rye & oats are very good.  
 Bass continue from May 15 to Sept 29, and  
 much Rockcod and Alekrill; shoals of  
 bass drive up shoals of macrill from  
 one end of the sandy beach to the other  
 where they, macrill, are gathered up in  
 wheelbarrows.  
 The Bay before the town is not navigable  
 for ships; but at high water, boats, loiters,  
 and pinnaces of 20 or 30 tons come up to  
 the plantation, but must have a skilfull  
 pilot on account of rocks & breakers.

# N. E. Prospect

239

 Salem is 4 miles N. E. of Saugus, on the middle of a neck of land, having South river on one side and north river the other side. Ground on the neck is sandy, but has brought forth good corn for 7 years together, being fished every third year. In some places good ground, and good springs, & good timber - store of fish as Basses, Eels, Lobsters, Clamms, &c. Beyond the river is a good soil, where they have farms & yet had & plant corn; they cross the river in canoes made of a pine tree, about 2 1/2 feet over & 20 feet long. There are more canoes in Salem than in all the patent besides. The town has no alewife river. <sup>They went a-fishing in canoes.</sup>

J. 222  
243

M. 12. 139.

94. 12. 160

1799. 3/3.

Marvill Head is 4 miles S. of Salem, and a good place for such as follow fishing; a ship's load of fish was made here last year, and the stages & drying scaffolds are still standing. Agowamme is 9 miles N. of Salem, & is a spacious place for a plantation - abundant with fish, fowls & beasts, great meads and marshes, & plowing grounds, good rivers and harbors and no Rattlesnakes.

Merrimacke is 8 miles beyond Agowamme, & there is a river navigable 20 leagues; all along by the river, are fresh marshes, in some places 3 miles broad.

See page 100

Sturgeon, Salmon & Basse & other kinds are in this river.

There are yet scarce any inhabitants in these two places.

These are all the towns that were begun when I came for England, Aug. 15. 1633.



440 N. E. Prospect.

Evils & Inconveniences. in N.E.

[Thore of Virginia 3. 187  
Thore of N.E. Heggman 3. 187]

1. Wolves - before noted p. 229. sup. 313
2. Rattle Snakes - describes them - says  
p. 229. 1. 460, p. 313  
they bite such as tread upon them; & Death  
ensues in an hour, unless the antidote  
called Snake weed is used; this weed is rank  
poison to one not bitten. He publishes some  
"reports". This snake is a most sleepy and  
unnimble creature, never offering to bite  
unless trod upon; in hot weather they lie  
in paths where the sun shines, where they  
sleep soundly. "For 6 men have been bitten  
by them which by using snake weed were  
all cured, never any yet losing his life  
by them". I never heard of any cow or  
other beast being lost by them, save one  
mare. A small switch will kill a  
rattle snake. There are none of these  
at Plymouth, Newtowne, Igo wanne,  
Nahant, &c. There is great store of them  
westward where is a high hill, called Rattle  
snake Hill.  
m. 12. 115.
- 3 Long Black Snakes - some 6 feet - glide swiftly.  
They do no hurt; nor do other kinds. Snakes  
lie close all winter in clefts of rocks, and  
in holes under ground, till May or June.
- 4 Frogs - great store; in the spring they whistle  
and chirp like a bird; at latter end of  
summer, croak like our English frogs.  
m. 3. 145, 187
- 5 Toads that climb to tops of trees, are here  
m. 3. 145. when they croak.
- 6 Pismires & Spiders are there; I have seen no  
worms nor moles. [See description 3. 187, m. 11. 116  
Worms & moles 1632. f. 87]
- 7 Wild Bee or Wasp which guards the grape, and  
p. 260 builds a cobweb nest in the leaves. Also a  
great green fly, not unlike English Horseflies;  
Continuous only in June; bites cattle. Gurnippus  
are a small black fly, no bigger than a flea,  
Muskelous not unlike our gnats in England;  
p. 313 troublesome in new plantations; in the wood decayed  
m. 3. 145 they vanish. Diverse kinds of butterflies  
m. 11. 117  
p. 265

All New England must be workers; weak constitutions should keep in England, if they cannot maintain servants. The New Englanders are poor in comparison with rich merchants and great landed men of England - they are poor only in comparison. Some of the "exceeding rich" went over. When corn is scarce, men can get fish or flesh for their labor. 4 Eggs may be had for 1 penny; quart of milk, same; butter 6d lb; Cheshire Cheese 5d.

4000 souls have 1500 head of cattle, 4000 goats and swine innumerable. Goat's flesh is as good as sheep's flesh, if fancy be set aside. [No sheep apparently in N.E.]

### Provisions on the voyage to N.E.

Men were carried over for 5 pounds a man & were allowed salt beef, pork, salt fish, butter, cheese, peas, pottage, water, greenwell and such like, with good biscuits and 6 shilling beer. He recommends other things that are comfortable, as censever, "claret wine to burn at sea," or it may be bought burnt in E. & put in vessels & will keep better than other burnt wine - also Sallet oil, prunes, to be stewed, Sugar white Biskets, Eggs, bacon, rice, poultry, "fine flower-baked meats," will keep 7 to 9 days at sea. Juice of lemons for scurvy; small skillets or pickling & small frying pans to dress victuals at sea. Bedding, coarse will do; apparel, oldest is best, with a long coarse coat to keep better things from the pitched ropes and planks.

Not over 30 or 40 passengers out of 600 have died at sea. Women & young children do as well as men at sea.

Servants. Men of estates should be well accommodated with servants, but not have too many; 10 or 12 are enough from estate of 2 or 3000<sup>l</sup>. A laborer must wait a year and a half before he can receive the fruits of his labors, if he lands in May or June. He will want 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> hhd of meal in that time - also malt, beef, butter, cheese, peas, wines, vinegar, strong waters, &c. must be carried over.



242 N.E. Prospect

Clothing - is dear in N.E. A man must carry over woolen cloth, linen, as Holland lockram, flaxen, hempen (cloth) "calico" stuffs, "lenny" workies, and "blew calico" mace 4.30  
"green sayes for housewives aprons" m. 17.48

Hats, Boots, shoes, hish stockings are better than knit ones; Calicoes at Wm. 1650. Com. 4.58

Grocery Wares, as Sugar, prunes, raisins, Currants, Honey, Nutmegs, Cloves, &c.

Soap, Candles, Lamps &c E. 12.64

Household Stuff, as pewter & brass, but great iron pots are preferred to brass in N.E. Warming pans & Stewing Pans.

Ironwares, as nails for houses; spikes for boats,

ships & fishing stations; Tools for workmen  
Hoes for planties, broad & narrow, for  
Settling & weeding; "Axes both broad  
and pitching. Augers, piercing Bits,

Whipsaws, two handed Saws, & Hoes  
for riving of pails [pales?] and laths.

Rings for beetle heads; Iron Wedges,  
though these be made in the country, there  
being divers Blacksmiths there.

Glass well leaded & carefully packed up.

Also utensils for sea, as barbel, splitting knives,

Leads, cod hooks & lines, machrell hooks & lines,  
shark hooks, sea ernes, or bass nets, large strong.

Herring nets, &c.

For Fowling, 16 foot gummey powder & shot;  
great shot called Barnstable shot is the best;

Good Pooldavies for sails to boats; Roads &  
anchors for boats & pinnaces.

Seed coal, iron, lead, millstones. m. 12.105

Ordonnances,

All must have arms - all bear arms there, even  
boys 14 years old; they practice every 3 weeks.

Musks, Colours, Pattersons, Halbirds, picks, [sticks]  
Muskets, Bardelerous, Swords.

N.E. Prospect.

Men Wanted for a Plantation - men  
 of continuing heads, & well experienced in com-  
 monwealth matters; Industrious husbandmen;  
 Carpenters, Joiners, Cooper, Brickmaker, Tyler,  
 Smith, Leather dresser, Gardener, Taylor,  
 Fisherman, Fowler. Men of their trade, if they  
 can transport themselves, may do well; If  
 any cannot transport himself, he may  
 provide an honest master, and so do well.  
 There is more liberty & freedom for servants than  
 in England.

Johns on  
Trade  
vol. 3. 252

vol. 11. 107

vol. 9.  
205

It is reported that servants & poor men  
 grow rich and masters & gentry grow poor.  
 Wood admits that laboring men do well  
 & live well, but not to the impoverishment  
 of those who employ them.  
 He says much about the complainers, &c.

Indians, L. Mercat 3. 399.

Cherokee & Tarrantines - names of those E. & N.  
 Pequants & Narragansits - in Southern parts  
 Connecticut & Newhacks. - westward.

Our Indians, that live northward of them (S. & N. E.)  
 are Aboriginians - very powerful before the plague  
 Mohawks are a cruel bloody people, that  
 used to come down upon their poor neighbors,  
 spoiling their corn, burning houses, slaying men,  
 ravishing women, &c. &c. very Cannibals,  
 sometimes eating one part of a man after another  
 before his face & while yet living. The name  
 of Mohawk struck the heart of a poor  
 Aborigine dead, unless he had hopes of  
 relief from English. Mohawks dare not meddle  
 with a white man with his hot mouthed weapon.  
 These Indians are tall, great limbed, grim visaged.  
 They are hardy & eat what other Indians cannot  
 - especially the flesh of man. He relates how  
 they fatten & kill & eat men - & other cruelties.  
 Refers to Dutchmen as witnesses.

Johns on  
2. 85

Johns on  
2. 96  
vol. 2. 238



## N. Prospect.

## "Mowhacks" - continued.

They are more desperate in war than other Indians; are more fierce by nature, and better armed & weaponed. They wear sea-horse skins & bark of trees, & head pieces of the same; which are impetrable, & fear not arrows. They have Tamahawks in right hand } being all the weapons  
Javelins in left hand } they have - disdain bows.

Tamahawks are staves  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, & a knob at one end as big as a foot-ball; (a war-club.)

Javelins are short spears, headed with sea-horse teeth, one thrust will kill an enemy.

"Tarrenteens" Eastward. - say they eat not man's flesh, but are little less cruel than the Mowhacks & our Indians greatly fear them. The French sell them guns, they love sack & strong liquors, which the English first sold to them, and this is the cause of many evils among them.

## Peguants &amp; Narragansets - Southward.

The former are a stately, warlike people - just in their dealings; not treacherous; affable towards the English. The Narragansets are the most numerous, most rich, most industrious people in those parts. They are curious minters of Wampompeage & fellowshakes which they form out of the inmost wreaths of Periwinkle shells. Other Indians get their coin from these minters; also pendants & bracelets of stone pipes (the latter are ingenious & desired by English) and their pots to boil victuals were obtained from Narragansets, till they could get brass from the English. Since the English came, they catch beavers, Otters and musquashers, which they exchange for English commodities. They are numerous but not inclined to war. Peguants call them women-like men.

Aberginians - Northward - are between 50 & 60 feet high etc (he describes their form, features, &c).  
He wonders how they can be so lusty, with mean houses, scanty food, water-drink, & no clothing. All are perfect; Wood never saw one deformed naturally, & only one or two by casualty. Most are 50 before a wrinkled brow, or grey hairs appear. They are born fair. The sun makes them swarthy. When they change Indian cornmums for English diet, more full, Death or sickness ensues. They anoint their skins with Eagle's fat, fish-oil, and Raccoon's grease. Their heads are plucked out by the roots; hair is black, long, & is oiled, &c.

## Indians.

Indian breeches are a piece of cloth 1 1/2 yd long, put between the groinings, tied with a snaffle skin about their middles, one end beinging down with a flap before, the other like a tail behind.

In the winter, the more aged wear "leather drawers in form like Irish trousers," fastened under their girdle with buttons. They wear shoes of Moose hide; and skin about them in form of an Irish mantle, or skins of moose, bears, beavers, Otters & raccoons, some sewed together. In winter ~~most~~ have a deep furied cat skin, like a long Muff which he shifts to the arm most exposed. In trade they get Blankets, & Broad Cloth, which they use as covering, fond of ornaments. Bracelets are worked out of worn pumppeape & blowtacks. They wear about their neck & loins ~~the~~ m (and B.?)

Food - in winter all manner of beasts & fowls of the land & water, pond fish, cattharres & other roots, <sup>see 328</sup> beans & clams. In the summer Indian <sup>see 328</sup> eat all sorts of sea fish, & of berries. They had before Europeans came earthen pots to boil in; the French long since sold them Kettles, & the English still do. Their spits are cloven sticks, with one end thrust in the ground, which they turn as occasion req.



## NE Prospect.

## Indian way of Eating.

They dish up their food, & place it on the verdant carpet of the earth, without trenchers, napkins, or knives, and fall to with unwashed hands, without bread, salt or beer, rolling in the Turkish fashion, & not ceasing till all is gone. [He does not allude to a silver fork.]

Bread, they seldom make of Indian corn, but boil it whole like beans, eating 3 or 4 corns with a mouthfull of fish or flesh - sometimes eating oneat first & corn after, filling cheeks with broth.

m. 3.386 "Squoutersquashes" in summer when corn is gone is their best bread; a fruit-like a young pum-  
pkin. p. 266.

They eat when they have it till they are ready to split and sometimes go without for 2 or 3 days - make no provision for the future. Their wives have to eat what they leave.

m. 3.425.  
3.426  
3.427  
3.428  
3.429  
3.430  
3.431  
3.432  
3.433  
3.434  
3.435  
3.436  
3.437  
3.438  
3.439  
3.440  
3.441  
3.442  
3.443  
3.444  
3.445  
3.446  
3.447  
3.448  
3.449  
3.450  
3.451  
3.452  
3.453  
3.454  
3.455  
3.456  
3.457  
3.458  
3.459  
3.460  
3.461  
3.462  
3.463  
3.464  
3.465  
3.466  
3.467  
3.468  
3.469  
3.470  
3.471  
3.472  
3.473  
3.474  
3.475  
3.476  
3.477  
3.478  
3.479  
3.480  
3.481  
3.482  
3.483  
3.484  
3.485  
3.486  
3.487  
3.488  
3.489  
3.490  
3.491  
3.492  
3.493  
3.494  
3.495  
3.496  
3.497  
3.498  
3.499  
3.500  
3.501  
3.502  
3.503  
3.504  
3.505  
3.506  
3.507  
3.508  
3.509  
3.510  
3.511  
3.512  
3.513  
3.514  
3.515  
3.516  
3.517  
3.518  
3.519  
3.520  
3.521  
3.522  
3.523  
3.524  
3.525  
3.526  
3.527  
3.528  
3.529  
3.530  
3.531  
3.532  
3.533  
3.534  
3.535  
3.536  
3.537  
3.538  
3.539  
3.540  
3.541  
3.542  
3.543  
3.544  
3.545  
3.546  
3.547  
3.548  
3.549  
3.550  
3.551  
3.552  
3.553  
3.554  
3.555  
3.556  
3.557  
3.558  
3.559  
3.560  
3.561  
3.562  
3.563  
3.564  
3.565  
3.566  
3.567  
3.568  
3.569  
3.570  
3.571  
3.572  
3.573  
3.574  
3.575  
3.576  
3.577  
3.578  
3.579  
3.580  
3.581  
3.582  
3.583  
3.584  
3.585  
3.586  
3.587  
3.588  
3.589  
3.590  
3.591  
3.592  
3.593  
3.594  
3.595  
3.596  
3.597  
3.598  
3.599  
3.600  
3.601  
3.602  
3.603  
3.604  
3.605  
3.606  
3.607  
3.608  
3.609  
3.610  
3.611  
3.612  
3.613  
3.614  
3.615  
3.616  
3.617  
3.618  
3.619  
3.620  
3.621  
3.622  
3.623  
3.624  
3.625  
3.626  
3.627  
3.628  
3.629  
3.630  
3.631  
3.632  
3.633  
3.634  
3.635  
3.636  
3.637  
3.638  
3.639  
3.640  
3.641  
3.642  
3.643  
3.644  
3.645  
3.646  
3.647  
3.648  
3.649  
3.650  
3.651  
3.652  
3.653  
3.654  
3.655  
3.656  
3.657  
3.658  
3.659  
3.660  
3.661  
3.662  
3.663  
3.664  
3.665  
3.666  
3.667  
3.668  
3.669  
3.670  
3.671  
3.672  
3.673  
3.674  
3.675  
3.676  
3.677  
3.678  
3.679  
3.680  
3.681  
3.682  
3.683  
3.684  
3.685  
3.686  
3.687  
3.688  
3.689  
3.690  
3.691  
3.692  
3.693  
3.694  
3.695  
3.696  
3.697  
3.698  
3.699  
3.700  
3.701  
3.702  
3.703  
3.704  
3.705  
3.706  
3.707  
3.708  
3.709  
3.710  
3.711  
3.712  
3.713  
3.714  
3.715  
3.716  
3.717  
3.718  
3.719  
3.720  
3.721  
3.722  
3.723  
3.724  
3.725  
3.726  
3.727  
3.728  
3.729  
3.730  
3.731  
3.732  
3.733  
3.734  
3.735  
3.736  
3.737  
3.738  
3.739  
3.740  
3.741  
3.742  
3.743  
3.744  
3.745  
3.746  
3.747  
3.748  
3.749  
3.750  
3.751  
3.752  
3.753  
3.754  
3.755  
3.756  
3.757  
3.758  
3.759  
3.760  
3.761  
3.762  
3.763  
3.764  
3.765  
3.766  
3.767  
3.768  
3.769  
3.770  
3.771  
3.772  
3.773  
3.774  
3.775  
3.776  
3.777  
3.778  
3.779  
3.780  
3.781  
3.782  
3.783  
3.784  
3.785  
3.786  
3.787  
3.788  
3.789  
3.790  
3.791  
3.792  
3.793  
3.794  
3.795  
3.796  
3.797  
3.798  
3.799  
3.800  
3.801  
3.802  
3.803  
3.804  
3.805  
3.806  
3.807  
3.808  
3.809  
3.810  
3.811  
3.812  
3.813  
3.814  
3.815  
3.816  
3.817  
3.818  
3.819  
3.820  
3.821  
3.822  
3.823  
3.824  
3.825  
3.826  
3.827  
3.828  
3.829  
3.830  
3.831  
3.832  
3.833  
3.834  
3.835  
3.836  
3.837  
3.838  
3.839  
3.840  
3.841  
3.842  
3.843  
3.844  
3.845  
3.846  
3.847  
3.848  
3.849  
3.850  
3.851  
3.852  
3.853  
3.854  
3.855  
3.856  
3.857  
3.858  
3.859  
3.860  
3.861  
3.862  
3.863  
3.864  
3.865  
3.866  
3.867  
3.868  
3.869  
3.870  
3.871  
3.872  
3.873  
3.874  
3.875  
3.876  
3.877  
3.878  
3.879  
3.880  
3.881  
3.882  
3.883  
3.884  
3.885  
3.886  
3.887  
3.888  
3.889  
3.890  
3.891  
3.892  
3.893  
3.894  
3.895  
3.896  
3.897  
3.898  
3.899  
3.900  
3.901  
3.902  
3.903  
3.904  
3.905  
3.906  
3.907  
3.908  
3.909  
3.910  
3.911  
3.912  
3.913  
3.914  
3.915  
3.916  
3.917  
3.918  
3.919  
3.920  
3.921  
3.922  
3.923  
3.924  
3.925  
3.926  
3.927  
3.928  
3.929  
3.930  
3.931  
3.932  
3.933  
3.934  
3.935  
3.936  
3.937  
3.938  
3.939  
3.940  
3.941  
3.942  
3.943  
3.944  
3.945  
3.946  
3.947  
3.948  
3.949  
3.950  
3.951  
3.952  
3.953  
3.954  
3.955  
3.956  
3.957  
3.958  
3.959  
3.960  
3.961  
3.962  
3.963  
3.964  
3.965  
3.966  
3.967  
3.968  
3.969  
3.970  
3.971  
3.972  
3.973  
3.974  
3.975  
3.976  
3.977  
3.978  
3.979  
3.980  
3.981  
3.982  
3.983  
3.984  
3.985  
3.986  
3.987  
3.988  
3.989  
3.990  
3.991  
3.992  
3.993  
3.994  
3.995  
3.996  
3.997  
3.998  
3.999  
4.000  
4.001  
4.002  
4.003  
4.004  
4.005  
4.006  
4.007  
4.008  
4.009  
4.010  
4.011  
4.012  
4.013  
4.014  
4.015  
4.016  
4.017  
4.018  
4.019  
4.020  
4.021  
4.022  
4.023  
4.024  
4.025  
4.026  
4.027  
4.028  
4.029  
4.030  
4.031  
4.032  
4.033  
4.034  
4.035  
4.036  
4.037  
4.038  
4.039  
4.040  
4.041  
4.042  
4.043  
4.044  
4.045  
4.046  
4.047  
4.048  
4.049  
4.050  
4.051  
4.052  
4.053  
4.054  
4.055  
4.056  
4.057  
4.058  
4.059  
4.060  
4.061  
4.062  
4.063  
4.064  
4.065  
4.066  
4.067  
4.068  
4.069  
4.070  
4.071  
4.072  
4.073  
4.074  
4.075  
4.076  
4.077  
4.078  
4.079  
4.080  
4.081  
4.082  
4.083  
4.084  
4.085  
4.086  
4.087  
4.088  
4.089  
4.090  
4.091  
4.092  
4.093  
4.094  
4.095  
4.096  
4.097  
4.098  
4.099  
4.100  
4.101  
4.102  
4.103  
4.104  
4.105  
4.106  
4.107  
4.108  
4.109  
4.110  
4.111  
4.112  
4.113  
4.114  
4.115  
4.116  
4.117  
4.118  
4.119  
4.120  
4.121  
4.122  
4.123  
4.124  
4.125  
4.126  
4.127  
4.128  
4.129  
4.130  
4.131  
4.132  
4.133  
4.134  
4.135  
4.136  
4.137  
4.138  
4.139  
4.140  
4.141  
4.142  
4.143  
4.144  
4.145  
4.146  
4.147  
4.148  
4.149  
4.150  
4.151  
4.152  
4.153  
4.154  
4.155  
4.156  
4.157  
4.158  
4.159  
4.160  
4.161  
4.162  
4.163  
4.164  
4.165  
4.166  
4.167  
4.168  
4.169  
4.170  
4.171  
4.172  
4.173  
4.174  
4.175  
4.176  
4.177  
4.178  
4.179  
4.180  
4.181  
4.182  
4.183  
4.184  
4.185  
4.186  
4.187  
4.188  
4.189  
4.190  
4.191  
4.192  
4.193  
4.194  
4.195  
4.196  
4.197  
4.198  
4.199  
4.200  
4.201  
4.202  
4.203  
4.204  
4.205  
4.206  
4.207  
4.208  
4.209  
4.210  
4.211  
4.212  
4.213  
4.214  
4.215  
4.216  
4.217  
4.218  
4.219  
4.220  
4.221  
4.222  
4.223  
4.224  
4.225  
4.226  
4.227  
4.228  
4.229  
4.230  
4.231  
4.232  
4.233  
4.234  
4.235  
4.236  
4.237  
4.238  
4.239  
4.240  
4.241  
4.242  
4.243  
4.244  
4.245  
4.246  
4.247  
4.248  
4.249  
4.250  
4.251  
4.252  
4.253  
4.254  
4.255  
4.256  
4.257  
4.258  
4.259  
4.260  
4.261  
4.262  
4.263  
4.264  
4.265  
4.266  
4.267  
4.268  
4.269  
4.270  
4.271  
4.272  
4.273  
4.274  
4.275  
4.276  
4.277  
4.278  
4.279  
4.280  
4.281  
4.282  
4.283  
4.284  
4.285  
4.286  
4.287  
4.288  
4.289  
4.290  
4.291  
4.292  
4.293  
4.294  
4.295  
4.296  
4.297  
4.298  
4.299  
4.300  
4.301  
4.302  
4.303  
4.304  
4.305  
4.306  
4.307  
4.308  
4.309  
4.310  
4.311  
4.312  
4.313  
4.314  
4.315  
4.316  
4.317  
4.318  
4.319  
4.320  
4.321  
4.322  
4.323  
4.324  
4.325  
4.326  
4.327  
4.328  
4.329  
4.330  
4.331  
4.332  
4.333  
4.334  
4.335  
4.336  
4.337  
4.338  
4.339  
4.340  
4.341  
4.342  
4.343  
4.344  
4.345  
4.346  
4.347  
4.348  
4.349  
4.350  
4.351  
4.352  
4.353  
4.354  
4.355  
4.356  
4.357  
4.358  
4.359  
4.360  
4.361  
4.362  
4.363  
4.364  
4.365  
4.366  
4.367  
4.368  
4.369  
4.370  
4.371  
4.372  
4.373  
4.374  
4.375  
4.376  
4.377  
4.378  
4.379  
4.380  
4.381  
4.382  
4.383  
4.384  
4.385  
4.386  
4.387  
4.388  
4.389  
4.390  
4.391  
4.392  
4.393  
4.394  
4.395  
4.396  
4.397  
4.398  
4.399  
4.400  
4.401  
4.402  
4.403  
4.404  
4.405  
4.406  
4.407  
4.408  
4.409  
4.410  
4.411  
4.412  
4.413  
4.414  
4.415  
4.416  
4.417  
4.418  
4.419  
4.420  
4.421  
4.422  
4.423  
4.424  
4.425  
4.426  
4.427  
4.428  
4.429  
4.430  
4.431  
4.432  
4.433  
4.434  
4.435  
4.436  
4.437  
4.438  
4.439  
4.440  
4.441  
4.442  
4.443  
4.444  
4.445  
4.446  
4.447  
4.448  
4.449  
4.450  
4.451  
4.452  
4.453  
4.454  
4.455  
4.456  
4.457  
4.458  
4.459  
4.460  
4.461  
4.462  
4.463  
4.464  
4.465  
4.466  
4.467  
4.468  
4.469  
4.470  
4.471  
4.472  
4.473  
4.474  
4.475  
4.476  
4.477  
4.478  
4.479  
4.480  
4.481  
4.482  
4.483  
4.484  
4.485  
4.486  
4.487  
4.488  
4.489  
4.490  
4.491  
4.492  
4.493  
4.494  
4.495  
4.496  
4.497  
4.498  
4.499  
4.500  
4.501  
4.502  
4.503  
4.504  
4.505  
4.506  
4.507  
4.508  
4.509  
4.510  
4.511  
4.512  
4.513  
4.514  
4.515  
4.516  
4.517  
4.518  
4.519  
4.520  
4.521  
4.522  
4.523  
4.524  
4.525  
4.526  
4.527  
4.528  
4.529  
4.530  
4.531  
4.532  
4.533  
4.534  
4.535  
4.536  
4.537  
4.538  
4.539  
4.540  
4.541  
4.542  
4.543  
4.544  
4.545  
4.546  
4.547  
4.548  
4.549  
4.550  
4.551  
4.552  
4.553  
4.554  
4.555  
4.556  
4.557  
4.558  
4.559  
4.560  
4.561  
4.562  
4.563  
4.564  
4.565  
4.566  
4.567  
4.568  
4.569  
4.570  
4.571  
4.572  
4.573  
4.574  
4.575  
4.576  
4.577  
4.578  
4.579  
4.580  
4.581  
4.582  
4.583  
4.584  
4.585  
4.586  
4.587  
4.588  
4.589  
4.590  
4.591  
4.592  
4.593  
4.594  
4.595  
4.596  
4.597  
4.598  
4.599  
4.600  
4.601  
4.602  
4.603  
4.604  
4.605  
4.606  
4.607  
4.608  
4.609  
4.610  
4.611  
4.612  
4.613  
4.614  
4.615  
4.616  
4.617  
4.618  
4.619  
4.620  
4.621  
4.622  
4.623  
4.624  
4.625  
4.626  
4.627  
4.628  
4.629  
4.630  
4.631  
4.632  
4.633  
4.634  
4.635  
4.636  
4.637  
4.638  
4.639  
4.640  
4.641  
4.642  
4.643  
4.644  
4.645  
4.646  
4.647  
4.648  
4.649  
4.650  
4.651  
4.652  
4.653  
4.654  
4.655  
4.656  
4.657  
4.658  
4.659  
4.660  
4.661  
4.662  
4.663  
4.664  
4.665  
4.666  
4.667  
4.668  
4.669  
4.670  
4.671  
4.672  
4.673  
4.674  
4.675  
4.676  
4.677  
4.678  
4.679  
4.680  
4.681  
4.682  
4.683  
4.684  
4.685  
4.686  
4.687  
4.688  
4.689  
4.690  
4.691  
4.692  
4.693  
4.694  
4.695  
4.696  
4.697  
4.698  
4.699  
4.700  
4.701  
4.702  
4.703  
4.704  
4.705  
4.706  
4.707  
4.708  
4.709  
4.710  
4.711  
4.712  
4.713  
4.714  
4.715  
4.716  
4.717  
4.718  
4.719  
4.720  
4.721  
4.722  
4.723  
4.724  
4.725  
4.726  
4.727  
4.728  
4.729  
4.730  
4.731  
4.732  
4.733  
4.734  
4.735  
4.736  
4.737  
4.738  
4.739  
4.740  
4.741  
4.742  
4.743  
4.744  
4.745  
4.746  
4.747  
4.748  
4.749  
4.750  
4.751  
4.752  
4.753  
4.754  
4.755  
4.756  
4.757  
4.758  
4.759  
4.760  
4.761  
4.762  
4.763  
4.764  
4.765  
4.766  
4.767  
4.768  
4.769  
4.770  
4.771  
4.772  
4.773  
4.774  
4.775  
4.776  
4.777  
4.778  
4.779  
4.780  
4.781  
4.782  
4.783  
4.784  
4.785  
4.786  
4.787  
4.788  
4.789  
4.790  
4.791  
4.792  
4.793  
4.794  
4.795  
4.796  
4.797  
4.798  
4.799  
4.800  
4.801  
4.802  
4.803  
4.804  
4.805  
4.806  
4.807  
4.808  
4.809  
4.810  
4.811  
4.812  
4.813  
4.814  
4.815  
4.816  
4.817  
4.818  
4.819  
4.820  
4.821  
4.822  
4.823  
4.824  
4.825  
4.826  
4.827  
4.828  
4.829  
4.830  
4.831  
4.832  
4.833  
4.834  
4.835  
4.836  
4.837  
4.838  
4.839  
4.840  
4.841  
4.842  
4.843  
4.844  
4.845  
4.846  
4.847  
4.848  
4.849  
4.850  
4.851  
4.852  
4.853  
4.854  
4.855  
4.856  
4.857  
4.858  
4.859  
4.860  
4.861  
4.862  
4.863  
4.864  
4.865  
4.866  
4.867  
4.868  
4.869  
4.870  
4.871  
4.872  
4.873  
4.874  
4.875  
4.876  
4.877  
4.878  
4.879  
4.880  
4.881  
4.882  
4.883  
4.884  
4.885  
4.886  
4.887  
4.888  
4.889  
4.890  
4.891  
4.892  
4.893  
4.894  
4.895  
4.896  
4.897  
4.898  
4.899  
4.900  
4.901  
4.902  
4.903  
4.904  
4.905  
4.906  
4.907  
4.908  
4.909  
4.910  
4.911  
4.912  
4.913  
4.914  
4.915  
4.916  
4.917  
4.918  
4.919  
4.920  
4.921  
4.922  
4.923  
4.924  
4.925  
4.926  
4.927  
4.928  
4.929  
4.930  
4.931  
4.932  
4.933  
4.934  
4.935  
4.936  
4.937  
4.938  
4.939  
4.940  
4.941  
4.942  
4.943  
4.944  
4.945  
4.946  
4.947  
4.948  
4.949  
4.950  
4.951  
4.952  
4.953  
4.954  
4.955  
4.956  
4.957  
4.958  
4.959  
4.960  
4.961  
4.962  
4.963  
4.964  
4.965  
4.966  
4.967  
4.968  
4.969  
4.970  
4.971  
4.972  
4.973  
4.974  
4.975  
4.976  
4.977  
4.978  
4.979  
4.980  
4.981  
4.982  
4.983  
4.984  
4.985  
4.986  
4.987  
4.988  
4.989  
4.990  
4.991  
4.992  
4.993  
4.994  
4.995  
4.996  
4.997  
4.998  
4.999  
5.000  
5.001  
5.002  
5.003  
5.004  
5.005  
5.006  
5.007  
5.008  
5.009  
5.010  
5.011  
5.012  
5.013  
5.014  
5.015  
5.016  
5.017  
5.018  
5.019  
5.020  
5.021  
5.022  
5.023  
5.024  
5.025  
5.026  
5.027  
5.028  
5.029  
5.030  
5.031  
5.032  
5.033  
5.034  
5.035  
5.036  
5.037  
5.038  
5.039  
5.040  
5.041  
5.042  
5.043  
5.044  
5.045  
5.046  
5.047  
5.048  
5.049  
5.050  
5.051  
5.052  
5.053  
5.054  
5.055  
5.056  
5.057  
5.058  
5.059  
5.060  
5.061  
5.062  
5.063  
5.064  
5.065  
5.066  
5.067  
5.068  
5.069  
5.070  
5.071  
5.072  
5.073  
5.074  
5.075  
5.076  
5.077  
5.078  
5.079  
5.080  
5.081  
5.082  
5.083  
5.084  
5.085  
5.086  
5.087  
5.088  
5.089  
5.090  
5.091  
5.092  
5.093  
5.094  
5.095  
5.096  
5.097  
5.098  
5.099  
5.100  
5.101  
5.102  
5.103  
5.104  
5.105  
5.106  
5.107  
5.108  
5.109  
5.110  
5.111  
5.112  
5.113  
5.114  
5.115  
5.116  
5.117  
5.118  
5.119  
5.120  
5.121  
5.122  
5.123  
5.124  
5.125  
5.126

## NE Prospect

227

Indians - are kind to entertain English travellers, 40, 50, or 60 miles into the Country; give them the best they have for days & weeks; they guide the English through the impenetrable wilderness: Wood had been lost & experienced their kindness.

44.3.  
257 "An Indian Path is seldom broader than a cart's rut." Some having bought shoes & worn them, make a path like an English walk.

Many lazy boys that have run away from their masters, have been brought home by the Indians.

Indians "are acquainted with the craggy mountains, pleasant vales, stately woods, swampy groves, spacious ponds & swift running rivers, and can distinguish them by their names."

Indians use but few words; in their games, they do not quarrel - lose every thing patiently. They never injure their neighbors (Indians). Laughter is not common - is only a smile - they never break out into loud laughter.

They do not like to be laughed at.

Their Hardliners. Their fear of the Devil, Abamact's. They deem all Devils that are blacker than themselves; they mistook a wandering black-moore for the devil.

Their wonder at English inventions, especially the windmill. They were amazed at the first plough, seeing it tear up the ground, & thought the ploughman was almost a devil. They imitate some English things, but are fettered by idleness. They had rather starve than work. Government; Marriages; worship, Invocations, Incantations, Wars.



178 N.E. Prospect.

Indian Horts - are 40 or 50 feet square  
made of young trees, 10 or 12 feet high, rammed  
into the ground, with undermining within,  
the earth being cast up for shelter; leaving  
loopholes to discharge arrows.

They have only bows & arrows; the captains  
have long spears. They cut off the heads, hands,  
feet of their enemies & bring them home as  
trophies. They fight without fear or wit.

Games - they have two Puim & Hubbub.  
not much unlike cards & dice. They will  
lose every thing in these games.

Sports of Activity - are Foot Ball.  
Shooting, running, swimming.  
Fine marksmen with the arrow.

Hunting; they have no hounds & eagles  
to find out their prey; they do all this.  
They hunt chiefly after Deer, Moose, Bear,  
get the wind of him & coming near, shoot him  
through with an arrow if the bones do not  
hinder. They hunt also after wolves,  
wildcats, raccoons, Otters, Beavers  
& Musquashies, trading skins & flesh to the English.

They take hedges to catch game, a mile or two  
long & a mile wide at one end & narrowing  
to the other leaving only a gap; they shoot the  
deer as they come through the narrow place,  
or set Deer Traps there, which are springs  
made of young trees & cords, which will  
toss up a horse if he be caught. Story of  
the Englishman's Mare, who was caught.  
They catch deer, moose, bears, wolves, cats  
foxes, in their traps; and beavers & otters  
in other traps. Beavers & Otters will gnaw  
English iron traps asunder.

[Worcester Magazine, p. 375.] "It grieves them more to see the English  
take one deer than a 1000 acres of land."

*Mass 3. 147  
3. 547*  
Fishing — is done in rivers; at rocks; in bays; at sea. They use English hooks and lines. Before they made lines of their own hemp, very strong, & had bone hooks. They make sturgeon nets & catch sturgeons 12. 14. 16 Some 18 feet long, in Day time. At night, they catch them in canoes, with torches made of birchen rinds — using a barbed lance. They catch seals upon the rocks. In summer they fish in salt water; in winter in fresh water & ponds. They cut holes in the ice & catch pikes, perches, breams and other fresh water fish.

Language. Few of the English can speak any of it, or are capable of the right pronunciation, which is the chief grace. They exclude L. and R. which in English they pronounce with as much difficulty as the Dutch do T. & H. calling a lobster nobstan. The Tarrantensture R. much. Refers to Mr Elliot, the Indian teacher at Nantuxet.

*Mass 3. 147  
3. 547  
3. 452*  
Diseases — They know not the health wasting diseases of other countries, as fevers, pleurisys, Gallentures, Agues, Obstructions, Consumptions, Subfurnigations, Convulsions, Apoplexy, Dropsy, Gout, Stones, Toothaches, Pox, measles & the like. They live to 70 or 80 years and some to 100 years.

Burials & mourning — Immortality believed.

*Mass 3. 147  
3. 547*  
Employments of Women — They are more loving, pitiful, modest, mild & laborious than their lazy husbands. They build houses, like garden arbors, but more round, strong & handsome, & cover them with mats of their own make, so that rain cannot enter — a hole in the top, covered in the rain. No stools, nor chairs sit on their heels. The women carry houses from place to place. Their nice husbandry



Corn being ripe is dried in the sun & put in holes in the ground, "seeded with winds of trees". English hogs find them; & bodies of trees are rolled over them, to keep off the hogs. Indians hate the thieving and flesh of hogs.

Women get lobster for their husbands for bait, &c. which is hardwork for them. They bring home the fish caught; and cook it, & have the scraps after their husbands have eaten.

They dry lobsters, bass & other fish without salt in hot weather, on scaffolds, making a fire under to expel the flies by the smoke. They cut them thin, to dry soon. They thus keep for winter.

In summer they gather flags, & make mats, and hemp brushes with dyeing stuff and make curious baskets with intermixed colors - all sorts from a quart to a quarter (8 bushels,) in which they carry their luggage.

They bring home the venison in winter; sew their husbands shoes; weave coats of Turkey feathers, &c. A big belly hinders no business nor a child birth much time. The child 8 or 10 days old is bound to a board & carried about by his mother to clambanks, &c.

Women always have a coat of cloth or skins wrapt about their loins, reaching down to the knees, which they never put off in company. They are mild and obedient towards their churlish, inhuman husbands - they are kind to the English.

[Some Extracts from Wood, relating to the Season of the Hunting of the Indians are in Worcester's Magazine Vol. I p 370 to 376.]

# Indian words - in English - from N. E. 157.

2. 427.

3. 429.

2. 431.

2. 434.

4. 426.

Abeniginian. An Indian  
 Abomache. the devil  
 Annum. a dog  
 Ansupp. a rackoon  
 Aurohaunaucho. lobster  
 Ascoscoi - green  
 Annokenugge. sieve  
 Annucke. bed.  
 Appause. morning  
 Bognoguo. the head.  
 Bisquant. shoulder bone  
 Cocum. navel  
 Cos - nails  
 Conomma. spoon  
 Canaguet. bow arrows  
 Cosse. sun  
 Coepot - ice  
 Pottaguck. backbone  
 Etchossuck. knife  
 Eatchumnis. Ind. Com  
 F. not used.  
 Gettoquasit. great toe  
 Gettoquacke. knees  
 Gettoquam. thumb  
 Hoc. the body  
 Nattonaneisc. bread  
 Kean - I.  
 Keisseanchacke. back of hand  
 Ketotlug. whetstone.  
 Kevie. sharp  
 L. not used.  
 Mather. it is nought  
 Mitchee. meat  
 Misquantum. angry  
 Matta - no  
 Meeseig. hair  
 Mamanoek. eyebrows  
 Matchame. nose  
 Mattone. mouth

Mapeiteis. teeth.  
 Matteckeis. shoulders.  
 Mettosownt. little bone  
 Mattosauinge. little finger  
 Mishquish. veins  
 Mohoc. waist  
 Menisowhock. genitals  
 Mocossa. black nails  
 Matchammi - sick  
 Monacus. bows arrows  
 Monakime. a boat.  
 Mawcusimus. shoes  
 Muskana. bone  
 Matchemanguat. it stinks  
 Menota. a basket  
 Mawpaw. it snows  
 Mawnoicoi. strong  
 Mutchetu. prostrator  
 Mouskett. the breech  
 Nuncomees. a boy  
 Nicksquaw. a maid  
 Nease. you  
 Nippe - water  
 Nasamp. pottage 3. 423.  
 Nisquam. elbow  
 Napenan. Turkey  
 Niccone. Blackbird  
 Napet. arm  
 Nitchicke. hand  
 Nottogwap. skin  
 Nogaes. heart  
 Nopawnocke. breast bone  
 Neguew - thigh  
 Netopi. friend.  
 Noeicomquock. Godfish  
 Noeshow. father  
 Nocka. mother.



## N. E. Prospect.

## Indian Words - continued.

|                |                  |                  |                 |
|----------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------|
| Natchaw        | brother          | Suggig.          | [turn]. bass?   |
| Notonguous     | kinsman          | Selsicke.        | Rattlesnake     |
| Nenonuous      | kinswoman        | Shannuck.        | Squirrel. 3.127 |
| Notchummoi.    | little strong    | Sickenbecke.     | neck            |
| Ottucke        | a deer           | Supskinge.       | wrist bone      |
| Oecone.        | Deerskin         | Socottocamus.    | breast bone     |
| Ognan          | heel             | Squehincke.      | blood           |
| Ottump.        | Bow              | Siccawquant.     | hamp            |
| Ottomaocke.    | Tobacco          | Sissaucauske.    | skins           |
| Ottannapecke.  | chin             | Suppiske.        | ankle bones     |
| Occotucke      | throat           | Seat.            | foot            |
| Ontoquos.      | a wolf           | Seaseap.         | duck            |
| Powwow.        | conjurer         | Suckissuacke.    | clam 3.428      |
| Pappouse.      | child            | Sequan.          | Summer          |
| Petuchuanocke. | bread            | Squi.            | red             |
| Picke.         | a pipe           | Sasketupe.       | great man       |
| Papowne.       | winter           | Tarnnicke        | a crane 3.328   |
| Pequas.        | a Fox            | Thaw.            | calf's leg      |
| Pauxchu.       | little journey   | Tahaseat.        | sole of foot    |
| Peamissin.     | little           | Tassechequonunk. | instep.         |
| Pokitta.       | smoke            | Tasis.           | stockings       |
| Petogge.       | a bag            | Tockucke.        | a hatchet       |
| Padcasu.       | a quarter        | Towwow.          | sister          |
| Pesissu.       | little man       | Tommaushew.      | husband         |
| Pausepissoi.   | sun is rising    | Taukequam.       | heavy           |
| Peeckshaa.     | it is broken.    | Tauhtvi.         | it is cold      |
| Poussu.        | big bellid woman |                  |                 |
| Quenobpuuncke. | a stool          | Ukepemanous.     | heart bone      |
| R.             | not used.        | Wanpompeage.     | Ind. money      |
| Sagamore.      | a king           | Winnet.          | good            |
| Sachem         | sarve            | Wob              | a wife          |
| Sannup.        | a man            | Wigwan.          | house           |
| Squaw.         | a woman          | Wawmot.          | enough          |
| Squitta.       | fire spark       | Whenan.          | tongue          |
|                |                  | Whauksis.        | fox             |

N.E. Prospect.  
Indian words—continued.

253

3-434 Wawpatucke. — goose  
Wawpiske. — belly  
Wocnumeke. — Ditch.  
Wappinne. wind  
Wompoy. white  
Waaog. — Sun is down  
Waacot. — Day breaks  
Wekemawquot — smells sweet  
Weneikime — it is land down  
Wissuhochuik. Kettle boils  
Woenaunta. warm summer  
Wompoca. tomorrow  
Wawmauseu. honest man  
Weneiou. rich man  
Weitazcone. clear day  
Wawnauco. yesterday  
Yew. sides.  
Yoker — lice  
Sawup. one sleep or night  
Hogunnetquock. 2 sleeps.  
Jucquumetquock. 3 sleeps  
Aquit appause. 1 month  
Nees appause. 2 months  
Nis appause. 3 do.

agut — 1 Ocqinta 6  
rees. — 2 Enotta 7  
wis — 3 Tonaske 8  
yoaw — 4 Assagwagim 9  
Abbona — 5 Pische 10  
Appona. quit. 11.  
Apponees. 12.  
Aeenioochicks 20.

Tonagus. ears.  
skesikos. eyes.  
appaure. morn  
Coetop. will you  
drink tobacco

Tomumockquock

{chicka cava  
osculari pedicem



N.E. Prospect.  
 Indian Countries  
 Parrentens. - — — — Pequannits  
 Churchers - — — — Nipnests  
 Aboriginians - — — — Connecticut  
 Narragansets - — — — Mowhacks

He gives the names of some Sagamores.  
 & chiefs of Churchers and Parrentens.  
 Coorneagen - of the Pequannits.

Keket. . . . . Petchutacut sagamore  
 Canonius . . . . . of the Narragansets.  
 He makes no allusion to the Pokonokets.  
 (but has it on map).

Noted habitations - names.

Merrinack  
 Igowam  
 Igoshawm  
 Chobacco  
 Nahumkeake. Salem

Mannimeed  
 Soewampset  
 Situate

Ameskeage  
 Pomniquid  
 Saketthoc  
 Piscataqua

Suampricot  
 Nahant

Caunibek  
 Penopscot  
 Pentogued

Winnimmet  
 Mishawm

Mishawmets. Charlestown

Massachusetts. Boston

Nawquoh  
 Musketoguid  
 Nipnests

Mistick.

Piggusset. Watertown

Whawchusets

Axonsset.

Ulatampam. Dorchester

Pawtuxet. Plymouth

Wessagusset

Conihasset

## River of note.

- |              |                             |
|--------------|-----------------------------|
| 1 Cannibeeck | - Wersagus                  |
| 2 Merrimack  | - Cradraganset              |
| 3 Chobocco.  | Musketoguid                 |
| 4 Saugus     | Hunniborne                  |
| 5 Mistic     | Connecticut.                |
| 6 Misham     | (Luddams Hoard, by has next |
| 7 Craponset  | to Wersagus.                |

Map of New England, as it was 1634.  
 accompanying Wood's New England's Prospect.  
 He has on it -

"Coccheche" (Dover, N.H.)

Neghechewank River. The most eastern branch  
 of the Piscataque river - large - & divides into  
 two branches - the eastern one has Falls:  
 the western one is not far from Coccheche.

Quamscooke (near Exeter, on a bay. Falls west of 2,  
 Acorneticus - is down, with a considerable river.

Neghechewank may apply to this R. instead of  
 the other.

Merrimack River,

Mascumquiel River, next S. of Merrimack  
 Pentuckett, a place on Merrimack, S. side, up some  
 distance

Amoskeig. Indian village, up still higher, with  
 Pissaconowra for Sagamore.

Pennacooke, Indian Village, still higher, with  
 Sagamore Mattacomen. River here E. & W. but

turns  
 village some ways N. of River, and E. of it after its  
 turn.

Musketoguid is on S. branch of Merrimack River

Wonasquom is something, N. side of Cape Anne

Agowam, a River S. of Quamsquiel River.

Wersagus is between 2 Rivers

Musketoguid is the river west of Wersagus.

Pentuckett is Hell. Gonihasset & Sittateau S. of N.  
 "N. d. Plymouth." (B. Gosnold 1602) is below Pacanokick  
 Sagamore. Other is, New Plymouth.



956<sup>9</sup> New England's Rarities, discovered  
in Birds, Beasts, Fishes, Serpents & Plants  
of that country; together with the physical  
and Chirurgical Remedies, wherewith  
the Natives constantly use to cure  
their distempers, wounds & sores."

Also description of an Indian Squaw;  
Chronological Table, &c. [His Plants, no. 803. 139p]  
with Plates.

By John Josselyn, Gent. London, 1672.  
[Much borrowed from Wood] 114 pages 16mo

He arrived at Boston July 28. 1663. and  
reached Black Point, Aug. 15. "otherwise  
called Scarborough" where his brother  
lived. Here he resided 8 years, and examined  
the natural, physical & chirurgical  
Rarities.

"The country generally is rocky & mountain-  
ous, viz. New England, and is extremely  
overgrown with wood" yet has large and  
rich valleys, with lakes, 10. 20. 60 miles in  
compass. 80 miles N.W. of Scarborough  
are the White Mountains, where is snow  
all the year, and there are a land mark  
20 miles at Sea.

Seven bushes about the mountain.

Of Birds. [See his birds, M. 3. 143. See 2. 303. 304. 324]

p. 230.  
305. The Humming Bird is described, nest, &c.

Trochilus, a small black & white bird  
no bigger than a swallow, who adheres to the  
sides of chimneys by the sharp points of  
their feathers, where they breed in nests  
which hang down the chimney by a  
string a yard long. When they fly away  
they throw one of their young birds into the  
room by way of gratitude. [He means the  
chimney swallow.

# N. E. Rarities

257

## Birds - continued.

ms. B. 143

Pilhamaw } a great bird; a kind of hawk  
or Mechquan } or eagle; white mailed  
Rare, on high } Head as large as a child's ymo.  
hills of Ossipee } Preys upon fawns & jackalls,  
Seldom seen

p. 231  
305  
ms. B. 143, 394

Turkey - Blacker than ours - some affirm that they have seen a Turkey Cock that weighed 40 pounds, yea 60 pounds. Mr J. had eaten of one that weighed 30 lbs when pulled & garbaged. Were plenty 80 years since; he had seen 60 broods at once by the side of a marsh. Now they are rare, the English & Indians having destroyed them. Some English have tamed them, which are about their houses as tame as ours in England.

p. 304  
ms. B. 143

Goose - 3 kinds, Grey, White, & Brant.

p. 305  
ms. B. 143

Gripe with a black head } toward by Kite  
Gripe or Vulture .. white head } Prey upon fish.

Osprey - is white mailed; [Fresh Hawks.]

Wobble - is illshaped, not unlike Penguins.  
Good for aches, &c

p. 232  
ms. B. 143

Loose, a waterfowl, shaped like the Wobble, good for aches.

p. 305  
ms. B. 143

Owls 3 kinds - Great Grey, with ears; little Grey; white owl, no bigger than a thrush.

Turkey Buzzard, a kind of Kite; good meat  
New England hath no nightingals, nor Larks, nor Bullfinches, nor Sparrows, nor blackbirds, nor magpies, nor jackdaws, nor Popinays, nor Rooks, nor Pheasants, nor woodcocks, nor Quails, nor Robins, nor Cuckoos, &c.

[Many birds in the 3 p. 143, which are not here.]



# N. E. Rarities of Beasts

p. 227. 305.

**Bear** - live 4 months in winter in caves.  
p. 227. 166. Have cubs in the spring, seldom over 3.

Are fat in the fall of the leaf on acorns;  
are good venison. They feed much upon  
water plantain & berries, & upon the  
horse foot flesh; in rutting time they  
go 20. 30 or 40 in company & make a  
hideous roaring, & are fierce. When  
acorns are scarce they come down  
to the seaside & kill English animals.  
They did so 4 years ago in Mayne.

Oil good for aches, swellings, &c

**Bear's skin**, black, has been worth 200  
now are only 10. Much used by the English  
for beds and coverlids; by the Indians for coats.

**Wolf** - 2 kinds - round ball foot & shaped  
like English / moved mastiffs; those with  
flat foot, are like greyhounds in shape  
and called Deer wolf. Wolf will eat wolf.

**Indian Dog** is begotten betwixt a Wolf  
and a Fox, which the Indians lighting  
upon, bring up to hunt deer with.

Manner of killing wolves or catching them.  
Wolves do much harm. Skin is good  
for old aches - worn as a coat by Indians.

**Ounce or Wildcat**, as big as 2 lusty ram  
cats - preys upon deer & English poultry  
grease is "sovereign" for aches, &c

**Raccoon** - lives in hollow trees - as big  
as a gib-cat - infest our Indian corn  
very much. are good roasted.

Fat good for bruises & aches

**Porcupines** - Eastward towards the French  
quills used for ornaments by Indians

N.E. Rarities.

257

6229 Beaver - described in few words.  
Cods used in physic

10227 305  
m. 3. 407, 396. Moose Deer - some 12 feet high, & tips  
of horns 12 feet apart. <sup>Great E. 1000, South 2, 154.</sup>  
Horn good for physic, &c

Maccarib, a kind of deer; - at Cape  
Caribo or } Sable, & in French quarters.  
Pohano } [This is the second coat.]

10228  
p. 306. Fox - much like the English - rather less.

m. 3. 112  
vol. 1. 196 Black Fox skin used to be worth 50£ or  
60£, now only 20£ - none in N.E. are  
perfectly black, but silver haired,  
or sprinkled with grey hairs.

Jaccal - as they are here, lions must be.  
Lion. are less than foxes, of color of a grey rabbit  
Grease is good. [What is this?]

10227 The Cape Arden Lion story. Men yet living  
m. 3. 407, affirm that about 36 or 37 years ago  
m. 3. 137, an Indian shot a young lion, sleep-  
ing upon the body of an oak blown up  
by the roots, with an arrow, not far  
from Cape Anne, & sold the skin to  
the English.

10228 Hare - in N.E. is no bigger than English rabbits  
707 are milk-white in winter.



p. 308 *Alize*, or *Alewife*, because great bellied.  
*Bass*, <sup>u. 3. 144.</sup> *Bream*, Catfish, Clam,  
 Rock-cod, Sea cod, Crab, Sea Eel,  
 Dace, Eel, Flounder, Frostfish,  
 Hake, Haddock, Herring, Halibut,  
 Lamprey, Lobster, Macrill, Minnow  
 muscle, Oyster, Pollack, Periwig, <sup>p. 234.</sup>  
 Pike, Porpoise, Roach, Salmon <sup>u. 3. 144.</sup>  
 Skate, <sup>p. 135.</sup> *Shad*, <sup>p. 208.</sup> *Sculpin*, Soles,  
 Seal, <sup>p. 233.</sup> *Sturgeon* (caviare made of the Roe)  
 Shark, <sup>p. 233.</sup> *Smelt*, *Shrimp*, *Thornback* <sup>p. 233.</sup>  
*Tortoise*, *Trout*, *Turbot*, *Whale*,  
<sup>Starfish, Seahorse,</sup>  
*Binglass* is made of the sound of *Sturgeon*;  
 - used for physic. Very plenty, and *Sturgeon*  
 Good is a staple commodity of the country,  
 p. 308 Good in medicine.  
*Spermaceti* is good for bruises & aches  
 Virtues of other fish noticed  
*Serpents, &c.*

p. 240 *Pond Frog* - some a foot high, &c. - [This is bullfrog.  
 p. 240 *Rattle Snake* - used in medicine. -  
 u. 11. 115 "wondrous sovereign", viz. fat, liver, &c.  
 A bug described.  
 p. 240 The *Wasp*, black & white, bred in hives  
 made like a pine apple, & fastened  
 to a bough, of an ash color. [Hornet  
 [He means our Hornet.  
 Flying Glowworm, fly in dark sum-  
 mer nights, like sparks of fire in  
 great number  
 u. 3. 145.  
 u. 2. 10. 13  
 u. 3. 200

## N. E. Rarities

Of Plants common in New England  
and old England.

- Hedgehog Grass. — Mattweed  
Catstail; Stickwort, blows in June  
Blue Flower de Luce — for physic.  
Yellow Bastard Daffodil, flowers in May.  
Leaves green spotted with black.  
Dogstorkes, or satyrians, in salt marshes.  
Water Cresses; Wild Sorrel; One Blade  
Red Lilies grow all over the country among  
the small bushes; flower in June  
Adder's Tongue — comes up in June. [not red at  
Lily Convallie, yellow flowers — on rocks by sea.  
Water Plantain; Sea Plantain.  
Small Water Archer; Autumn Bell Flower  
White Hellebore, the first plant that  
springs up, & first that withers — grows  
in deep black mould sweet by cart  
loads. Medicinal. [Pokeroot.  
As smart, both kinds. [ie. Smart weed & Nerve Grass  
Spurge Tree, by sea banks,  
Rupter-wort with flower white  
Rose pennywort; Soda bariglia  
Glasswort; St John's wort; St Peter's Wort  
Speedwell Chickweed; Speedwell  
upright Pennyroyal; Wild mint  
Catmint, Egrimony, Lesser Clot-bur  
Water Lily with yellow flowers; the  
roots eaten by Indians. Moose Deer  
feed upon them, & Indians kill them  
when their heads are under water.  
Dragons — come up in June. [black lobes.

M. S. 141

M. S. 139

M. S. 141

p. 223



262 N.E. Rarities

Plants - continued, common to Old E. and New E.

Violets - white and sweet; blue, no scent.  
3 sorts } reddish, no scent

Woodbine - good for swelled legs. &c

Solomon's Seal; - 3 kinds, the first is  
common in England; 2d Virginia S. Seal  
m. 19. 233. { 3d. called *Treasifol berries*, having the taste  
of Treacle. - p. 223

Dovesfoot

Herb Robert, [Stinking Cranesbill.

Knobby Cranesbill

Raven's Claw - admirable for agues

Pinkfoil. [Five finger

Tormentile

Arens - flower & root like English - leaves different

m. 12. 182 Strawberries [p. 223, illus 3. 406. In the woods, m. 3. 219

Wild Angelica, majoris & minoris

Alexanders - grow upon rocks by seashore  
yarrow with white flowers. [Wood. p. 223

Columbines, flesh color, grow upon rocks [Same now

{ Oak of Hierosalem [A chenopodium

{ Achariston - good for coughs, &c.

Oak of Cappadocia, good for do, colds, &c

Goosegrass or Clivers [Galium.

Feetern; Brakes

Wood sorrel with yellow flower [Oxalis stricta.

p. 225 Elzer. p. 302

Lime Tree - both kinds [Bass.

m. 3. 140 Maple - Indians make lie of ashes of maple  
p. 303. and with this force out oil from acorns

Deer Grass

m. 3. 139 Earth nut - divers kinds - one has beautiful flowering

m. 3. 141 Fuss-balls - large [A. pios tuberosa.

Mushrooms

At Jerusalem p. 257, gives briefly no list of plants common to both countries,  
but includes only the herbaceous plants

Plants - continued, Common to Old E. &amp; New E.

Pimpernel - blue flowered.

Cyperwort - 11 sort white flowers; 1 sort blue (same now).

Blackberry - Dewberry [The running berry.]

Raspberry, here called mulberry p. 303.

Gooseberries, of a deep red color p. 303.

Hawthorn - haws as big as Services &amp; good to eat. [Thornbush.]

Roadflax

Pellamount, or mountain Time

Mouseear, minor.

Oaks - 3 kinds - white good for shallops, ships, clawboard, pipestaves; black good for wainscot, red.

Oil of acorns the Indians use much to anoint their bodies, and to eat with their meat. They boil white oak acorns in lie of maple ashes, and the oil swims on the top; they keep this in bladders; it is clear &amp; sweet.

Juniper, which Cardanus says is cedar in hot countries and juniper in cold. It is here very dwarfish and shrubby, growing by seaside.

Willow.

Spurge Laurel, called Poison berry; it kills calves that feed upon it. [Perhaps also Laurel.]

Gaul or noble myrtle. [Myrica gale]

Elder. Dwarf Elder. p. 303

Alder - bark used for cuts, &amp;c. p. 303

Hasel, for sore mouths, &c.  
Filbert, both have hairy husks upon the nuts, kernels commonly have maggots in them

Walnuts. The nuts are unlike the English - are smooth, much like a nutmeg in shape and not much bigger - some 3 cornered; all but thinly replenished with kernels. [Pignuts.]

Chesnuts - sweet in taste, &amp; may be eaten raw and usually are; Indians sell them to English for 12 pence a bushel.



Plants - continued, common to both Countries

[Walnuts - he pictures two - one is rather ovate  
p263 the other depressed at the upper end - wider  
than it is long.

Beech p302 - Ash p226. 302

Quickbeam or wild Ash

Al. 3. 140 Birch, white & black - bark used by Indians  
p. 303, 225 for wounds, cuts. boiled tender & powdered.

Poplar, differing in leaf.

p226 Plum Trees, several kinds, bearing long  
p303 round. white, yellow, red & black plums.  
All different from English

p223 Wild Purslane or Purcelane  
Woodwaxe - used for dyeing.

Al. 3. 140 Currants, red & black  
p223

Spunk, an excrescence growing out of the  
Al. 3. 140 black birch. Indians use it for Touchwood,  
ut. 8. 48. and sciatica, or gout of the hips

Plants proper to the Country & peculiar to!

Indian Wheat - 3 sorts, yellow, red, blue.

The blue is ripe a month before the others.

5 or 6 grains produce 600. It is hotter than  
our wheat and clammy; good to ripen swellings.

"It is light of digestion; and the English make  
a kind of Loblolly of it to eat with milk  
which they call Salsipe; they beat it  
in a mortar & sift the flower out of it;  
the remainder they call Homminney,  
which they put into a pot of 2 or 3 gallons with  
water & boil it over a gentle fire till it be  
like a Hasty Pudding; they put of this  
into milk & eat it. Their bread also they  
make of the Homminney so boiled and mix  
their flour with it, cast it into a deep basin  
in which they form the loaf, and turn it out  
then upon the Peel, and presently put it into the  
oven before it spreads abroad. The flower makes excellent  
puddings"

Page 391, Al. 3. 2. 277. Am. 9. 328. Al. 4. 231.

See Yearly History, 206. 207. 208. 209.  
Al. 3. 140. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214.  
Al. 3. 140. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

Plants peculiar to the country.

*Bastard Calamus aromaticus* - grows in wet places.  
 The English use the leaves to keep their feet warm.  
 Musquashers that live in small houses in  
 the ponds, feed upon Calamus; their cods  
 as sweet & strong as musk - good to lay among  
 clothes.

*Will Leekes* - Indians eat them with fish <sup>[an allium]</sup>

*N.E. Mustard*, like Knave's mustard. <sup>[Hedge m.]</sup>

*Mountain Lilies*, bearing yellow flowers, and  
 turning up their leaves <sup>by the flower?</sup> I like  
*Martagon* or *Turk's Cap*: spotted with Deep  
 spots; flower in July. <sup>[Lilium Canadense]</sup>

*One berry, or Herb True love*

*Tobacco* - not much planted in N.E. The Indians  
 use a small kind with short round leaves  
 called *Pooke*.

*Hollow leaved Laverules* - grows in Salt Marshes.  
 Leaves hollow, rough & full of water, shape of a  
 tankard. In August leaves, stalks & flowers are  
 red as blood, except flower has some yellow  
 t. He has a figure of it - flowers 5 petalled.

*Liveforver* - a kind of Cudweed <sup>[Seems Sideracally flower.]</sup>

*Reprimrose* - taken by ignorant for Scabious

*Maiden Hair* - abundant - used by apothecaries in

*Pirola* - 2 kinds. good wound herbs. <sup>[England]</sup>

*Figures gone.*

*Horn's Molley*. <sup>[This is an allium.]</sup>

*Lysimachus or loosestrife* - 4 feet high in dry ground?  
 Flowers purple, standing upon a small sheath or  
 cod, which when ripe breaks & spits forth silken  
 down; stalk is red & big as one's finger.  
 [He means the Willow Herb, I think]

*Marygold of Peru* - 2 kinds - one has black seeds  
 the other black & white streaked. <sup>[Wild Sunflower?]</sup>

*Peacle Berries*. See Solomon's Seal p. 262.

*Sea Tears* upon sea-barrens.



## Plants peculiar to the country

Indicum Beans, falsely called French Beans.  
 better for physic than our Garden beans.

Squashes, a mountain Squaw-squashes.  
 a kind of melon, or gourd; they often degenerate  
 into gourds. Some are green, some yellow  
 some longish like a gourd, others round like  
 an apple, all pleasant food, boiled & buttered,  
 & spiced. The yellow squash called the Apple  
 Squash, because like an apple, is the best kind.  
 Much eaten by Indians & English, but they breed  
 small white worms in the long gut.

Water Melon - a large fruit, but not near so big  
 as a pumpkin, smoother, rounder, of a sad  
 grass-green, or a p. green, with some yellowness  
 admixed: seeds black; pulp very juicy.  
 Good for fevers & hot diseases

N. E. Dayscien Primrose, is the 2d kind of Navel  
 wort in Johnson & Gerard; flowers in May  
 grows on hilly ground & rocky that are shady.  
 Good for burns & scalds - an it character of this  
 Umbelliferous Ranunculus. (Probably an Erigeron)

Briony of Perce - grows here, or Scammony  
 or Mechoacan. Green juice is poison. Root  
 is used.

Wild Damask Roses - single - large, sweet. Stiptic.

Sweet Fern. Roots hunted after by Swine.

Scotchmen say it grows in Scotland  
 The people boil the tops in "molasses beer"  
 and in possets for fluxes

Sarsaparilla - 2 sorts - one a foot high without  
 thorns; the other a shrub as high as a gooseberry  
 bush full of sharp thorns - on banks of rivers & sea.  
 & within land as reported & heavy like the other.

Bilberries. 2 kinds, black & sky colored: latter  
 Good for fevers, hot agues, in syrup or confection. (most plants)  
 They eat them in a blason with milk, and sweeten  
 a little. Indians dry them & sell them to English  
 by the bushel; who put them into puddings & water gruel.

Plants - continued.

*Bilberries* - continued - he says they are a most excellent summer dish, in milk, &c. [m. 18. 437.]  
Puddings, boiled & baked, are made, having bilberries in them.

*Knoberry* or *Cloud berry*. Seldom ripe.

*Surnack*, different from that in England. English cattle eat it leaf & branch.

Boried in beer, is good for colds.

*Wild cherries*, in clusters like grapes & same bigness, blackish-red when ripe & of a harsh taste.  
Good for fluxes.

*Board Pine* - very large tree, 2 or 3 fathom about. Its turpentine is sovereign for bad wounds. [This is ~~all~~ he says of *White Pine* - except as medicinal, Bark used.]

Killing Diseases in New England are

*Black Pox*, [small pox.]

*Spotted Fever*

*Cripping of the Guts*,

*Dropsie*,

*Sciatica*.

*Larch Tree* - sheds its leaves before winter. Agarick is gathered from this tree. Leaves & gum good for wounds &c cuts. [Hackmatack.]

*Spruce*, goodly tree, used for masts, yards; called the best tree in the world, many being 3 fathom about & of great length.

[This must be *White pine*?] Achariston made of the boughs good for security, &c.

*Hemlock Tree*, a kind of *Spruce* - bark dyes tawney; fishers tan their sails & nets with it. Inner bark boiled & pounded between 2 stones good for sores, & swellings.

*Fir Tree* or *Pitch Tree*, he names: "Tar is made of all sorts of pitch wood" - is good for side stitches.  
[*Yellow Pine*, apparently. - *Sambar Balsam* fir in ill. 3. 139]



*Sassafras* or *Ague Tree* - Leaves in an ointment good for bruises. The bark of the root is used instead of Cinnamon, & sold at W. West Barbados.

*Craneberry* or *Bear berry* - Bears used to feed upon them.

A trailing plant in Salt Marshes that are overgrown with moss - covers acres. The leaves like box; flowers like English nightshade. Berries hang by slender foot stalks, at first yellowish afterwards red & big as a cherry - some round, some oval, all hollow, of a sour astringent taste - ripen in Aug. & Sept. Excellent for scurvy - for heat in fevers.

Indians & English use them much, boiling them with sugar for sauce to eat with their meat; it is delicate sauce for roasted mutton. Some make Tart with them as with Gooseberries.

*Vines* - differing in fruit - some fleshy; some pleasant, others taste of gunpowder.

Plants proper to the Country, without a name

*Pirola* or *Winter Green* that grows in England is common in N.E. but there is another sort in N.E. a beautiful plant (the figures the leaves full of net work) the ground is sap green embroidered with many pale yellow ribs, the whole in shape like *Sempervivum*. But less, not above a hand high, with one slender stalk, adorned with small, pale yellow flowers like the other *Pirola*. Grows by swamps, when is moss in shade; leaves green summer & winter.

[The figures of leaves are like rattle snake plantain; leaves 1 1/2 inch long, & over 1/2 inch wide - oval, not pointed sharp at end.

A plant with leaves having stalks a handful long, and leaves round & big as a 5f. piece. Dark green color, with a black line round the circumference, from which black lines at equal distances went to the centre where is a black spot. He did not see stalk & flower.

# *N. E. Rarities.* Plants without a Name - continued.

Clown's Allheal of N. E. is as good for wound cures.  
Leaf like a nettleaf. Stalk chambered & hollow  
of a dusky red; flowers blue, small many  
growing in spiky tufts at the top, not hooded  
& have 4 round leaves. whole plant 2 cubits high.  
Some take it for Verbene, he objects.  
[Probably is a verbene.

A Plant [undoubtedly Skunk Cabbage] spring  
up after white Hellebore in like wet and  
black grounds; commonly by hellebore,  
with a sheath or hood like drag ones,  
but the pestle is of another shape, having a  
round purple ball at the top beset with  
burs, as it were; the wood shoots forth from  
the root before any leaf appears: leaves  
afterwards appear & grow as large as buckhorn leaves.  
The plant scents as a fox; continues till Aug.

Humming Bird Tree. 2 cubits high - branches  
knotty at the setting on, & purple; with many hollow  
dangling flowers, of a bright yellow, speckled with a deeper  
yellow, or shadowed. Stalks hollow - Indians use it  
for axes & knives.

[It is pictured - is Impatiens, or Jewel Weed

Tree Sow Thistle. He found some in a swamp, 2 or 3 inches  
about, & one plant was between 12 & 13 feet high leaves  
leaves shaped like Sonchus (acris or Hare's) lettuce, some  
a foot long; flowers at the top like Sow Thistle of a  
blue or azure color. Plant is full of milk of a strong  
savor. [This is a Sonchus, or Milk Thistle - some have more]

A Plant which has a root about as big as a French Wal-  
nut, brown, rugged, & yellowish within. Stalk no bigger  
than an oat straw, 2 cubits high. Leaves shoot out  
near the ground, and along up, the distance between  
them becoming greater in going up, only 5 or 6 in all.  
Near the top, upon slender foot stalks, grow 4 or 5 flowers  
clustering together in pale, long green husks, with white  
flowers. Have 10 small leaves, striped a little on edges, with  
purple hair threads in the midst. When fully grown, the stalk  
is red as blood. [He pictures leaves, flowers, & root; the latter  
shaped like a turnip; leaves broad, irregularly lobed & notched;  
upper ones hastate like sorrel - See my Primanthus; or Jacinth laticus or  
Solanum, &c. Some buds hang down from axils of leaves



70 *McRarities.* Plants without names.

A plant flowers in August in wet ground:  
3 or 4 feet high; square stalk, chamfered, hollow trough;  
Leaves grow against one another, sharp pointed,  $\frac{1}{2}$  by  
3 or 4 inches, snipt about the edges. Flowers at the  
top consist of one leaf shaped like the head of a serpent,  
opening like a mouth, & hollow; has 4 crooked  
pointels, & a small glistening green button on  
the top of every pointel; pointels stiff & hard.  
Husks (calyx) are pale green. From the top of the seed  
vessel shoots out a white thread & runs out at the mouth.  
Flower milk white; inside of chaps reddish.

[Chelone, or Snake Head.

A plant which he takes for Herb Paris, variegated, or  
Three love. or One berry, or rather one flower.  
which is milk white, & 4 leaves & black threads in the  
middle; upon every thread grows a berry when the  
flower leaves have fallen, as big as white peas, of  
a light red color when ripe, clustering together in a  
round form as big as a pullets egg, which at a  
distance shows but one berry, pleasant to taste. The  
root, leaf & flower do not differ from our English  
Herb Paris. [He pictures the plant with 4  
broad oval leaves and flowers cruciform. He shows  
one bunch of red berries - perhaps like some species  
of Solomon's Seal - or dogwood? Probably the low dogwood. *C. canadensis*.

Small Sunflower, or Marygold of America  
[Is our wild Sunflower apparently. He  
calls it 3 or 4 feet high. He says a knot grows near  
the top of the stalk, or excrescence, as big as a walnut  
which yieldeth a kind of turpentine or rosin.  
His picture is a wild Sunflower (or Rudbeckia.)

# N.E. Rareties

271

Plants that have sprung up since the English planted & kept Cattle in New England

- T. Couch Grass — T. Shepherd's Purse  
 T. Dandelion — T. Groundsel (Sonicus)  
 T. Sow Thistle — W. Wild Arrach {On ache  
 T. Nettlesinging — T. Nightshade with white flower {Aster flex. horticola  
 T. Malloides — W. Black Henbane {Sol. nigrum  
 T. Plantain, which the Indians call Englishman's Foot  
 as though produced by their treading.  
 W. Wormwood — Sharp pointed Dock  
 T. Patience <sup>Rumex crispus?</sup> — N. Bloodwort. [Bloody Dock. <sup>Rumex sanguineus</sup>  
 T. Knot Grass — Adder's Tongue, I suspect  
 T. Chickweed — W. Compherie with white flower  
 T. Mayweed — some call it Iron wort — Housewives  
 make an unguent of it for old sores.  
 T. Great Clobber — Mullin with white flower  
 [The wind water that Torrey considers the plant exotic. W. Wood do. <sup>Verbascum blattaria?</sup>

## English Garden Herbs that Throve in New England.

Cabbage, Lettice, Sorrel, Parsley, Marygold, French Mallows, Chervil, Burnet, Winter Savory, Summer Savory, Tissue, Sage, Carrots, Parsnips, Red Beets, Radishes, Turnips, Purslain, Wheat, Rye, Barley which degenerates into Oats, Peas of all sorts, & the best in the world; I never saw a worm eaten pea in N.E.; Garden Beans, Naked Oats called Silpee, <sup>in N.E.</sup> and in husks of oatmeal — dried in an oven or over the fire & beats small in a mortar. It is boiled in milk, & stewed — seasoned with sugar & spice, & served up in deep basons; is as good as whitepot. Watercress is made of it — sometimes broth is thickened with it.

Spearmint: New hardly grows: Featherfew Southernwood & Rosemary are replants for N.E. nor is Bayes. White Satten & lavender Cotton grow well. Lavender is not for this climate. Pennyroyal. Smallage

\* Whitepot is milk, cream, eggs, sugar, &c. bathed in a pot. King, quoted by Warton.



English Herbs that grow in N. E. continued. (Merrill, 124)

Gillyflowers will continue 2 years.

Fennel must be kept in a cellar in winter.

Houseleek, Hollyhocks, Comferie white flowers,

Ennula campana - not rot in 2 years.

Coriander - Dill. Annis.

Clary dies in winter, last but one summer.

Sparagus thrives exceedingly, Garden Sorrel <sup>(Common throughout leafy)</sup>

Sweet Brier or Eglantine; Patience

Bloodwort <sup>(very dock)</sup> does poorly; English Roses do well.

Celandine grows slowly - called Kenning wort in W. England

Muschata, Dittander or Pepper wort <sup>(sort of peppery grass)</sup>

Pansie, Muskmelons, better than in England.

Cucumbers.

Pumpions of several kinds - some proper to the country, dryer than our English pumpions and better tasted; you may eat them green. <sup>(Merrill, 124)</sup>

Ancient New England Standish Dish.

<sup>143</sup>  
<sup>386</sup> Housewife slice pumpions when ripe & cut them into dice, fill a pot of 2 or 3 gallons and stew them over a gentle fire all day, & as they sink, more pumpions are put in, not putting in any liquor; when stewed enough, they look like baked apples; then they dish putting butter to it and a little vinegar, with some spice as ginger - vinegar makes it taste like an apple, and is eaten with fish or flesh. Provokes urine and is very windy.

Stones, minerals, &c.

Emerald, Rubies, Diamonds of no value,

Calumet (or Kenning stone in W. of E.) is found by Schagun pond. Not far from this is a rock of Crystal, shaped like a Moose

Muscovy Glass, white & purple; Blacklead, Vitrol

Bole Armoniac; red & yellow Oker, Ferrasigilla

Antimony, Arnick, Lead, Tin, Unglass, Silver,

Iron in abundance, copper it is said.  
A woman cured of a wolf in her breast by rhum & arsenic.

Web or Webb is the appellation that Josselyn gives to an Indian woman. It is their word.

Indian Squa describes — all females are black-skinned, have even white teeth, black long hair, broad breasted, handsome straight bodies, of a convenient stature & plump as partridges, of modest deportment.

Garments of the Squa. Sleeves of Deer or Moose skin, Crest, with lines of several colors, & buskins of the same; a short mantle blue or red of trading cloth, fastened with a knot under the chin; girt about the middle with a zone wrought with white & blue beads; These beads make bracelets for neck & arms, & sticks to hang in their ears; a fair table made up with beads, to wear before their breast. The hair is combed backward & tied up short with a border, two handfulls broad, wrought with beads.

Verses made upon the picture of a Gipsie, transferred to an Indian Squa  
Chronological Table.

Books advertised at the end, in London — mostly religious — also

Lozenges to cure coughs, consumptions, & other Disorders of the Lungs; by the physician to the queen. His famous Homogenial Pill.

[There are two quack medicines by Edmund Buckworth Physician to the queen.

Lobololly a dish mentioned by Josselyn p. 264

Ms. 2. 294.  
pp. 13. 354

Stewed Blites called Lobololly (Parkinson) Nat Hist. 2. 64

Chervil, with other herbs, or without; stewed, makes a Lobololly, N. H. 2. 106

Pine called Lobololly Nat Hist. 2. 189.

Hasty pudding (a dish p. 264). Edinburgh Encyclo. (under B. 64) "this meal and water boiled" formed a kind of hasty pudding, "in early times, like the farro of the Italians. It was a starchy dish with ancient & called pulmentum or pulmentarium, eaten alone or with meat. Indians prepared it with maize."

Aluske seems about the same as Hasty pudding. J. Mass of Indian meal. Amer. 3. 345  
(Dutch. Sappren) Amer. 9. 76.



John 2. Adams, in his "New England Confederacy of 1643" - maintains that the Indians, possessing America only for purposes of the chase, did not have the exclusive possession or right - that an exclusive proprietary right can come only from the continuous labor of tillage. He says, the Indian was bound to give up part of the ground to the settler for tillage & the European was bound to make a reasonable compensation to the Indian for this. He says, the New Englanders were the first that held themselves bound to respect the Indian right, & to purchase it. The Indian granted only what he promised, the right to hunt & fish. Vattel praises the New Englanders.

Beaver, (in letter from Francis Kirby to John Winthrop June 1632) is said to be "almost the only commodity of that country" viz. New England. Beaver was worth apparently from 10/ to 20/ a lb. Old beaver coats were good fur.

Otter coats were made of 5 skins sewed together with the tail on - these skins were worth 10/ ea or 50/ a coat

Cost of some things in England 1632.

400 pairs shoes at 2/4. Shoe thread 1/ lb

Hobnails 2/ m: smaller ones 1/6 + 1/ m.

6 lbth 5/ yd. brown & blk thread 2/ lb

"Mrs." used 1632 before name of a single female, and also before the name of a married female, in letter to John Winthrop Jr.

"Canary Seed": 3 pints sent over 1633, to JW Jr. 9 pence

Mass. Hist. Collection - 9th Vol. 3d Series. 275

Francis Kirby sent to Gov. Winthrop, "100 young  
Apple & Pear Trees" - no. Jos. Downing  
did it, or was about to do it.

ms. 173.

"Twigs of Quodlin Tree", also sent - by Mr. Kirby  
to J. W. Jr.

Broad Cloth for Blankets was  $2\frac{1}{8}$  to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  a yard. 1633

339.

Red Rugs - were  $10\frac{1}{6}$  to  $12\frac{1}{6}$  ea.

Mixed Rugs - - -  $8\frac{1}{8}$  to  $10\frac{1}{6}$

Blankets - - - -  $10\frac{1}{2}$  to  $13\frac{1}{2}$  a pair

$85\frac{1}{2}$  yds red Bridgewater for coats at  $2\frac{1}{11}$

$72\frac{1}{4}$  " blue Cotton to line the coats at  $1\frac{1}{3}$

Statute lace 1 penny a yard. Thred buttons 9<sup>d</sup> groce.

The Cloth made 24 coats, and the Tailor charged

$1\frac{1}{8}$  a coat for making. The lace & Thred buttons  
belonged to the coats.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  yds cloth for a coat.

Entire cost of Coats in £.  $13\frac{1}{7}$  each - probably  
Coats for Indians, or Servants.

17. 195. "William Alford, Skinner", went over to plant  
in Boston, 1634.

John Winthrop Jr was at Peguet (New  
London) June 22. 1645. when Roger  
Williams wrote to him.

Wm Cheesebrough is mentioned by Mr. W.  
- seems connected with Winthrop somewhat.  
J. W. Jr - was a sort of Physician, or could be.

Roger Williams to J. W. Jr. 1647 & 1648. dates  
letters at "Cawcawngessick, or  
Cawcawngessick."



*Sowing Grass Seed.* Roger Williams  
 writes to John Winthrop Jr. at Namèuq,  
 about sowing Hay seed, which J.W. had desired  
 of him. R.W.'s brother collected his own  
 and his neighbors' observations about it &  
 R.W. sent the information by letter 28-3, 1647.

1. 3 bushels of seed to an acre of land, usually.
2. It hath been known to spread to meet &c. the  
 Indian hills being only scraped or levelled.
3. This may be done at any time of the year,  
 but the sooner the better.
4. It is best to sow upon a rain preceding.
5. Some say, let the ripe grass stand until it  
 seed and the wind disperse it (jusque de que)  
 up & down, for it is of that thriving homogenous  
 nature with the earth, that the very dung  
 of cattle that feeds on it will produce the grass.
6. The offs which can hardly be separated from the  
 seed hath the same productive faculties.
7. Sow it not in an Orchard near fruit trees  
 for it will rot the trees &c.

Labelled - "Mr Williams about Hayseed sowing".  
 received May 29.

Nenekunat, an Indian mentioned 1647.

Pesickosh (Pessicus) also.

"Mr. Warner" of Warwick --

"Strong Tucnell". Wm. Arnold father of Benedict.

R. Williams' letter to J.W. Jr at Namèuq, 10-8-1648.

Men from Massachusetts or Plymouth had  
 been there with R.W. and Indian Sachems.

At Nayahtiaquet, they staid 2 nights.

Brought articles from the Commissioners.

1. Concerning the Mauguawogs.

2. " The Payment

3. " One as' future Safety.

Roger Williams Letter to J. W. Jr. Narragansett, continued.

Indians affirmed that they had not hired the Maugwawogs against the Moshiggins.

Wassoontquassin, they said, "wholly wrought" the work of hiring the Maugwawogs against the Moshiggins.

Wuttowuttawm, cousin of Onkas, they said, attempted to shoot a Maugwaw Sachem, and Wassoontquassin then gave peace to the Maugwawogs & resolved with them to take revenge upon Onkas; and sent to the Narragansetts & requested peace of them: they say they refused & sent shot & penny.

Afterward, they sent Waupinkommin up to Paucatauckut to enquire; they have given some peace this year to the Maugwawogs, as they have always done, but shot a penny for hire. They confess enmity against Oneas, but will finish their payments & change Oneas and others with 13 murders within 3 years.

Wequasheuck they complained of - said we did not join in the Pequot wars; yet wanted to rob Nenekenat who fought for English against Pequots, of hunting grounds given him by Coms.

Narragansetts desire that Wequasheuck, Cassadenamon and the Pequots may be as little dogs of the English & not as confederates.

English about the Bay enquire for new places.

Wassoontquassin gave peace to the Maugwawogs to retreat the Sachems say.

Sachems do not intend hurt to the English; desire Wequasheuck may come back to Quawonecontaukit; where he went.

Alludes to Onkas outrageous carriage at Narragansett.

"Mrs. Winthrop"

Pwacatauck } His words for Paucatauck river  
Pwouacatauck }

Nayantaquist: - Nenekenat may have been chief at Nayantaquist. 1648

Cattle were sent from J. W. Jr. through Narragansett - probably for Boston - some lost in woods. Wm. Peacock with them



R. Williams to W. Winthrop Jr. 1648.

English wanted to get Block Island and  
a neck at Nagsantugig, to plant on. Capt.  
Atherton moved for it.

Complaints against Onkas & Peguts by Narr.

Mr. Goodyear with R. W. who owed his wife a debt  
or rather her former husband. (G. W. Lamberton.)

Capt. Underhill then also in a Dutch vessel.

"The Trevice" had a ship that went from R.I.  
taken by the Royal party

R.W. refers to Cromwell's victory over the Welsh  
and subsequently the Scots - says, "great store  
of the Scots & Welsh are sent and sold  
as slaves into other parts."

"Munnadoes". he calls the Dutch plantation.

Capt. Mason is complained of; and it seems  
Winthrop had had difficulty with Mason.  
Williams advises Winthrop to heap coals of fire  
on Capt. Mason's head, & conquer evil with good.

"Elderkin" mentioned. Affairs in England.

"Saconet Rocks." "Mr. Brewster," or

"Mr. Brewster" had been greatly afflicted - he was at  
Portsmouth, R.I. intended for Virginia, but his  
creditors in the Bay came to P. & carried him to  
the Bay & forced him to make over all house,  
land, cattle, & part with all, to his chest.

Corn was 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  bushel - 1648-9 -

"Lunnantacum", is Lamentation.

"Monkiggin" - 1648.

"Lunnicticut" 1648

Weguatuckut - a place between R.W. & J.W.

Lunnunagut. a place; Nunkunat going thence.  
(perhaps Canonicut)

Powakatauck and Pwocatauck.

"Pegut" used for Nameug.

R. Williams & J. Winthrop Jr. 1649.

Lunatic at us again.

R. W. had 2 daughters, one 17 oldest behind, & one 15. The oldest had not had "natures course" and a "flux of reume" had affected her head & right eye. She had taken physic & been let blood, but no change; some advised her to go to the Bay. R. W. asks J. W. whom he judges fittest to address into of the Bay Physicians.

In. Come was 6/ and Wheat 8/. June 1649.

Webetummaek; had heard that 100 English and Sachems, & J. W. went at Webetummaek. (This is Winthrop's letter to Williams, Oct. 7. 1650. dated at Peguot - he wanted to know the meaning of this meeting.)

Reply of R. Williams, Nov. 9. 50 (so called). says his house is full of soldiers. Capt. Attherton and above 20 soldiers & 3 horse came to his house last day of last week. Sachems were mourning for Wopiteamumock's dead son, 3 or 4 miles from his house. The demand was for 308 fathom of wampum & 200 more for these charges. R. W. went & conversed with Sachems. They said the Monheggins had broken peace in the hostility begun upon them at Peguot - wanted satisfaction. Yet refused not to pay. W. returned & them with Capt. A. agreed to meet them the next day, & did all day. Sachems promised peace in a little time; Capt. A. surrounded Sachems with his men, and said he would take by force Nenekumet & Pesiccoch; Williams protested against him, said he W. was betrayed, &c. The Indians were tampering about them 20 to 30 armed ready. Williams prevailed & prevented a slaughter. Capt. A. staid at his house 4 days & Sachems win to bring in peace next day. [Capt. A. was to stay 4 days - had not when he wrote] W. thinks Capt. A. "fears God in the main", but fears he can never satisfy God nor his own conscience, and refers to "what dangerous councils the Commission-ers produce?"

1 Nenekumet, Wopiteamumock & Pesiccoch were 3 Nov. Sachems, named in a letter of August - 1651.



280 Mass. Hist. Col. 9th. 3<sup>rd</sup> Series

R. Williams to J. Winthrop. 1651

Hears from the Bay that Clarke is to be whipped  
or pay 20£; Obadiak Holmes whipt or 30£  
Jehonremdall whipt or 5£.

Auguontis was a petty sachem <sup>called Sachem of Quonal-  
ling there near Narragansett. 48 327</sup>

<sup>See Note  
p. 327</sup> Pilmakomming was a sachem at Chaubatick  
had contentions with Narragansett Sachems  
Chaubatick, called an Indian town.

"Loving salutations to Mr Blindman".

"Your neighbor Elderkin"

Letter from R.W. Nov. 6. 8. 51. He had sold  
his house to Mr Smith, his neighbor,  
"He may be your neighbor possibly, for I  
hear he is like to have Mrs. Chester."

"Secuncck" named. R.W. going to England.

John Davenport to John Winthrop Esq at Request  
of Haven 20-6. 1653. about his distemper  
and whether he had better visit Boston & there  
"enter upon a course of physic"; he hears  
the apothecary wants supplies, &c.

Venels went "Eastward for Mass" 1651

Eelward Wigglesworth to J. Winthrop (no date)  
about his distemper. He had used "hot  
artificial baths", oiles, ointments, plaisters  
but to no purpose, for a difficulty in his back,  
which had produced numbness, & weakness. Ag 249  
Asks him what he shall do.

J. Davenport to J.W. about his distemper, &c. 1654.

J. Winthrop was about to remove to St. Haven  
"Nauhiggansick" and for Narragansett 1637.

Sam Field had a farm near Providence 1648.

Man. Her. Col. 9th 3 June.

281

Roger Williams to John Wentthrop. Dated  
New Providence 15th, 5. (no year but was 1637,  
after Pequot destruction)

"Kelpmuck" are returned with 3 heads of the  
"Wunnashoatuckoogs". They slew or wounded many  
and brought home 20 captives.

"Those Indians" are fled up towards Mowhauogs;  
and so is Sassacus, they say.

"Our friends at Zenniticut are to cast a jealous  
eye at that people". It is said they wish to war  
with the English.

"I fear some innocent blood cries at Zenniticut"  
says something about "the Lord's perpetual war with  
Amalek, extraordinary & mystical"; "If the Pequots  
were murderers (though pretending revenge for  
Sassacus his father's death, which the Dutch affirmed  
was from Mr. Governor) yet not comparable to those  
that slew their Lord King Joash". &c.

R. Williams thinks the war was a judgment sent  
upon the English, for "the little sense of their [Indians']  
souls condition & our large protestations that weigh  
our great pretences to King & State sell the world,  
concerning their [Indians'] souls," are forgotten.  
"The general speech is, all must be rooted out. &c.  
The body of the Pequin men yet live, and  
are only removed from their clime. The good  
Lord grant that the Mowhaugs & they and  
the whole at the last unite best." He was not  
without suspicions.

[This letter, which says "the body of the Pequin (Pequots)  
were then living", &c. was dated 15th 5th (July 5.) and  
the year must have been 1637.

"Wegwash went to hunt for Pequots at the river's mouth  
in this war. Miantonimus thought he dealt falsely."



Mass. Hist. (L. 9th. 3d Series

Yankees, [Mass. 2. 215.]

"The name of Yankee, sometimes given to them  
 People of New England in derision, was, in its  
 origin, but the Indian pronunciation of the  
 word English, and: whoever may at any time  
 incline to couple it with a sarcasm or a sneer,  
 it is the genuine representative of many of  
 the noblest qualities that elevate and adorn  
 the human character" J. R. Adams, N.E. Con. of 1643

[See Heckerwelder's account, Con. 10. 38.]

Hampshire.

"There may signify to the Honor<sup>d</sup> General Court  
 that the committee of the County of Hampshire  
 being assembled March 29, 1682 and having  
 pursued the votes of the freemen of sd county  
 for choice of Associates for the County Court  
 and then it was found that the four  
 persons which had most votes were  
 Capt. Cook, Senr. Lt Wm Blask, & Philip Smith  
 and [not legible] as elects  
 Samuel Eley  
 Past by the Magistrates, Commissioner for the  
 May 27, 1682. E. R. Sec. County of Hampshire  
 Consented to by the Deputies. Only 3 persons were wanted.  
 Wm Terry Cleric.

Mass. 1, 42 Enfield  
 Township granted at Freshwater  
 a little below Springfield to the petitioners  
 from Springfield & others; May 16. 1683.  
 From the mouth of Longmeadow Brook  
 to run Southward by Cox River 6 miles - north  
 line to run due east 10 miles from mouth  
 of L. Meadow Brook - to be called "Enfield".  
 May: John Pyncheon, Lt Thomas Sleblins, Mr.  
 Samuel Mansfield, Deac Jona. Burt  
 & Deac Benj. Parsons or any three of them  
 Mayr P. being one, are to admit inhabitants,  
 grant allotments, & order Prudential affairs,  
 till the Court take further order. Town to  
 be free from County rates 5 years. Copy.

Northampton Town Meeting. Oct 10. 1684  
 about division of the Commons. Copy.  
 Also Town Meeting March 1, 1702. 3. and grant  
 of 80 acres to Capt John Taylor about Whitteleaf  
 brook in the 6 mile square near Springfield  
 bounds  
 Also confirmation of Town Grants. Copy.



## Hampshire - Papers in Hist. Society.

Letter from Thomas Wells, at Deerfield

<sup>Mass.</sup>  
<sup>1. 41.</sup>  
<sup>1. 286</sup>  
dated June 2d. 1690. He says some  
Maguags & Indians came in last week  
from Canada, having been from home 44  
days. They brought 20 scalps & men they killed  
and one Prisoner (French apparently) Wells  
relates his conversation with this captive,  
French in Canada are short of Provisions and  
troubled by the Maguags - Groundnuts & fish  
are chief diet. 400 French & 100 French Maguags  
and 30 Indians reported to be at Altona & Royal.  
Our captives 28 are there, all well. At  
Quebec are 50 men & at Chamblay 50. No  
French now out, No shipping, come from France.  
Some lately gone laden with furs, &c.  
To ~~Hon.~~ John Pyncheon, &c.

Letter from Wilhelm Stoughton & Samuel Sewall  
at New York May 2. 1690. Commissioners  
had agreed that to strengthen Albany, & to  
furnish out an expedition, Massachusetts  
to furnish 160 soldiers - think it well be  
more easily, and also safe, to take some from  
"your parts" (they were writing to John Pyncheon  
think Hampshire may spare 60, &c.  
"For the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Col. John Pyncheon - there  
at Springfield."

<sup>Mass.</sup>  
<sup>1. 41.</sup>  
<sup>1. 286</sup>  
Springfield men impressed May 28. 1690.  
under Capt. Thos. Cotton - viz. Capt. T. C.  
Thos. Mirick, Abel Wright, Nathaniel Hunt, Thos.  
Lamb, James Allen, Eber Graves, Gregory  
Black Gregory, John Barnard, Samuel Jones  
Westfield men impressed - Saml Phelps, Mathew Noble  
Daniel Bagg, James Cornish, Richard Church  
Jonah Davis, Jos. Williston, Ambrose Fowler  
Pyncheon sent orders for 10 men from Northampton  
Springfield 9, Hatfield 7, Hadley 6, Suffield 5  
Westfield 4, Enfield 3 - Total 44. May 25.  
He deducted 1 from each of 4 Towns - making 40.  
This does not agree with the other [See Mass Vol. 1. 177. 176.]

165<sup>26</sup> 236.198 Baldwin affair. Deeds p. 254, 256, 261

Execution in favor of Jos<sup>th</sup> Baldwin late of  
Hadley, Weaver, now of Malden, weaver,  
against John Catten of Deerfield, hus-  
bandman. J. B. recovered of J. C. at Sps. last  
Tuesday of Sept. 1693, 40/- costs of court. This  
writ of more. - Sheriff or Marshall ordered to  
collect the same, & his own fees. For want of  
goods, chattels, & hands, the Sheriff or Marshall  
was to take the body of Catten & commit him  
to Springfield Goal keeper, who is ordered  
to keep him till he pay Jos. Baldwin 40/- &c.  
Signed by John Pyncheon, Clerk, Sept<sup>r</sup> 29 1693.  
He wrote a poor hand, but easily read.

Chileab Smith of Hadley aged about 55 years, appeared before Peter Tilton, Junr of Peace, Oct 24. 1693 & testified "that he had lived in Hadley ever since the first winter that the town was planted" — that Isabel Northam alias Baldwins 100<sup>l</sup> grant from the town was on both sides the river, someone east side but its bounds on land given to Jos. Baldwin, & this allotment she look up is no part of the land which Mr Galling sues for. I have heard her say she was satisfied with her 100<sup>l</sup> allotment, & would give it to her son Northam, for her son Galling had had too much already, unless he carried it better. I have lived in the next house to hers ever since she came to town, & have often heard her discourse how well she was satisfied.

John Ingram, aged 30 years, Oct 24, 1693  
testified or declared that he had lived in Hadley  
ever since the town began - knows most of  
Isabel Balding's land was laid out on west  
side of river. His no part of the land granted  
to J<sup>ts</sup> Balding which Mr Catling sues for  
when Mr Catling lived in After Chell, Isabel  
B. said she never wished to see his face again  
Capt Sam<sup>l</sup> Partridge & Capt Aaron Cook, made oath  
to the same Oct 25, 1693.



Hampshire.

The Baldwin &amp; Catlin case - continued

Declaration of James Baldwin of Milford, P<sup>ff</sup>. of his case commenced against Mr. John Catlin of Deerfield, before Sup<sup>r</sup> Court at N.H. the first Tuesday of March 1694-5, by his attorney Samuel Bartlett of N.H.

\* Says the now p<sup>ff</sup> Joseph Baldwin, sr. his grandfather, had a grant from Hadley in 1668. Jan 4<sup>th</sup>. and possessed near 20 years, lands so granted, and then by deed & will gave half thereof to the now plaintiff's father, Joseph Baldwin Jr. of Hadley, who died intestate. The Court gave the now plaintiff his part of said lands, which land said plaintiff by his overseers, his father & grandfather had possession of about 28 years, quietly. Yet the now deft. has commenced an action against the plaintiff's brother, Jos. Baldwin, & obtained judgment & entry upon land of this said James Baldwin, whereby he is greatly damaged, being an orphan & in want thereof.

This James Baldwin uses many arguments, but says his interest in the lands was not discovered by the Court; no plea made in his behalf, and he never cited; yet Mr. Catlin levied his execution regardless of J<sup>r</sup>. B's interest, which was declared to him. Allude, to Catlin's title, & his mother's title (B's mother says he, James B. has been dispossessed about 2 years. Read in Court at N.H. March 5. 1694-5. as attested John Pyncheon, Clerk. (the young man).

\* This means Joseph B. sr., the grandfather of the now plaintiff's

John Catlin in reply (to the preceding or some other, in same Pyncheon's hand writing) says he is the son & heir of Isabel (Catlin, and then Northam - land given when she was Northam) & the eldest son; Isabel Catlin & Isabel Northam are the same person, he says: his mother changed her name, but that did not change her heir.

Read in Court. Springfield, Sept 1692. & Sept 93. Catlin vs Tenent.

## Baldwin Case continued

[The following & the next proceeding are before that on first part of opposite page]

Reply to the plea that said Isabel's estate in lands &c passed to Joseph Baldwin by her marriage to him

Joseph Baldwin had no child by Isabel.

Read at Springfield Sept 27 1692

[Cattin recovered these lands in dispute; Baldwin then sued the town, & recovered in the Bos<sup>ts</sup> Superior Court Nov. 1703. An agreement then took place between the parties, 1705. See "Land Book."]



Rev John Higginson of Salem, married Mary Atwater, widow & executrix of Joshua Atwater, merchant, deceased, and agreed to give up all her property & her children to their use, to manage as she pleased. This he agreed to in writing Jan 30 1677. though married (long) before.

b. 1891 Mary Higginson made her will Feb 7. 1708-9 of Salem — gave to 4 grand children, viz 4 children of son Jeremiah Drummer, Esq. and 5 children of son in law Mr John Coney, 10/ each to buy a ring. The rest of estate to dau. Anna Drummer } 1/3 to each  
dau. Mary Coney }  
grand dau. Rebecca Atwater }

Wait Winthrop's Testimony, aged 73 concerning the Pequod Road  
He says when a youth he travelled several times between Pequett (now New London) and Boston, in company with others. The road or path in those days, through the Narraganset County — was by the great pond, & thence over the long hill or high-land a little above Rouse Helms' late dwelling, & from that highland the path went slanting to the left hand, down to the great plain, in a direct course towards what was called the Smith's Trading house, which was burnt after the Swamp fight, & stood where the Lollowick Uppike's house now stands. The country was mostly clear & we could see a great way before us. When we came across the plain towards the trading house we left the bare hills, called Sugar loaf hills a great way on our right. Keeping direct to the trading house, where we used to lodge, left the path to Boston to go to trading house & then came back to it. The path was called Pequett Path. I went in no other & heard of no other, until many years after

Old Mailles in Her Socy. Library

we came by the Stone Fort & so to old Mr Eldridges, & since his land is fenced we turn to the left of that house & so to the Parryard & thence to the Updikes, which way is fair S.E. or below the aforesaid way that goes from the great Plain to the Updike and accounted the Pequot path  
[No date - said to be about 1715.]

Showarnet, about meeting of Propriet. 1716-17  
Showarnet - Meeting continued - Jan 1716-17  
Ministry lot 80 acres - School  
John Road, Clerk of Proprietors,  
Seems Somerset, a part of Swansea

### Guilford.

In Quatabacots deed to Guilford 1686, (in Con. 10.226)  
Oquemoock is said to be now Stony Creek, the west boundary of Guilford, & Ruttao is said to be now East River. This is wrong or Mr Ruggles below is wrong - Who is right?

Guilford had Ruttao or Stony Creek on west side next to Branford, & Homonasset river on east side next to Killingworth. Two <sup>large</sup> rivers (besides these) run through the middle of the township, named East & West rivers, both empty into the harbor near together. (Ruggles History). Old town is on west river. West River is Memunk Creek, I think. East River is, I think, Oquemoock or Oquomack, but is called Moosamas Creek, p. 292.

Con. 10.226 Boundaries of Guilford 1769, as given by Ruggles: -  
West, separated from Branford by Ruttao (now Stony Creek), from the sea northward to Pistapang pond where it meets at right angles in the middle of the pond Wallingford and Durham. A support point in the pond is the boundary of four towns, Guilford, Branford, Wallingford and Durham (Wallingford he has for Wallingford). From Pistapang, eastward, the line runs to western bounds of Homonasset river, Durham lying north; thence from Durham south to Homonasset river to the sea; the middle of the river dividing it from Killingworth. Thence southward, Guilford lies in latitude  $41^{\circ} 45' N.$  according to Elv's quadrant. Lands toward sea coast are plains, rich & good, much fertilized in places by oyster shells, where Indians dwelt.



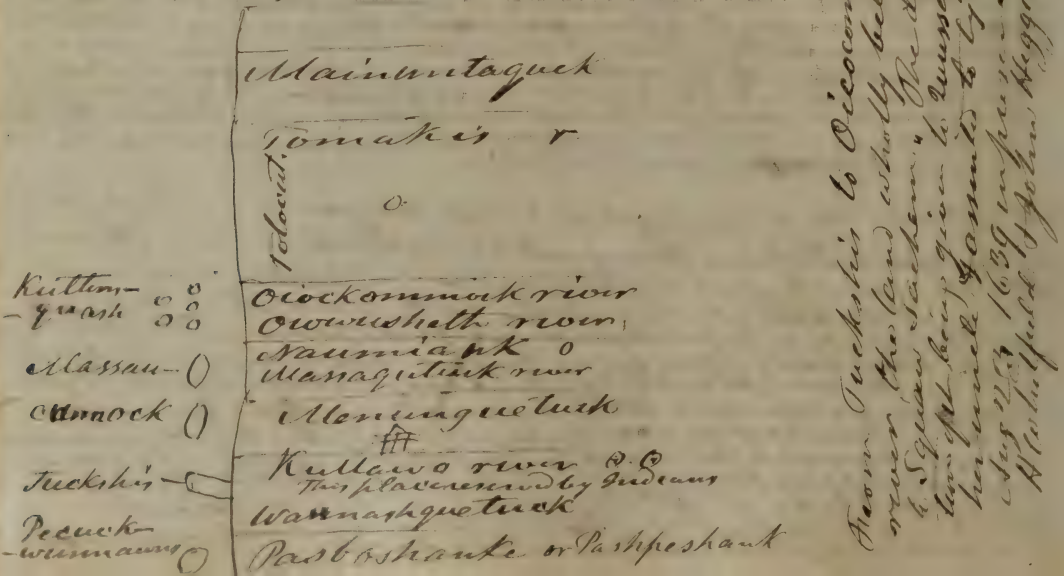
Agreement made Sept 29. 1639 between  
 Henry Whitfield, Robert Kitchell, William  
 Chatterden, William Leet, John Bishop  
 and John Caffeinch, English planters of  
 Menunketuck, and the Sachem Squaw  
 Mennunketuck together with the Indian  
 inhabitants of Ill.

- 1 Sachem Squaw owns all lands between  
 Kuttawo & Oiockocommock river. <sup>(Kuttawo & Agicocommock, Ruggles)</sup>
- 2 She with the consent of the Indians then inhabiting  
 who are to remove with her from thence, sells  
 to the English planters all the lands  
 within the aforesaid limits of Kuttawo  
 and Oiockocommock river. <sup>(Kuttawo & Agicocommock, Ruggles)</sup>
- 3 Sachem squaw has received 12 coats, 12  
 fathoms of wampum, 12 glasses, 12 pair shoes  
 12 hatchets, 12 pair stockings, 12 hoes, 4 kettles  
 12 knives, 12 hats, 12 porringers, 12 spoons  
 and 2 English coats, & professes herself fully paid

Squaw D. Sachem  
 her mark. Henry Whitfield  
 in the name of the rest.

Witness John Higginson  
 Robert Newman

map



Agreement of Guilford Planters, June 1. 1639.  
 Robert Kitchell, John Bishop, Francis Bushnell  
 Wm Chittenden, Wm Leete, Thomas Joanas  
 John Jorden, Wm Stone, John Hoadley  
 John Stone, Wm Plane, Rich<sup>d</sup> Guttridge  
 ... Touseyoe, Wm Dudley, John Permarly  
 John Ollypham Thos. Mullen, Ab. Cuthbertson  
 Francis Chatfield, Wm Halle, Thos. Naisie  
 Henry Kibgeston, Henry Doode, Thos Cooke  
 Henry Whitefield.

Names of Indians that were to sit down  
 at Kuttawa - Sunksgua & Indians all  
 named - only 14 men or heads of families, &  
 some had no families. None had over 2  
 children only 7 wives & 12 children, besides  
 Sunksgua, Men women & children 33.

An after note that Sunksgua was at Quilepiuck;  
 one at Gologuet, one at Attat abesek, one at  
 Othumonasuck.

All the 14 (and 33 in all) formerly lived at Menough-  
 Ketuck (so spelled twice). They promised not  
 to steal cows, hogs, corn &c. from the English  
 & not to sit traps on the lands sold to English  
 where English cattle feed. English promised  
 to do no hurt to the Indians.  
 "Menoughketuck". once

"Pentice ket" } Elder Pyming letter  
 "Quickichok by Shawshin". } 76-10-1639

Sept 26 1641. Weakwash of Pashebothank  
 sold to H Whitefield, all the neck being  
 toward the east river in Menunketuck  
 which reacheth unto Puxishog  
 Mr. Whitput granted over the right to Guilford Sept 20 1640  
 Weakwash's right to this land was given him  
 by the Sachem Squaw of Quilepiuck.

R. D. Smith refers to deed to Guilford Feb 1686, from Mousuk alias Quatabaud  
 of Newham, Son of Sachem Squaw, of land pt. of that sold by his mother. (See on 13.226)



Guilford. A document without date  
Mr Leete had proposed terms; he wanted  
land at Sachems Head &c. They  
consented, & engaged to subscribe for  
settlement in such a manner, as  
Mr Welster, Mr Stone & Mr Goodwin shall  
judge; "so that Mr Leete and we be fast one  
to another, provided the rest of the plantation  
will do it together with us &c. (20<sup>ts</sup> a year  
to be paid for some purpose. They report the  
place "in future times as well as in former times";  
Seem to be new settlers. They subscribe  
as follows:

Richard Bristoll, ~~and~~ Daiscott, Henry Kingmoth  
William Hall, Richard Hughes, John Stone  
William Dudley, Thomas Betts, Jasper Stilwell  
Henry Dowd, George Hubbard, ~~and~~ <sup>as at</sup> ~~Stilwell~~  
George Bartlett, John Fowler, Rich. Gutteridge  
John Ewarter; -

Agreement of Henry Wintfield, Robert  
Kitchiel, William Chittenden, William Leet  
John Bishop, John Cassinch, John Jorden  
and the rest of the English at Menunch-  
etuck, planters and Uncas the  
Mohiggen Sachem.

Uncas says, he is sole owner of all land  
between the east river of Menunchetuck  
called Moosamastuck, consisting of upland  
Plainland, woods & underwoods, fresh and  
salt marsh, rivers, ponds, springs, and  
the river or brook or creek called Tuxisho  
near unto Wuthamnosack\*, and the  
island in the sea before said lands

\*[Same as Hornonasset probably]

Salisbury townsmen & commoners, do  
accounted 3-12-1650

|                           |                          |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| Wm Worcestre              | Abraham Morin            |
| Robert Pike               | Meloye Carr              |
| Wm Partidge               | Garret Haddon            |
| Richard Wells             | John Weed                |
| Ch. Chr. Batt             | Anthony Colby            |
| Wm Bellwell (Bellwell)    | Thomas Barrett (Barnett) |
| John Gill                 | George Martin            |
| Richard Singtelary        | John Sanders             |
| John Tabors               | Richard Ball             |
| John Nickigou (Dickinson) | Richard Goodale jr       |
| Thomas Carter             | Wm Samuel Groom (Groom)  |
| Richard Goodale           | John Eaton               |
| Richard North             | Edwaid French            |
| Wm Huntington             | Wm Henry Monde (Monday)  |
| Thomas Powell (Powell)    | Andrew Greeley           |
| Thomas Macy               | Isaac Buswell            |
| Philip Chalice            | John Severance           |
| Josiah Cobham             | Samuel Fellows           |
| Wm Francis Cove (Cove)    | Mary Hauxworth           |
| Joseph Joyce (Joyce)      | John Clough              |
| Richard Coy               | Henry Brown              |
| Geo. Goldwyer             | William Allin            |
| John Coles                | William Barnes           |
| John Rolfe (or Rosse)     | Wm William Hook          |
| John Bley                 | John Bayley senr.        |
| Madamul Winsley           | Valentin Rowell          |
| Chas. Bradbury            | Richard Currier          |
| Sand Getchell             | Wm Serjeant              |
| Stephen Flanders          | John Hoyt                |
| Robt Fitts                | Wm Osgood                |
| Wm Brown                  | Henry Osborn             |
| Roger Eastman             | Anthony Newland          |
| Wm Samuel Hall            | Widow Bladell            |



296 Letters & Papers - 1632-1678.

11-2-287 Appraisal of the Goods that belonged  
to the indentures of the Iron works  
at Lynne  
There were houses, barns, lands, shop,  
&c. 10 or 12 houses or more  
126 Tons of Rock (Mineral) at Lynne 6/8  
330 tons of bogge myne at 7/6  
Forge, furnace, bellows, &c. &c.  
900 loads of coals at 14s. a load.  
526 cords of wood at 2/2 per cord  
Great abundance of articles - all at  
Lynne £ 320<sup>5</sup>, 2. 3<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>.

At Braintree

Similar articles - all — £ 666. 3. 3.  
all £ 3961. 5. 6<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> at both places -  
Nov. 4. 1653.

Goods sent over from London by  
John Williams to Mr. Atkinson  
April 8. 1658.

10 doz of Bowstrings, 2/6. some doz  
bardskins, flockts, packthread,  
124 hats at 8s. £ 49. 12. 0.  
6 Ruste Castors 18s. 9 castors at 10s. 24 hats at 6s.  
36 hats at 5s. 24 hats at 4s. 58 hats at 3/6  
37 hats at 3s. 3 bbls paper £ 13. 5. 2. Hattbands  
40 dr Segovia wool 5s. 89 lbs castile wool 2/8  
100 dr Polonia wool 11s. 11d. 11s. 11d. 11s. 11d.  
154 dr Short wool at 9s. 339 dr Lamb wool at 9s.  
100 dr Eastridge wool 9s. (10<sup>4</sup> 5d. per lb) Lamb  
all 1712. 19. 5.

Letters & Papers 1632. 1648.

293

Uncas & Guilford—continued.

Uncas in consideration of 4 coats, 2 kettles,  
4 huts, 3 hoes & 4 fathoms of Wampum,  
sold to the English all lands between  
the East River of Menunchetuck and  
Tuxis Hoag. [Tuxis Hoag, name of the pond in Ruggles

Duvers Indian seemed to lay claim to this  
land as the Sachem Squaw of Quilippeak,  
and Weakwash thought his right, the one  
eyed Squaw of Totokett. Uncas has  
spoken with all the Indians of Quilippeak  
with the Sachem Squaw, the one eyed Squaw  
and the rest, & they all acknowledge that  
the land is Uncas his child; Uncas  
says Weakwash confessed that this land  
belonged to his child.

There were at the agreement, 2 Sachems,  
named Achawannutt & Nebesente,  
who said Uncas' child owned the land.

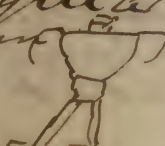
Bounds of lands now purchased:

Seaside East, from East River to Tuxis Hoag.

From the latter river, as it goes as far as the  
mouth which is near the Head which we judge  
to be 8 miles off.

From the east river, where Crumcut path  
goes over, half a mile above said place  
where we go on a bridge or trees lying over,  
from there it goes up east & by north  
in the woods.

Signed by Henry Whitfield, Samuel Disbrowe  
John Jordan

Uncas or Pogreia by mark, which is a  
picture of a man . Uncas' Squaw, her mark  
(no regular form).

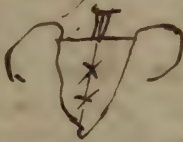
Dec. 17. 1641.

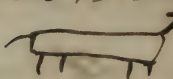


294 Letturs & Papers 1632—1678.

Same  
Deed  
Com. 10  
p. 225

Agreement between Wm Leet & Samuel  
Pitchell on one part, and Uncas the  
Mohican, this son Ahaddon alias  
Joshua, his son being owners of all the  
lands between East River of Guilford and  
Athammonosock River, having sold most  
of that land to the Fenwick to Guilford  
long since, or all beneath Connecticut  
Path; do now sell the rest of the  
lands, which lands run half way to  
Mattabesock, he and his by  
marriage of the daughter of Sobeguenosh  
who dwelt at Athammonosock, &  
said she was mother to the said Ahaddon—  
now sell all, for an Indian coat,  
worth 30 shillings, a shirt cloth 10s,  
Signed by Uncas (his mark) Mohican  
Sachem. His mark is  
Ahaddon, alias Joshua  
his mark



 his mark.

January 13. 1663.

Richard Ingersol of Salem  
Will July 21. 1644, Proved 18th mo. 1644  
Am. Wife; son George, youngest son Nathaniel  
son John — Richard Pettingal & Wm Harris  
sole in law. Barshaba youngest daughter  
Daughter Alice Wallcut

Letters & Papers - 1632 - 1678.

297

Mr Edward Goff's estate - about 1659 -

Wheat at 5<sup>s</sup>. barley 4<sup>s</sup>. Peas 4<sup>s</sup>. Indicum 3<sup>s</sup>/  
15 bushels Rye 4<sup>s</sup>. 11 hundred of hay 1<sup>s</sup>.

p. 172 Richard Wells, will. made & proved July 1659  
sons Joseph, Nehemiah  
Esther Pierce, clerk in law, & her wife, Moses & Esther  
His house was in Boston.

Pacomtuck. Proper at a meeting  
Nov 27. 1674. granted to S<sup>gt</sup> Plimpton  
"within ye township of Deerfield"  
a homelot, & a 12 common lot a 36 aers  
in a convenient place, provided he reside  
there 4 years, &c

Also Zebadiah Williams homelot of  
4 aers, to reside 4 years.

from Deerfield Records

William Hathorne, writes from  
"Cocpecho, C. Sept 1676." 5 o'clock P.M.  
with the assistance of May Waldron  
he had seized the Indians that are  
come in to harbor here; they are  
men 100, besides old men, women  
& children, 250 in number - had  
difficulty about disposing of them  
& knew not what difference to make  
between May Waldron's Indians & the others.  
Thinks of shipping them to Boston; wants  
orders.



298 Letturs & Papers 1632-1678

John Clary of Hatfield gave power  
of attorney to his father John Clary  
of Watertown, to manage a case in  
court at Charlestown. April 26, 1678.

The first of these is the fact that the  
 system of the world is not a simple one  
 but a complex one. It is a system of  
 many parts, each of which is itself a  
 system of many parts. The system of the  
 world is a system of many systems.  
 The second fact is that the system of the  
 world is not a static one but a dynamic  
 one. It is a system of many parts, each  
 of which is itself a system of many parts.  
 The system of the world is a system of  
 many systems. The third fact is that the  
 system of the world is not a simple one  
 but a complex one. It is a system of  
 many parts, each of which is itself a  
 system of many parts. The system of the  
 world is a system of many systems.



"New English Canaan,"  
 containing an abstract of New England, &c.  
 By Thomas Morton, of Clifford's Inn Gent.  
 Printed 1632. Indians. [Edms 3. 399.]

He says the "Salvages" were mostly destroyed  
 by a disease; that only "a small number"  
 remained. Describes their houses, &c.  
 They used skins of deers, otters, beavers,  
 racowns & bears for garments & beds  
 They had moose skins also, & coats of  
 Turkey feathers.

p. 215,  
 p. 229

p. 245  
 Edms 3. 12  
 7-118

They make shoes of deer skins, and  
 also stockings within their shoes, "like a  
 stirrup stocking", and is fastened above  
 to their belt about the middle; they look  
 like Irish in their trowsers, thus stock-  
 ings join so to their breeches.

He says children are born white, and  
 the women stain them & make them tawny!!

He thinks the Powows in their juggling  
 & curing of diseases, have aid from  
 the Devil.

Edms 3. 431. The Indians call their money Wampam-  
 peak - one sort is white; the other violet color -  
 made of fishshells, in shape of beads. These  
 beads are current in all parts of N.E.

Edms 3.  
 176

p. 145

Edms 3. 143

They have earthen Pots, to boil & kettle in from  
 a quart to a gallon, 2 or 3. very strong. They have  
 dainty wooden bowls of maple. Their barns  
 are holes in the ground, where they put corn in  
 baskets made of Sparke, with mats all around.  
 Indians begin to like salt. Some begged it of him.

"Narohiganet" means.

"Wanagusear".

prop.

"Weenaseemite". [Winnisemite?]

"Waeppenet". a country in interior. [Nepnet.]

"New English Canaan"

301.

Indian Sight & Smelling, he thinks, very perfect

2224 Burning - The Salvages burn the country  
M. 3. 216 twice a year, at the Spring & fall of the leaf. Am. 11. 98  
1. 276 The reason is that the woods otherwise be so over-  
C. 11. 2. 115, grown with underwood, as to be all a coppice,  
M. 4. 407 and the people could not pass through. He says  
12. 202 they kindle fires with mineral stones & touchwood.  
12. 208 The burning of the grass destroys the underwood,  
and scorches the olden trees & hinders their growth.  
Large trees & good timber are not found on  
upland ground, but must be sought on lower  
grounds, which are wet when the fires are set.  
Goodly cedars are not on high grounds but  
in the valleys; the Salvages have spoiled  
all the rest, by their custom of burning.

We burn the grounds round our habitations  
lest the Indian fires should burn our houses or  
do us damage.

"When the fire is once kindled it spreads against  
as well as with the wind, burning night & day  
till a shower falls & quenches it."

M. 12. 204 This custom of burning makes the <sup>trees</sup> grow  
here & there as in our parks & makes the  
country beautiful & commodious.

Salvages inclined to Drunkenness - Their usual  
drink is water. They take up water in their hands  
by joining them close, & great quantity, & drink  
at the wrists.

Morton says of England, that many are  
starved in the streets, gaols are stuffed and  
the gallows furnished with poor wretches. Most  
English poor men are unwilling to leave the streets.



362 "New English Canaan".

Morton arrived in N.E. in June 1622 with 30 servants & provisions of all sorts for a plantation. He liked the country - goodly groves, fine rising hillocks, fair large plains, crystal fountains, clear streams gliding along with a murmuring noise. Fowl & Fish in abundance. Millions of Turtle doves on the green boughs, pecking grapes; Lillies, &c. "If this land be not rich, then is the whole world poor".

\* pigeons.

Oaks are of two sorts, white & red, excellent timber more tough than English oak - make excellent pipe staves. Are abundant.

Ashe, a store & good for staves, oars, or pipes.

Elm. Some trees - no quantity to speak of.

Beech, 2 sorts, red & white, good for trenching, chairs & oars.

Walnut, infinite store, 4 sorts, excellent wood young trees used for hoops. Nuts feed swine in the fall, & make fine bacon.

Chesnut: "of this sort there is very great plenty". Timber is good & fruit good.

Pine - "infinite store in some parts". Morton had travelled 10 miles where almost all trees were pine. Rozin, pitch & Tar are made of pines, & may be made of these.

Cedar, in abundance. The best cedars are in the bottom grounds & valleys wet in the spring. The wood cuts red & is good for bedsteads, tables, chests, &c. [Red cedar?]

Cypress, a great plenty - some have taken this tree for another sort of cedar; but this is different from cedar in color (of the wood.) / in this is white & that red, & there is a difference in fineness of leaf & smoothness of bark. This wood is sweeter than cedar & a more beautiful tree - is the most beautiful of all. [He calls it white cedar doubtless.]

# New English Canaan.

303

*p. 267* Spruce - an infinite store, especially in northern parts of the Country - said to be tougher than those they have in England out of East Country for masts & yards.

Spruce of this country is 30 ft. tall about (18 to 24 feet) & are reputed to make masts for the biggest ships without piecing.

Fir trees mentioned - not particularised.

*p. 263* Alders - plenty by river sides - good for turners.

*p. 264* Birch. plenty. Salvagers make canoes of birch bark to carry 10 or 12 men.

*p. 263* Maple - great abundance of these trees. Excellent for bowlers. Indians so use it.

*p. 263* Elder tree - plenty. Indians make arrows of it.

*p. 226* Hawthorne - 2 sorts. one bears a well tasting berry as big as ones thumb;

*p. 226* Vines - 3 sorts of grapes - white, black, red. Some as big as a musket ball. & well tasted.

*p. 254* Plum trees - many. Some have fruit as big as a Bull's eye; others have fruit larger than pear plums, of red color.

*p. 226* Cherry trees - abundant. Fruit is as small as our sloes.

Musk Rose, abundant. The water distilled excellent English Rose water.

*p. 225* Sanapago & Sarsaparilla - abundant. The buds in spring perfume the air.

*p. 223* Gooseberries, Raspberries, & other berries.

*p. 223* Hemp groweth naturally finer than Eng. hemp.

Pot herbs. & are here as Potmarjoram, Pyrene, Sallit herbs, Alexanders, Angelica, Parslane, Violets, anniseeds,

Honisuekle, & others. & other good herbs are there, and grow without much industry.

[Pine & spruce. Does he mean yellow pine by pine; and white pine by spruce?]



304 New English Canadian  
Birds. [p. 230, 254]

Swan is the biggest of N.E. birds - They are  
in Merrimack River & elsewhere.  
Skin good for feathers & quills. Flesh not  
desired.

Geese of 3 sorts - 1 Brant Geese which are  
wild; white Geese which are bigger;  
Gray Geese bigger than tame Geese  
of England, with black legs, black bills,  
heads & necks - a great abundance  
Morton had had 1000 by one his gun.  
Feathers good.

Ducks, 3 sorts, wild, gray & black.  
very fat & dainty flesh.

Teals - Widgeons, Snipes, Semenderlings;  
Grouse in abundance - sometimes eat our  
corn - good eating with turnips.

Turkies - often go by our doors in great flocks.  
A gun brings them into the cook room  
Some have been killed that weight  
48 pounds a piece. Much sweeter  
than tame turkeys of England. Indians  
say they see a Kent Metawna in a day  
or a 1000 in a day. Are easily killed  
at roost, for one being killed the others  
sit fast.

Pheasants so called - in form like a pheasant  
here of England - male & female alike - have  
staring feathers about neck & head - good  
flesh & delicate. Yet we seldom shoot  
them. [Pinnated Grouse, of N. E. Hist. 1. 24. 31. [Prairie Hen. Heath-hen.]

Partridges, like ours in England, but bigger in  
body - have not horse shoe on the breast like  
the English. They sit on the trees. I have seen  
40 on one tree. At night they sit on the  
ground.

# New English Canada

365

*184. 1. 297.* Quails like the English, but bigger. I have  
*Oct. Nov. 1. 23.* seen 60 upon a tree. The cocks call  
but different from the cock quails of Eng.

Larks like our larks in England in  
all respects, except they do not sing.  
*p. 231.* Owls of divers kinds. I never heard any  
*257.* whoop as ours do.

*p. 231.* Crows, Kites & Hoots, differ some from  
the English. Crows smell stink of  
meat in summer.

*p. 230.* Hawks of 5 kinds - Fawcons, Tassels,  
goshawks. Some kill poultry of  
of the English. Hawks have no  
*Oct. 16. 114* "dovrs nor worms to feed on" in  
*See Eng. page* N.E. as in other parts of the world. - Martins  
Martins are some large & some small. [Hawks]

*p. 231* Black birds are a "small coired Choffe that  
eateth the Indian maize". [Wood call them Starcs.  
Choffe means Choughs.]

Sparhawkes.  
"Hunning bird" not bigger than a great beetle  
*p. 230, 325.* It eat many flowers [Ellerton thinks he kills and  
*258* eats bees among flowers.] Is admired for  
*Oct. 11. 365* shape, color and size.  
*Oct. 2. 257.*  
*Oct. 7. 11.*

Beasts. [*p. 227. 258.*]  
Deers - 3 kinds. 1. Elk which the Salvages call  
a Mose, as big as a horse - 6 feet between tips  
of his horns. Common in N. part of N.E. Hides make  
*p. 227* fine leather, of which Indians make shoes, &c. Very  
*259* good buff may be made of them.  
*Oct. 16. 1. 47*  
*Oct. 12. 158.*

*p. 228* 2. Deer less than red deer of England, but bigger  
than Eng. fallow deer - swift of foot. Abundant.  
Salvages take them in traps made of their hempse,  
or a tree or pole hoist, him up. Salvages use the skins  
for clothing & esteem 1 deer skin worth 2, 3. or 4 of beaver.  
I had deer flesh winter & summer.

3. Deer less than the other, & of the English plantations.



See below. Wolves prey continually upon deer. The deer swim to islands & necks of land to escape;

p. 229  
257  
ms. 1. 296 Beaver - describes, & their habitations. Skins are now 10s a pound. Choice fur.

p. 229  
r. 1. 1. 4 Otter - black fur in winter. Flesh eaten by Indians, not by English

p. 157  
p. 229  
ms. 3. 142 Luseran, or Luseret, a beast like a cat, and as big as a great hound, with a tail shorter than a cat. He kills deer. Flesh good. Fur is good. [The N.E. wildcat or lynx - The owner of Wood p. 229]

p. 229 Marten, about as big as a fox. Fur is chestnut color. Plenty in N. parts of N.E

p. 151  
p. 229  
258  
ms. 3. 394 Racowne - is as big as a fox & has a bush-tail. Flesh excellent; oil precious; fur coarse. Salvages use the skins for coats, with the tails hanging down. His hole is commonly in a hollow tree, whence he is "fiered out" and so taken.

p. 159  
r. 1. 1. 4 Foxes of 2 colors - one red, one grey; they feed on fish, are good fur, & do not stink like foxes of England.

Wolves are of olivier colour - sandy - griseled - and black. They feed on fish when they pass up the rivers to spawn. They prey on deer also. The Salvages use their skins.

p. 229  
258  
ms. 1. 146 Bears - do no harm in these parts - feed on nuttibenies, nuts & fish, especially shellfish. Go after Lobsters at low water. Flesh better than beef - Bears & wolves run from man. Indians use his hide.

"Muskwashie", frequents ponds - is less than a coney, a kind of water rat. Stomach is a delicate perfume. When old, is of a beaver color. I know not what he eats.

Hedgehogs - in northern parts }  
Porcupines in " " } ms. 1. 296. N. 1. 1. 17

- p. 228  
259 <sup>(Hares)</sup> **Coneys** - of divers colors - white, black, grey.  
p. 151 **Squirrels** of 3 sorts - one is grey and big as a  
p. 228 small coney - keeps to the woods, feeding  
upon nuts.  
p. 3. 142  
3. 40 2. one sort is red & haunts our houses, & robs  
our corn; the cat often dispatches him.  
3. Flying Squirrel, with bat like wings. <sup>[See part I. p. 240]</sup>

**Snakes** - of several kinds, as in England.

p. 240 Indians call snakes **Ascowke**.

p. 260 One has a rattle at the tail that discovers  
his age, & is called **Rattle Snake**; Indians  
call him **Sesick**. "No less hurtful than the  
adder of England, & no more." Norton cured  
his dog that was bitten by giving him Sallet  
oil. Also a boy that trod upon one. He  
thinks them a terrible serpents in N.E.

p. 3. 89 **Mice** there are in good store; cats may have  
pastime there.

p. 3. 124, 136, 140 **Rats**. "The country by nature is troubled with none".

p. 227  
p. 259 **Lions** - none in N.E. are not found where  
there is snow.

## Stones

**Marble** - there is much. one place calld marble  
harbor

**Limestone** good at or near river Monotaquinte  
or Uttaquatoct

**Chalk stones** near Squantos chapel <sup>[see they cracked in  
p. 223 No 3. 340]</sup>

**State** - plenty, good for covering houses.

p. 223, **Stone** called **Cos**: **Lead stones**; **Iron stone**  
<sup>etc. 11. 110</sup>  
**Lead ore**, **Black lead**, used by Salvages to paint  
their faces - **Red lead**, **Bolla armoniac**,  
**Ornithin**, **Brimstone**, **Tin mines**,  
**Copper mines**, they say there is silver.

[Higginson mentions scarcely these stones. ill. 3. 406]



308 New English Canadian.

Fishes. [p. 233. 260. 324. Misc. 6. 260. Misc. 12. 160.]

p. 260 Codfish - this is a great business. 300  
vessels in the trade. Morton had seen  
in one harbor next Richmond Island 15  
sail at one time. People of N.E. dung their  
ground with codfish. Much train oil  
is made of the livers.

p. 233 Bass - excellent fish. I have <sup>seen</sup> in a river near  
my house enough to load a ship of 100  
238 tons, at one tide. Wagers have been laid  
u. 3. 144 in some places that one could not throw  
3. 233 a stone into the water without hitting a  
3. 392 fish. I have seen them so thick it seemed  
as if one might <sup>walk</sup> over on their backs  
dryshod. They follow the bayte up the  
river, and are followed & chased for bayte

u. 234 Mackerels are baite for the bass.  
u. 3. 144 and are chased into shallow waters  
I shoot themselves ashore on the sands.  
They are taken with a drayle all along  
the coast.

p. 233 Sturgeon are plenty, & good eating.

p. 233 Salmon - great abundance. [u. 3. 144]

p. 234 Herrings - great store, fat & fair [u. 3. 144]

p. 234 Eels - abundance, in salt & fresh water

Smelts - plenty. Indians take them in  
baskets like sieves.

Shaddes so called by some. These [Alewives]

p. 234 Allizes " " " I pass up the rivers  
p. 260 to spawn in the ponds in spring; and  
are taken in great abundance in all rivers  
that have a pond at the end; and are used  
to dung the ground. 1000 fish manure an acre  
In one town, 100 acres may be seen together  
set with these fish. One acre yields as much  
u. 12. 139 mair as 3 not manured with fish.

# New English Canaan.

309

## Fishes—continued

p. 233 Halibut or Turbot—a large fish—very plenty  
Plaice—plenty. Hake, fine fish.

Pilchers, abundant.

p. 234 Lobster—infinite in store, & very excellent  
much used for bait. The Salvages are  
fond of them, and come & stay for  
weeks, feasting on them.

p. 234 Oyster, great store at the entrance of all  
rivers, fat & good. Merton had seen  
an oyster bank a mile in length.

p. 234 Muscles, plenty at Wessagus cove

p. 234 Clams plenty. Swine feed upon them  
Every shore is full & the swine thrive,  
& will not fail to be after clams at low  
water. Indians love them.

## Rarer Fishes.

Traceler, Cockles, Scallops.

In Fresh Water are Trout, Carps, <sup>Nov. 3, 1664</sup>  
breams, pikes, Roaches, perch, tenches,  
Eels, &c.

## The County

There is no boggy ground; it bears aromatic  
herbs & plants as sassafras, muskroses,  
violets, balm, laurel, Hunnisuckles, &c.

Fountains plenty; a man cannot dig amiss.  
p. 223. Waters are excellent; at Maremount, there  
was water for the cure of melancholy; at  
Weenaseemute, the water cures barrenness.  
The word signifies quick spring or quickening  
spring

p. 200, 201. Near Soucumbtos chapel (we so named it) a  
fountain causeth deep sleep.



# New-England-Canada.

Cows are plenty in New-England.

He judges the people (English) to be 12000.

Kemp grows in N.E. 10 feet high <sup>too high!</sup> and 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ .  
<sup>European?</sup>

No man living in New-England was ever known to be troubled with a cold or a cough, or a murvre. Men sick from Virginia, recover in N.E.

Winds not so violent as in England.

Rains more moderate than in E.

## Lake Eriquoise [Trognois, or Ontario]

He thinks this is 300 miles from Mass westward, 240 miles in circumference.

has islands full of fowls; has been very deer & turkies abundantly; also fish - about that lake is a fine place for a plantation. The river of Canada flows from this lake northwards; the Patomac southwards, which goes to Virginia & is navigable to falls 41 $\frac{1}{2}$  N. Lat

Natives say great herds of beasts as big as a cow are found round this lake.

River of Hologan which the English call Hudson (where the Dutch live) is said to come from the lake.

The rest of the book is abuse of the New-Englanders, in a blind way.

Chesnuts, he names as a product of N.E.

Chesnuts, Walter Hilton mentions about  
[p 302] 1622 - seems to be at Plymouth. M. 3. 2/4

John Smith's, New England, 1616.  
(Con. vol. 2, 193.)

Mattakunt, he says are two pleasant  
isles of groves, gardens, & cornfields, a  
league from the main. Then come  
Totant, Massachusett, &c. Naemkeek is  
named next north of Mattakunt.

From Naemkeek doth stretch into the sea  
the fair headland Tragabigzanda, pointed  
with 3 isles, called 3 Burks Heads. He  
in another place names Cape Tragabigzanda  
& Cape God as chief headlands. The first  
must be Cape Anne.

Mountains are then of Penobscot; the  
twinkling mountain of Augocisco; the  
great mountain of Saranac, and "The  
high mountain of Massachusett."

He speaks of a great bay that "enters north  
of the head land Tragabigzanda, where he  
found some habitations & cornfields; they report  
a great river & at least 30 habitations, it  
flows in this country." The French had got their  
trade "The isles of Mattakunt are on the  
west side of this bay, where are many isles;  
then the country of Massachusett, that is  
the paradise of these parts; for here are many  
isles all planted with corn groves, mulberry  
salvage gardens & good harbors; coast mostly  
high clayie sandy cliffs. The sea coast shows  
large cornfields & wheat crops of well pro-  
portioned people; but the French had been  
there 6 weeks & left nothing for us.

Cape God is a headland of high hills of sand  
overgrown with shrubby pines, mirt, & such  
trash."  
The Massachusett had had wars with the bashawes  
of Penobscot; & are not always friends with  
them of Canaan & their allies. Now all at peace



312 "The Planter's Plea" to London 1630.  
[See next article, p. 315. *Journal of the English Planters' Society* 1643. *ibid.* 3. 165. 1644. 1654.]  
One important reason for forming plantations  
is the state of people in England.

1. Many live without employment, wholly or in the greatest part, (especially in any interruption of trade) not only such as delight in idleness, but folks willing to labor.
2. The labor of many serve only luxury and wantonness, to the impoverishing & corruption of the most. When we tax pride & excess in apparel, building, &c. the acids are justified & the answer is, without this should men live? "No man is so uncivil as to do any superfluities for distinction of degree, nor so supercilious as to think it necessary to reduce a wealthy & abounding state to the plainness & homeliness of the primitive age." (But let our excess be limited to those borders of decency, modesty & sobriety that may answer the proportions of one's calling, & degree, and it will be demonstrated, that the tenth person of such as are buried about superfluities, will hardly find sufficient employment to yield themselves & families necessary maintenance."
3. Warrantable & useful callings are overcharged with all our complaints with respect to householders & shopkeepers we need not the 3 person; and even shoemakers, Taylors, masons, carpenters, and the like, many of them live in a low condition that is little better than beggary with their families by reason of the multitude bred up to these employments. He suggests that they charge a high price, because they have not full employment, whereas, if the number was reduced & the rest had full employment, prices would be less!!
4. Such as are employed, if their work was fastidious, would have much less work. The deceitfulness of our works occasioneth the often renewing of those things which are made." He says all men complain of the deceitfulness &c.

"The Planters' Plea." - relative to New England.

To propagate the Christian Religion among the natives, is one ground for forming plantations. Fish & Furs were sought for in New England. plantations began. Many fished about the N.E. coast, or about Maine.

"The summer are very pure among our English there". The dryness of the air & the good water are conducive to health.

2. 270. New England has void grounds for more people than England can spare. "not only wood-grounds, but in many places much cleared ground for tillage, and large marshes for hay & feeding of cattle", which comes from a 3 year plague about 12 or 16 years since, which swept away most of the inhabitants along the sea coast for some places utterly exterminated men, women & children, so there is no person left to lay claim to the soil. The plague did not rage "above 20 or 30 miles up into the land." It attacked only natives, & not the English trading on the coast.

4. 3. 163. "Mattachusetts Bay" - are sitting and yearly come & plunder the corn fields of the Indians near the Bay. The settlement of the English has driven the Indians from this evil, & they are glad of our company.

4. 3. 408. Winter in N. is cold, but this "diminished by abundance of fuel". snow lies about a foot deep for 10 weeks, but it lies thicker for a month longer in some parts of Germany.

4. 3. 409. Serpents. In ten years experience, no man has been endangered by serpents.

4. 240. Wild Beasts are no more hurtful than in Germany & other parts.

4. 240. Muskilow infect the planters about 4 months in heat of summer, but men make light account of them, and smoke in eight house, & may keep them off. They are as poisonous in Spain, Germany & Finnish parts, of Essex & shired ushires.



# The Planter's Plea

Deep Snow, cold Winters, venomous Serpents, Mosquitoes, & Wild Beasts, were objected to the planting of N.E. (Replies to this objection are on preceding page.)

Virginia has been in continual broils with the Savages, & they hate the English.

In New England, there is good correspondence with the Natives - out of their peaceable disposition, or inability to make resistance, or the safety they find in our neighborhood.

The Indian parts are more fertile & commodious than any Bay & River are full of inhabitants, & are quiet with us.

It was objected to N.E. that only a competency to live on, could be expected at best, & that must be purchased with hard labor; in other parts, there is a richer soil, &c.

Answer. "Nothing sorts better with piety, than competency", a truth determined by Agur.

Ch. 2. 213. Overflowing of riches is enemy to labor, or, sobriety, justice, love & magnanimity - is the ruin of pride, wantonness & contention. A rich soil that brings in much with little labor, corrupts men's minds & bodies. There is more cause to fear wealth, than poverty, in N.E. soil.

[The writing of this Plea for Planting N.E. did not live at Plymouth, but probably it did live on in England. [The war in England.]

He thought there was no danger of too many coming to N.E. - says the English love the smoke of their own chimneys too well. Some pity those who go to N.E. others scoff at their folly.

The poorer sort, who want means to live at home, would pass over to N.E. to better their condition, or many of them, but how can they get there? They have not the means, of transportation nor provisions.

He thinks there will be many maid servants and menservants, but they will get married, and their masters will want new ones from E.

# The Planters Plea

This was written after Gov. Winthrop went over in 1630, apparently.

"Nahumkeike" is 4 or 5 leagues S.W. of Cape Anne. A few settlers removed from Capock to Nahumkeik. Endicott joined them with others Sept. 1628. in all about 50 or 60 persons.

1629 they numbered 300 persons, most servants, with 60 or 70 beasts & some mares & horses; the king came safe, mostly, but in many houses died. 12 only lived.

1630 Henry went over. When he wrote, he had not heard of their arrival.

The writer calls this "a barren & corrupt age, & all our actions generally swayed & carried on by private interests". Men wonder & grieve, when any desired sincerely for the the general good. The writer thought many had gone to N.E. from the purest & best motives; yet he supposes "a mixed multitude" of dregs, lumps, have gone also; some perhaps a man of hot & fiery spirit, fond of innovation; others refractory, expecting a full liberty, & despising the restraint of authority, who will blame the government with their scandalous reports. Alice is a good informer but a bad judge.

*Wells Colony*  
2. 169. General Considerations for the Plantations of New England with an Answer to several objections? printed about 1679, is somewhat like the Planters Plea. Hatcher on says Mr. H. Eggeson wrote it before he came over.

1st. Consider. To plant the Gospel in N.E. The riches of Europe, & rotated except.

2nd. England, & that may be, a blind of eyes needed.

3d. To impoverish the population of England. Why should they remain & starve when their soil & land enough in N.E.

4th. We are grown to all excess. It is difficult for one to keep up with his equals. If he fails, he must live in so grow & contempt. All arts & trades are carried on in a deceitful manner. An upright man can hardly live in any of these.

5th. Learning & Theological Schools are inordinately expensive "are perverted & corrupted, & utterly overpowered by evil examples, & dissensions governing."

6th. A good work to plant a new church: 8. Six ridars

Objections: 1. Labour taking away from E. the best of people. 2. Gentlemen have not yet come. 3. Aid may not grow. 4. We have peace & plenty. 5. We may perish in the by design or through. 6. What right have we to the Indian lands? 7. Per. To not in a best manner. 8. Will former plantations succeed?



Gov. Thomas, Dudley, Letter to the  
Countess of Lincoln - dated Boston  
March 17 1630 (1629). Had notable  
wrote upon his knee by the fireside.

[Consult also 2. 213]

Chickatabot dwells upon Narragansett River: 50 or 60 subjects  
Not so friendly as some. He lost 7 men by those of Plymouth.

Narragansett are 70 or 80 miles west. We know  
not their sagamore, they are more  
numerous than many but Pecoate, and  
Narragansett.

Sagamore John is on the illustrious River or R. of M.  
Sagamore James, his brother, is in Saugus river,  
or "River of Saugus" (died 1633)  
Both have only 30 or 40 men.

Near Salem are 2 or 3 families subject to  
Sagamore of Agawam.

Sagamore of Agawam has but few subjects  
is tributary to James; and 16 to Chickatabot  
upon River Merrimack is Sagamore Paggereon-  
away, he was under him 400 or 500 men.  
He knew not about those to the north of P.

Plymouth was prosperous.

[The "February" of Dudley is spelled in the book  
"Februrary"]

80 of the old colony at Salem died in winter  
of 1629-30. 180 servants remained with  
nothing to eat - had been sent over in 1629.  
Council not fed them & gave them their  
liberty - had cost 16 to 40 £ a person furnish-  
ing & sending over.

1630 Some settled at Charlestown - some at Boston  
some on illustrious at Medford. Some  
at Watertown on Charles river, 14 miles above  
Charlestown; some 2 miles from Boston  
in a place now named Roxbury; some  
upon the river of Saugus between Salem  
& Charlestown; and the western more 4  
miles S. of Boston at Dorchester.

Gov. Thor. Dudley's Letter. 1631. 27

Many Deaths 1630 - among them were  
M<sup>rs</sup> Pincheon, [wife of Wm P. ... Farmer]  
M<sup>rs</sup> Phillips [wife of R. Quat.]  
M<sup>rs</sup> Alecock [wife of Deac. John A. ...] [should be Quat.]  
M<sup>rs</sup> Coddington [wife of H. John C.]

M<sup>rs</sup> Alecock was a sister of M<sup>r</sup>. Hooker.

About 100 returned to England; some went to  
Piscataway.

Afterwards M<sup>r</sup> Gager, a goodly man & skillful  
chirurgeon died - a Deacon.

also M<sup>r</sup> Heggins on friend of Salem preacher  
and Sept 30, M<sup>r</sup> Johnson, his wife died a month before.

Within a month after M<sup>r</sup> Mossiler died an assistant  
Before December 200 at least died of those  
that came in 1630.

1630 Dec. 28. Determined to build a town of fort  
"a mile east of Watulwau, near Charles  
River, the next Spring"

"In our cows & almost all our major goods  
sent from England in 1630, died on the passage.

The indentations had 3 or 4000 £ in joint stock  
but only 30 many hundreds remained.

Thomas Morton was sent to England, end of Dec

He did many injuries both to English and  
Indians.

100 bushels of corn obtained from Indians at about  
1/2p. at next harbor beyond Cape Cod, end of Oct 1630  
Vines plenty on that coast.

He thinks it not best for men to come here for  
worldly ends, that can live well at home  
If he comes for spiritual ends, he may find  
content. There is materials to build, fuel to burn,  
ground to plant, scarsons to fish in, pure air,  
good water, & help of cows, hogs & goats, for food.  
Horn & Vermizon are draught here.  
Clothes & bedding must be brought.



## Gov. Dudley's Letter. 1631

He complains that too favorable accounts of the country had been sent to Co. Causes of mortality, he thinks, are want of warm lodgings & good diet "to which Englishmen are habituated at home", also, the heat of summer, &c.

Ship with supplies came Feb 5, 1630-1  
Capt Robert Welden died Feb. 16, and  
"and was buried as a soldier with 3 volleys of shot."

Feb 22. Day of Thanksgiving for arrival of  
the vessel. Name noticed by W. Winthrop. It was general.

March 8, 1630 Sp. from daylight to 8 o'clock A.M.

10 230  
21 3-294  
Flocks of doves flew over all our  
towns, each flock of many thousands  
- so many they obscured the light. He  
had not seen 10 doves before since he came  
all turtles, bigger than those of Europe.  
They flew from N.E. to S.W.

March 17. Houses of the Sharps at the Coddingtown  
were burnt, with much household stuff  
apparel, &c.

11 12-95  
21 12-95  
In the new town to be builded this summer  
no man may build his chimney  
of wood, nor cover his house with thatch.  
Divers other houses have been burnt  
the fire beginning in the wooden chim-  
neys, & some English wigwams have taken  
fire on the reaps covered with thatch or boughs.  
Watutown he calls 3 miles from Roxbury.

[Dudley's remarks on the burnings above appear a. l. long, in  
Savage's Winthrop, Vol. I, p. 258.]

Robert Evelyn's account of  
New Albion, or country on Delaware  
River & Bay. <sup>New Albion granted to Sir Edmund Plowden  
in the 16th century - Chap. 1651. <sup>from Henry's First Narrative</sup> 17.</sup>  
From a description of New Albion  
printed 1648 - 35 pages.

M.S. 394.

p. 231.  
subaltern

Multitudes of Pigeons & store of Turkeys.  
He weighed one Turkey 16 pounds.

Woods shew'd such chefnuts, Walnuts  
and mast of several sorts; grapes  
mulberries,

Ash, Elm; tallest & greatest Pines and  
Pitch trees - Cedars, Cypress, Sassafras  
wild haws, cherries, Persimmon &c.  
Indians sell corn for 1/2 bushel C.

Black Chick mould in several places  
Some Swallows than English.

Others, mention; - Capt. Evelyn.

Sick grass, <sup>p. 167</sup> 5 rats Deer, buffes, huge Elks,  
Berries, roots, chefnuts, walnuts, beech  
Oak mast; 500 Turkeys in a flock (M.S. 394)

Long Island is noticed - had 4 kings &  
8000 English in Southampton  
Hampshire, Flushing, Gravesend & King's  
& towns on Con River & New Haven.

p. 227

Black Bears & Lions on the Del. River.

Near Susquehanna's river, <sup>for Chesapeake</sup> Ind. any  
any & shoak fish - have Shawberries, mulberries  
Apples, Maycock, & Horn like cucum-  
bers.

Deer, Hogs & Turkeys feed on nuts on Delaware.

Corn, peas & beans obtained cheap from Indians.

"Canvas" clothing & sheet, mentioned.



## Description of New Albion

Continued 1648. Author not named.

He says, the land will yield 10 quarters an acre of Indian Wheat, and their pees & beans.

Woods of Oak, beech, walnuts & cherimits <sup>p. 263.</sup> cover the land 7 months in the year & groundnuts 3 months.

<sup>22.11.10</sup> Ashes for soap in England worth bushel and 4 pence carriage. - He proposes to burn the fern, brambles, wild vines on the plains & make ashes much cheaper!!

<sup>24.11.284</sup> Gentlemen may here hunt deer, hawk fowl, fish, & have other sports & game. He suggests that many gentlemen in England have mortgages <sup>24.11.290</sup> sureties, lawsuits & troubles.

<sup>24.2.212</sup> He speaks of the Soldier in England going to kill Christians, & Spawack. He'd better be in New Albion.

<sup>p. 241</sup> Cost of a man to New Albion

<sup>182</sup> Passage, diet, bedding & chest. £. 5.0.0

Bedding 15s. Drums, furs & skins 5s. 1.0.0

To buy a cow & stock a man. 2.0.0

Arms, ammunition & tools. 2.0.0

10.0.0

<sup>p. 246</sup> Victuals till his own are raised, viz. for 7 months (in another place) include Peas oatmeal, aquavita, meal & biscuits, malt & beer, beef, pork, 2 bushels Roots salt fish, 5 lbs butter 2s. - all this 70s.

<sup>p. 246</sup> His freight money is called 30s. in this place.

MS. 2. 111

Virginia 1649 1650. [Cont. from p. 167.]

[See Miscel. III. 272 &amp;c]

MS. 2. 111  
MS. 2. 111

## Necessaries for Planter.

Appaul-

MS. 2. 111

Each man wants - 1 Mounmouth Cape. 1. Wantcoat

1 suit of canvas, bands, Shirts, Shoes, stockings, canvas for sheets, bed &amp; bolster, rug. Blankets

MS. 2. 111

Arms. Suit of light armor to a man &amp; sword or musket or fowling piece, powder &amp; shot.

MS. 2. 111

Household Stuff. Gt. Iron pot, large &amp; small kettles, skillets, frying pan, gridiron, spit platters, dishes, spoons, knives, sugar, spice, fruit strong water

MS. 2. 111

Tools. Hoes broad &amp; narrow, axes, broad &amp; narrow hand saw, two hand saw, whipsaw, hammers, shovels, spades, auger, piercer, gimblets, hatchets, handbills, prows to chain palls, pick axes, nails, ground loms, nets, hooks, lines, plows,

MS. 2. 111

Transportation is ordinarily 6<sup>£</sup> a man and 3<sup>£</sup> a ton for his goods, with preceding Necessaries, may amount to 20<sup>£</sup> each man for charges

## 1649. Col. Nowood's "Voyage to Virginia".

Nytop - Indian word for friend [See No. 4, p. 280]

Nyamut. brother.

Homini. Indian corn boiled to a pap.

Pokickery nuts - he has for Hickory nuts.

Achomat &amp; Achomack - for Accomac.

Linen, he says, grows ready made on the branches of oak &amp; pine trees, &amp; is called by English moss, like the threads of unwashed cotton yarn &amp; hangs in parcels on the lower boughs, Deer feed on it in winter. It is sweet soft &amp; clean

MS. 2. 111

Mendados - he uses for Manhattans (N. York)

MS. 2. 111

In woods, moss grows on N.W. side of every oak &amp; not on other side - This answers for p. 167. Smoke discovers an Indian town at a distance



Virginia 1649. Cadwallader  
the Ludlow had a plantation "in  
York River."

Cabunks - Indian word for geese.

Cot. H. had on "a camlet coat glittering  
with galloon lace of gold and silver."  
an oak or pine some 20 feet in length  
"hollowed like a pig trough" is the true  
description of a canoe, he says

"Virginia". 1650.

m. 3. 715 "Immense quantities of Indian fields  
cleared & ready to our hand by the natives"  
are in Virginia

"Pope Stacks & clapboard" - productions of V. [m. 11. 19]

"Plankes of Walnut-trees for tables or cuttbord" } m. 9  
266

"Cedar, & cypres for chests, cabinets, &c."

m. 3. 716 "Groves of Oaks, pines, cedar, cypres, mulberry  
Cherrie, Laurel, <sup>fora</sup> samapan, cherry, plum,  
trees & vines". "No shrubs or underwoods ~~at~~  
choke up your passage". Shenandoe abundant.

p. 326 "Elker bigger than oxen, & hides admirable Buff"

Ground a rich black mould

"Walnut Oile". 1/4 of trees in Virginia are Walnut

"Turkie of 50 lbs weight" [m. 3. 794; m. 15. 56]

"150 fowls killed at 3 shots"

"5000 fish taken at one draught netful hauled,  
and not one under 2 feet long"

p. 167 "Sick grass" he esteems a kind of flax, &  
says Queen Elizabeth had a piece of grograine  
made of it.

p. 167 Hemp is natural, a species of flax; 2000 sent  
to England.

p. 151. Muskrat or muscassus yields musk.

[Lost extravagant notices of Virginia were  
published]

Aug. 2.  
p. 16  
58  
189  
111.

Mr John Clayton's Account  
of Virginia; was letter to Royal Society  
May 12. 1688. He was then Rector of Croft  
at Wakefield in Yorkshire. [See Misc. No 2. 189 & 16  
He had been to Virginia.

Climate.  
u. 2. 6  
u. 2. 62

W. winds, cold & clear, or stormy.  
S. & S.E. " hazy & sultry hot.

Winters clear & dry, frost & snow; rivers freeze over.  
Snow seldom continues above a day or two  
Spring a month earlier than in England.  
Autumn, May & June heat increases & are  
like English summer; July & August air stagnant  
and hot. September brings rains & weather breaks  
Sudden many fall sick with sea soning,  
cachexia, fluxes, scorbutical dropsies, gripes,  
Grossucetatorum the doctor use & every house  
keeps; if this fails, rosin of Yelap is used;  
afterwards sweat them with Venice Treacle,  
powder of Snake root, or G. a. rogers powder.

u. 2. 16

Thunder is dreadful & has fatal circumstances  
Several persons killed; on the shire end.

u. 2. 15

Spring Waters in V. will not bear soap.  
They require more malt, or beer than there in Eng.

How Stones are found for 100 miles up the Country.  
Roads are good; horses are not speed

u. 2. 100

Oyster shells abundant. Lime made of them.  
Tobacco - Sweet scented & other kinds - some  
"hites foot color"

Tobacco was smoked; no chewing alluded to.  
"Buff differs from Tanned leather" - so does the  
"Pine wood Tobacco" from the best.  
Observations about Raising Tobacco.

u. 2. 117

They plant & till the high lands, leaving rich  
valley, because they understand not draining.  
1/3 of the country is boggy, marsh & swampy.  
Many cattle lost in there, & less in spring

u. 2. 117

Generality of Virginia is a sandy land and  
shallow soil will bear Tobacco only 2 or 3  
year unless improved.



## Clayton's Virginia. 1688

ms. 2.17 They have to clear up new land every  
3 or 4 years, which requires much labor  
and toil; but are grown with many timber.  
Plantations of 1000, 2000 & 3000 acres are  
common; the living is solitary & unsociable.  
Traveling confused & tedious. Those  
that have 3000 acres have about 600  
acres cleared, surrounded by 2400 acres of wood.  
"Trees are above as high again as the  
generality of the woods of England."  
The C. drained a large swamp for a man.  
Manure is used only by way of cowpenning.  
They neither have nor milk cows in winter.  
They get no hay; & have little or no  
grass in winter; and their cattle are  
starved & starved in the spring venture  
into the swamps & perish. They give corn  
to their cattle. Barrel of corn is worth 10/  
Birds. p. 230. 256. 304. 138. 166. Dec 2. 17. 18.

Eagles - 3 sorts - 1 Grey Eagle; 2 Bald Eagle, the  
body & neck dark brown; upper part of neck  
& head white, which makes it look bald.  
3. Black Eagle, much like English. Steals fish from  
the fishhawk - carries off young lambs & pigs.  
Fishing Hawk & others. Hiker. Ringtail.  
Cuckoo. I have never heard in V.  
Owls - brown & white; barn owl; screech owl  
One species carries off poultry in the night  
Raven & Carrion Crow. No Rooks.  
Night Raven - flies in the evening.  
Turkey Buzzard feeds on carrion. Has red gills  
like the Turkey.  
No Jackdaws; no magpies  
Jay. Their Jay is blue, but ours in E. is brown.  
Has the same cry as ours & same sudden motion.

Woodpeckers - one is large with a scarlet tuft on top of head. 4 or 5 sorts, more variegated with green, yellow & red heads: others spotted black and white.

Wild turkies, very large; "they talk of turkies that have been killed that weighed between 50 + 60 pounds. The largest I ever saw weighed better than 38 pounds. Run very fast

Hens - are all of English breed - have no tails.

Partridges - smaller than ours; resort in flocks.

Turtle Doves - less than our common pigeons. The tails longer than our pigeons. He had seen no large flocks - but had heard stories of such, that darkened the sky.

Thrush & Fieldfare - seen only in winter

Mocking Birds - like our singing thrushes. will imitate all birds it hears - is bold & brisk - Does not sing in winter nor in midst of summer.

Red mocking Bird - reddish brown. Sings well

Redbird or Virginia nightingale - 2 sorts. Cocks are scarlet; hens claret red. One has tufted heads, the other not.

Black birds are inquisitive to come - something like a starling, & are in great flocks like starlings. as black as a crow, except scarlet feathers on pinions of their wings.

Lark - one kind like common lark of England. Another bird they call lark that is much larger. Has a soft note; feed on the ground. - is more inclined to yellow; has a large yellow half-moon on the breast.

Martin - much like ours - builds in same manner. Larger than ours. They come regularly 10th March. Pigeon hole-like are made for them by some

"Their Swallow differs but little from ours."

Bluebird - is of a curious azure color [see 391]

Some birds with orange & yellow feathers

Sparrows, some like English, but build not in eaves of houses

Snowbird - much like our hedge sparrow

Humming Bird - feed on honey of flowers - smallest of all birds. curious colored feathers



# Claytons Virginia 1688

Herons, Bitterns, Curlews, Sandpiper, Snipes  
 Tesuits, Swans, Wild Geese & Ducks,  
 Teal, Widgeon, Sheldraken, Diapens  
 Black divers, & Cormorants, Gulls, &c

Beasts - brought from England.

<sup>11.2.18</sup> Horses are plenty worth 5<sup>£</sup> each. They never  
 shoe them, nor stab them in general.  
 They ride pretty sharply. In Orleans have  
 not learned to ride, only King of Pamunkey.  
 This should not be allowed.

<sup>11.12.151</sup> Wild Bulls & Cows - some have stayed  
 away & become wild. Cow calf commonly  
 sell at 50 <sup>11.12.18</sup>

<sup>11.2.18</sup> Sheep - most persons of estate begin to keep flocks.  
 Wolves have prevented hitherto. Mutton  
 is not plenty but rare.

Wild Beasts. <sup>[p. 137, 146, 227]</sup>

<sup>11.2.22</sup> Elk - are beyond the inhabitants.

Deer - abundance of Red Deer. <sup>[11.2.19]</sup>

Swine are very abundant. Shoats or porkers  
 are their general food.

<sup>11.2.19</sup> Raccoone - grey haired - hurtful to poultry.  
<sup>p. 157. 147</sup> He thought they were a species of monkey.

<sup>11.2.19</sup> Opossums - have false bellies. Devour corn,  
 Harems. Do not make holes in ground. Run into  
 Hollow Trees.

<sup>p. 157</sup> Squirrels - 3 sorts. 1 Great grey squirrel, much  
<sup>11.2.19</sup> larger than English. Good eating. 2. flying  
 Squirrel. 3. Ground squirrel, finely spotted. He  
 had heard of them but not seen them

<sup>p. 157</sup> Muskrats - shaped like our water rats but larger.  
<sup>11.2.19</sup> have a curious musky scent. They build houses  
 as beavers do in marshes by water side.

Bats - 2 kinds.

<sup>p. 167</sup> Lions. A sort of pard or tiger was killed in Gloucester Co.  
 Bears but few in inhabited parts - not very fierce - flesh good

Wild cat of several sorts. The great red description

ps. 167

Beavers

ms. 2.10

Wolves, are numerous "you may hear a company in the evening yelping like a pack of beagles". are cowardly but will kill a sheep. They never get on man or child

Foxes, much like ours, but more grizzled a gray. I saw no foxholes.

ms. 2.19

ms. 2.19

Mongrel Dogs are in every house to destroy wolves, foxes, raccoons, opossums &c. They never hunt with hounds, nor do they keep greyhounds. Have run into a hollow tree.

Tortoises land & water, plenty.

ms. 2.19

ms. 2.19

Trucks of several sorts. "One is 8 or 10 times as big as any in England & it makes a strange noise, something like the bellowing of a bull"

ms. 2.19

Toads, blk, some like ours in England

A small frog "makes a noise like pack horn bells all the string"

ms. 2.19

A shrill noise is made in the woods - generally in a tree. Some say it is made by a green frog. (he doubts)

Lizards

Snakes - several sorts.

ps. 240

ms. 2.19

Rattled snakes, have rattles at end of tail, as a young as they are years old, many think. Bite is deadly but runs so in June or July than in March & April.

Curious experiments to cure bites &c

ms. 2.19

Mad dogs bit some in Virginia - 2 died, 1 lived. He mentions some bit in England.

ms. 2.19

ms. 2.19

A gentleman, a wild female doctor "cured bites" (in V.)

Blowing Snake. Horn snake

Black Snake - some 6 feet long - eat frogs, mice, rats &c

Corn snake. Water Snake.

End.

See Clayton account in Miscellaneous No 2, page 16

See Glover account in same " " 14

"A perfect description of Virginia" London 1649. See also 3. 72.



## Virginia Adventurers

Names &amp; sums paid before 1620.

Christian Names — [Musc. 3. 188. 203.]

|             |     |        |          |     |
|-------------|-----|--------|----------|-----|
| Thomas      | 87  | person | Morris   | — 2 |
| John        | 89  | "      | Cyler    | — 2 |
| William     | 95  | "      | Ambrose  | 2   |
| Richard     | 55  |        | Amias    | 2   |
| Edward      | 34  |        | Chiles   | 2   |
| Robert      | 37  |        | Benjamin | 2   |
| George      | 38  |        | Randall  | 2   |
| Henry       | 30  |        | Rowley   | 2   |
| Francis     | 20  |        | Allen    | 2   |
| Nicholas    | 18  |        | Samuel   | 2   |
| James       | 15  |        | Daniel   | 2   |
| Peter       | 14  |        | Gugeny   | 2   |
| Anthony     | 10  |        | Jonathan | 2   |
| Edmund      | 10  |        | Andrew   | 2   |
| Ralph       | 9   |        |          |     |
| Humphry     | 8   |        |          |     |
| Arthur      | 7   |        |          |     |
| Abraham     | 7   |        |          |     |
| Matthew     | 7   |        |          |     |
| Christopher | 7   |        |          |     |
| Hugh        | 6   |        |          |     |
| Charles     | 6   |        |          |     |
| David       | 5   |        |          |     |
| Wallu       | 6   |        |          |     |
| Stephen     | 5   |        |          |     |
| Philip      | 4   |        |          |     |
| Roger       | 3   |        |          |     |
| Christian   | 3   |        |          |     |
| Samuel      | 3   |        |          |     |
| Clement     | 3   |        |          |     |
| Laurence    | 3   |        |          |     |
| Leonard     | 3   |        |          |     |
| Joseph      | 2   |        |          |     |
|             | 657 |        |          |     |

Timothy, Sampson, Lionel,  
 Oliver, Warrinadake, Jeffroy  
 Lancelot, Michael, Baptist  
 Theophilus, Eustace, Ferdinand  
 Griffin, Jeremy, Garret  
 Zachary, Tobias, Gristram  
 Herman, Owen, Edwin  
 Arnold, Valentine, Gideon  
 Olho, Adrian, Jonas  
 Jairus, Elias, Lewis  
 Horatio, Hewitt, Augustum  
 Percival, Rick, Felix  
 Nathaniel, — 37, 1 each

657

28

37

722 in all.

Thomas, John, William, Richard  
 make 334 —  
 Edward, Robert, George or Henry  
 added to the first 4 make  
 more than half of all.

"True Relation of Virginia & Maryland" 1669  
By Nathaniel Strickley. 5 pages

Trees. Mulberries, Plums Persimmons,  
Cherries, Beech Chesnut  
Poplar, Pine - Sasifrax p. 137. 28k, 309  
Cedar, Cypress, Sycamore  
Walnut, Hickory, Sasiperolla  
Ash, Holly, Elder  
Locust, Hazle

Oaks, white, red, black, chestnut & Spanish.

Gum trees, being out of the gums.

Grape vines abundant. Hops in the woods

Raspberries, Strawberry, barberries, cranberries

in. 12. 72.

Orchards produce apples, pears, quinces, peaches  
apricocks, cherries, figs & vines

in. 11. 132.

Gardens as good as in England for flowers, herbs & roots,  
with Colewort, muscymillions, cucumbers,  
watermillions, allspices, Horns, Peskaves  
Rose trees, sweet briars, & more

in. 4. 282

Tuckahoe is a root common in the woods, natives  
eat it for bread. Our swine eat it.

in. 11. 67.

"Natives feed not their swine nor cattle, but  
kill them fat out of the woods."

English grain - Wheat, Barley, Rye, Peas, Oats.

in. 12. 196

"The natives will plant Taro & yam in 50 barrels of  
Indian wheat, without the help of man, horse  
or ox. Each barrel is 5 English bushels."

Cows, Oxen, Sheep, Goats, Swine, Horses, and "all manner  
of English Poultry."

in. 11. 67

"He mentions Lions, Leopards, Panthers &c.  
"a Caltonore bird, being black & yellow". "Battenore."



320 11  
A 140  
C. 2. 111.  
u. 12. 115.

Laws, divine, moral, martial, &c.  
Laws, Order, &c for Virginia established  
by Sir Thos. Gater, Knight, May 1610, approved  
by Sir Thomas West, Lord Lawair, Capt. Genl, Jan 1610  
Enlarged by Sir Thos. Dale, Knight, Bef. Gov.  
June 1611 C. 2. 111. See also a copy of the original.

Almost all offences were made capital  
over to speak impiously against the Trinity;  
to blaspheme God's name &c  
Scurrilous words against the King.  
To speak or do any thing against God's word  
If a man demean himself unworthily to ward  
any preacher or minister, to be whipt 3 times  
Not to repair to church - "to hear divine service"  
"upon the first tolling of the bell" on working days  
to be whipped for 2 offences, & 6 months to galley  
for 3 offence. Not to attend church "sabbath  
day" in the morning to hear sermon & divine  
service, in the afternoon for divine service  
and catechising, to lose a week's provision  
for first offence; 2 offence to be whipt; 3 offence  
to suffer death. Ministers to preach twice  
Sabbath Aft. divine service; and catechise  
P.M. after divine service; "Pray" divine service  
twice every day" & preach every Wednesday  
Thursday, Saturday, & Sunday, revivishment. Death.  
Fornication, whipt or 1st & 2; 3 times a week for  
a month, for 3 offence  
Sacrilege or robbing a church - death  
Robbing a store of any commodities, or robbing a  
fellow soldier or neighbor of any thing, death.  
Bearing false witness, death  
To slander, calumniate the Lord Gov. Capt. Genl.  
the Lieut. Genl. martial, Council, any  
captain or public officer - 1st offence whipping;  
2d, galley 3 years; 3d death  
To give disgraceful words to any person, or to the  
disgrace of any person - he is to be tied head  
& feet together every night for a month  
To truck or trade with Indians - death

# Virginia Laws.

331

To rob an Indian - death

To embezzle from a store - death

To kill a cow, bull, calf, mare, horse, calf, goat, swine, cock, hen, chicken, dog, turkey, or any tame cat or fowling of any sort - death to the principal and burning in hand & tongue ears to the accessory.

Laundress & laundress, <sup>and other persons</sup> not to wash any Indian linen, drive trucks, or throw out the water or such of foul clothes, in the street within the palisadoes; nor touch & make clean any kettle, pot or pan with in 20 feet of old well or new pump. <sup>in 16, 800.</sup> not to do the necessities of nature within less than 1/4 mile from the palisadoes. & upon pain of whipping, &c

Mariners not to exchange apparel, household stuff, bed, bedding, sheets, towels, napkins, brass, pewter, &c. nor butter, cheese, basket, meal, oatmeal, aquavitte, oil, bacon, spice, &c.

Not to embezzle spade, shovel, hatch, ax, mattock  
Bedstead, &c. 3 feet from the ground.

To run away to the Indians - death

To conspire against Capt. Genl. &c. death

To rob a garden, being set to weed the same; or pluck up wilfully, a root, herb or flower; or to rob a vineyard, or steal any corn - death

Every person to repair to minister to give assistance to his religion; if he neglect to be whipped.

Seven penalties upon Bakers, Cooks, &c

Ministers to read the laws every Sabbath day

<sup>in 2, 91.</sup> Martial laws follow the preceding

Death for almost every thing. To pass the "pikes" was one punishment & 50 floggings. Captain, Lieut. Ensign, Serjeant, Corporal, Sergeant Major, &c. are named. & the next to be heard upon Court of Guard.



## Extracts.

m. 2. 214

The World growing better. [Con. 9. 385  
 Rev. Albert Barnes, in Biblical Repository, Oct. 1850.

"The world is growing better than it was. It is better than it was in the times, when Greece & Rome flourished; than it was in the times of the Christian fathers; than it was when Councils were held at Carthage, at Nice, at Clermont; than it was in the days of opulency; than it was in the times of Elizabeth or James; than it was in the days of the pilgrims, than it was a quarter of a century ago."

He says, there is a class, usually old men, who are always endeavoring to prove that the world is growing worse — among those of this class are the indolent, who do not keep up with the march of the world. When men see around them only evidences of deterioration and decay, they may be satisfied that they are becoming old.

"We would have every man adopt it as a settled truth to be adhered to all along his journey of life; in all times of change, & disappointment & sorrow; + + + + + in reference to our own country and in reference to all lands, that the world is growing better; that our own country is making advances; that the church is increasing in numbers, in purity & in knowledge; and that there is a sure & steady progress toward the universal triumph of Christianity and of civil and religious liberty."

See Present Past Nat. Hist. 2. 23.  
 See do do — [Con. 9. 385]

Extracts 1849

Doubtless &c. in New England.

All doubters lack the zeal and energy of faith. All dimblers are timid & hesitating. Such were the early latitudinarian clergy in Massachusetts, who wished to enjoy their salaries & clerical dignities in peace. They called themselves Arminians, or moderate Calvinists; and were cautious in their pulpits. Among the more intelligent & able, there were decided changes in theological opinions, yet the Puritan phraseology was generally preserved. Latitudinarianism grew out of the doctrine of the Puritan fathers, the necessity of a learned ministry. *Walden's History.*

The Great & the Common People.

Long 382

The wickedness, the want of patriotism & of every other noble virtue & true religious belief among the higher classes & the poor, are far greater obstacles in the way of a republic than the ignorance & vices of the many. *Journal Commerce 1849.*

Mock Republicanism. *Mass. 2. 230.*

Who pay greater homage to rank and power than the Americans. What people are so much devoted to fashion as Americans. There is nothing republican in our social system. It is folly to attempt to engraft democracy upon an Anglo-Saxon stock. Our republicanism is entirely owing to adventitious circumstances. Yet a great portion of our people think they are democrats; and erroneously think that Europe has become democratic. *Let. of J. of Com.*  
(Too much truth in it.)

Wealth & Poverty.

Aug 7 308  
7 309

Governments have encouraged the accumulation of wealth. This policy has made the few rich & the many poor; enabled those of superior tact & talent & dishonesty to subjugate weakness and honesty to their will, & is filling our republic with gross inequalities. The number of poverty are constantly enlarging in this country in a far greater ratio than the increase of population. A poor young man in the old state, must labor from 10 to 20 years before he can buy a farm in those states. Want is the measure of wealth. When the latter is amassed, there are others that must suffer for want of a supply. Were the wants of all amply supplied, there would be no surplus wealth. The great accumulations are, the more woe to the people become. *N.Y. Tribune*



Nature of Worship. *Travelling Rev. W. H. Furness, Feb. 1846, Tribune*  
*Jan. 1846, II, 23.*

Appt Hist. 2. p. 1.

The prevailing ideas of men respecting the worship & service of God are narrow & false. They associate all their ideas of sanctity & religion with the Sabbath & the Church; they term the Sabbath exercises, divine service. In direct worship in popular apprehension is a great king on a throne, worshipped chiefly by words and acts of homage. When we call God using we use a figure of speech, & a very inadequate figure, kings are becoming obsolete, & the less honorable. Christ called God his father. This is a figure of speech, but is the most worthy and enduring similitude we can use. They that worship the father must worship him in, first & in truth - not in forms but in fact, not with staid & formal ceremonies & hollow acclamations, & praise merely. The gorgeous ceremonies of old cathedrals are falsehood and death compared with the true & spiritual service of God. The true worship in spirit & in truth is the active service of the spirit & life; it is doing our duty; discharging our obligations to others, using our opportunities of improvement & happiness. This is divine service, & forms of worship, to be valuable, must be auxiliary to this service. We ought to be free to help others, to help, be just & feel that others have justice, be charitable & not suffer the needy swayed to cry to heaven. It is gross inconsistency to have our so called divine services, our holy days & places, & very Lord, Lord, while we neglect the plain offices of duty & humanity. Men should be engaged every day & hour in divine service. God requires not outward offerings, nor empty words of homage; he requires that we be just and merciful & self forgetting in deed & in truth.

Old Poetry, I. Con. 9. 408.

Old Ballads, Con. 9. 322. II. 8. 312.

Old English poets spoke from the heart. The ballad poets are nearest to nature; their voice is simple & natural. They sang from the direct influences of things around them. Early narrative poetry was simple; there was a prevalent taste for legend and song. Castle & cottage alike had their ballads which could stir men's hearts. The superstition of former times was favorable to the growth of a poetic nature.

Owing to the lack of independence in individual character the ~~lack of~~ individuality in poetry is in danger. Men now think according to party.

Dana.

### Hierarchies.

"The hierarchs in Italy are despised as well as hated by the whole mass of the people, for their general wholesale depravity & every sort."

July 10. 1849, Letter from France in (20th) Daily.

## European Labor. Poverty.

Dec. 7. 208 Something must be done for labor in Europe something will be done, peacefully or forcibly. If the intelligent & powerful will not write justice with black ink on white paper, ignorant & violent men will write it on the soil in letters of blood, & illuminate their rude legislation with burning castles, palaces & towns. While this social change is taking place, be it ever so peacefully, men will think the world is going to ruin. But it is an old world, pretty well put together, & with all these changes, will probably last some time longer. Still after all these changes, there will remain the relatively rich & relatively poor, though far more toward of the natural necessities. Thos. Parker.

The great work of removing poverty is to be done by the general advance of mankind. We shall outgrow this & other kindred miseries have been outgrown. God has general remedies, few specifics. Ibid.

## Christianity. [Nat. Hist. 2 p. 1.]

Does not enjoin the love of country; but it everywhere enjoins that purer & holier affection ~~which~~ <sup>which</sup> includes all that is worthy in patriotism, or the love of man, which is secured only to the love of God.

## Aug. 9. 304 True Socialism.

This bases its claims to attention on the best of human purposes viz. the equalization of conditions, the raising of man to some thing like civilization, to let no man lack for food, & provide means for the gratification of all that wants & humanity, in short, so to distribute things as to bring the extremes of society into something like social proximity. Now in Europe the upper class is as far removed from the lower as the angels are from all of us. This is monstrous. Socialism proposes to work on property. It declares that laborers will co-operate; we can do without the capitalist; he cannot without us. We will associate, and sell our labor without his intervention. He may join us if he pleases. This idea is just, and the world will test it.

No man ought to be allowed to starve; no man in justice ought to have a superabundance, while others have nothing; property & land ought to be distributed as much as possible. The world has not yet begun to live, & will not begin until old errors and old men are gone.  
Mobile Tribune, 1849.



m.2.2966  
vol.7.308  
"11

Equality - Theo Parker's Sermon, Jan. 14, 1849.

Poverty is the state in which a man has not enough to satisfy the natural wants of food, raiment, shelter, warmth. There have always been two degrees of men - the rich who have more than enough & the poor who have less than enough. The old distinction remains in New England, though property is here more equally distributed than in any land as highly civilized. - There are three classes - the rich, not very numerous, but powerful; the comfortable comprising the mass of the people; the miserable, despised by the public, scorned by their own kind. They stay in the world, do not live. These classes run into each other. The on outside line, two classes, rich & comfortable, & comfortable & miserable, resemble each other; they are distinguished by their centres where they are most unlike. The poor who are deficient in good food, raiment, dwellings, fuel, & are ignorant, are the miserable. They are frequently vicious; I do not say wicked in the sight of God, but they commit the minor crimes, & most of the major crimes; I mean the crimes that get punished by law.

Poverty is the dark side of modern civility; & though an ancient society had poverty worse than ours. They had in four great periods of human society - savage, barbarous, classic & feudal - Cannibalism, Butchery of captives after battle, wars for plunder, slavery of the weak. Poverty is the fifth bad thing, but not so bad as the four others.

England, the richest country in the world, has the most frightful poverty. In London there is the earthly hell of want and crime, and the worldly heaven of luxury and power. But on one side the stately nobility of England, armed with the power of numbers, money, culture & place, & on the other side the beggary of England, two millions of paupers kept on public & private charity, and you see the result of modern civilization in the ablest, freest, and best nation in the old world.

There is frightful poverty in New England, in Boston. N.E. has in 50 years vastly increased in wealth, but poverty increases also, though a day's work will now bring a man more profitably pay than ever before in N.E. On the whole, the price of things has come down & the price of work has gone up. Yet there is want & misery.

I believe all evil is transitory, a thing that belongs to the process of development, not to the nature of man. If God be absolutely good, then only good things are everlasting. I look on the four bad things, mentioned above and on poverty, as on the diseases of childhood, that must kind live through & outgrow. I believe poverty will have an end, though I cannot know this.

I Causes of poverty - Natural, as in the soil & climate of Lapland. Organic when there is a want of vigor of body or of mind, as with the Mexicans. Too great numbers, as in Ireland. Want of development, as England in the English, &c.

II Political causes of poverty. The fundamental laws, or constitutions; & the minor laws, or statutes, sometimes tend to make nations poor, by neglecting industry, promoting prosecuting wars, restricting freedom of thought, enslaving men.

Poverty - continued

Political causes of poverty. continued. Political action sometimes makes one clamorick & another poor, by favoring wealth & not men; by primogeniture, entails, &c. European and especially English legislation, is aimed to concentrate wealth in the hands of a few & keep it there. Hence it favors primogeniture, entails, monopolies of posts of profit & honor &c. It has always looked out for the proprietor of his property & cared little for the man without property - hence it always wanted the price of things high, the wages of men low, & continually put social impediments in the poor man's way. In England, no son of a laborer could rise to eminence in the law or medicine, scarcely in the church, army or navy. England puts the rights of things first, the rights of men last, America puts the rights of men first.

III. Social causes make a creation poor, as the opinion that industry is not respectable; that it is honorable to consume, & disgraceful to create. Spain is an example. Social causes sometimes affect a class, as the Puritans of India or the blacks of New England. They are despised & poor. The Jews have become rich, in spite of the contempt & ill treatment, being specially gifted with the faculty of thrift. None but other Jews, Scotchmen or New Englanders could overreach and make poor the Jews. The superior cunning & craft of the Yankee has driven them out of New England.

New England Poor. - The accidentally poor are widows & orphans, men reduced by sickness &c. - The transient poor start with nothing, but make their way in the world. The permanently poor are a majority of all. Of these many are born in want, ignorance, & a vice, and all their associations are debasing. Hence they never become distinguished. Our great rich men come from the comfortable class. The old poverty is parent of new poverty. - Many of these permanent poor lack power of body & mind, being bred under every physical as well as moral disadvantage, they are rude & idle. The poor are seldom so economical as the rich. They consume heedlessly & squander, careless of tomorrow. Indifference is the bane of the miserable class; there on the prey of the rumseller.

Mr. P. thinks there are few political causes of poverty in N.E. except the laws allowing the sale of intoxicating liquors. He thinks, however, that we have little respect for men who do the rude work of life, & payers faithfully. "little respect for work itself". We have not cared much for our men & our things & hegs; to remove the causes of poverty & crime. The rich citizens of Boston let our rooms as nurseries of poverty & crime. Every thing is against the poor man - he pays the dearest for what he can get for the lowest price. He has the most numerous temptations to crime - because & crime. - are the most abundant at hand. Foreign poverty has shown the American poor a better thing. Poverty will not be removed until it ceases to be. Rumselling forages & it will be worse.



Posture in Prayer. [disc. 17. 77. disc. 18. 68.  
m. 2. 2966.]

We do not follow all patriarchal and oriental customs. "We are," as our fathers were, in the use of a variety of religious rites, wholly unknown to the prophets & apostles. Common sense and the customs of society have introduced them. So long as they do not interfere with, but rather promote, real godliness, it would be as absurd to argue against them, as it is hopeless to change them. Posture in prayer is one of these things. The churches find that a sitting posture best conduces to that self absorption of mind with which prayer should be accompanied, & they adopt that posture. It can never be proved that it interferes with true devotion, that it unfits the heart to appear with humility & reverence before God. So long as it is sustained by the reason of the thing, and is found to be beneficial rather than hurtful to devotion- al feeling, we suspect that neither scolding nor the customs of the ancients, will have any wide influence to abolish it." My Evangelist, Jan. 18. 1849.

### Religion in France. [A. Hist. 2. page 1.]

All parties view religion as a convenient political medium for preserving the rule over the people. They must sustain the pope, who sustains the priests, who in turn direct the populace, miserable politics, miserable religion, which is founded in hypocrisy! The upper classes think religion is necessary for the common people, but the educated classes may permit by.

### Rome. [A. Hist. 2. p. 1.]

"The religion which they (the popes) claim to be that of Jesus Christ and his apostles, is the basest imposture the world ever saw, surpassing even that of the prophet Balbeca". Rome has 180,000 inhabitants; a few years ago there were 4,999 priests, monks and nuns. We know of no city in all Christendom where there is more heaven-daring wickedness among all classes, and gross ignorance among the masses. The honesty and virtue found there are exceptions to the rule. The eastern provinces are not in a much better condition. The ruler is weak & incompetent; the nobles avaricious & violent; and the common people ignorant, poor and down trodden. At present the pope, nobles, most of the high clergy, all the monks and rabble are on one side; the middle classes, the poor and benevolent; he intended some a new oratory; some half-way measures, nothing more. He has been forced far beyond his original design. His kingdom is an edifice too rotten to repair. It needs not its only strength; it may be propped & patched for a while but cannot bear a load. But government and a worthless religion have ruled the people stupid, ignorant and a worthless religion. [Journal of Commerce, Oct. 31. 1848.]

## Extracts.

1864 *Faith.* The era of Faith was the time of the domination of the Catholic Church. Men believed implicitly what the Church taught.

*Piety.* This was the era of Piety, so far as piety is expressed in worship and ceremonial forms. The Catholic Church swayed the sympathies of men with wafer, crucifix, font and taper, she had processions, and hymns, music, painting & sculpture.

*Reason* came forth from her prison house at the Reformation, and human thought went forth unchained.

*Morality* came with Reason, and philanthropy and justice and manward duty. From the Reformation there flows a broader & deeper view of man; the doctrine of human brotherhood was uttered.

(Rev. E. H. Chapin's Sermon Dec 24, 1848)

## Our country.

We are surrounded by temptations. Public virtue cannot withstand these seductions which are offered. Our own virtue and moderation need to be renewed.

Shall we invoke the press & the desk for an influence adequate to the task? "They only reflect the actual condition of public morals & cannot change them." We must go to the fire side & school.

Gov. Seward.

## Revolutions.

"The people are not yet fully prepared for freedom. It is time to be educated for freedom under despotism - or truth under falsehood. But the human mind will work its way sooner or later. The day of kings and hierarchies is passing away. Thoughts and principles are mining their way beneath the surface, even of despotisms."

(N. Y. Evangelist.)

Comp. 30. Art. — or Music, Painting, Sculpture, & Architecture.

It may sensualize or spiritualize. It is powerful to debase or redeem. Now to a great degree, it is prostituted to warfare and voluptuousness. Song & picture allure to the cattle pen or entice to the wine saloon or the brothel. The lyre and the pencil are degraded. Rev. T. L. Harris, Jan. 11, 1849



Extracts 1848.

Psalmody. [Miscel. 4. 295]

"Congregational Style of tunes"  
"Choir style of tunes"

} The first are sung by the congregation; the latter by a select choir.

Each style requires tunes suited to it. Congregations should not attempt to sing tunes appropriate only for a well-disciplined choir. Ambrose, Bava, Hosco, Cantabury, London, &c. &c. are congregational tunes. There is a majesty and grandeur in the united voices of a whole congregation which is not realized any where else. The solemn majesty of the mighty chorals, rising & swelling like the sound of many waters, is overwhelming. Some tunes may be sung by the people in connection with the choir. Old Hundred is a congregational tune.

Remarks on the "National Psalmist," in Evangelist, Nov. 30.

Christianity, as it is.

The progress of civilization, the accumulation of wealth, the spread of refinement, & increase of knowledge, make a broader & more palpable separation between those who enjoy these advantages, and those who do not. The reading of the wealthy, their enjoyments and state carry those who are well provided for, the favorites of fortune, a wide distance from the victims of fortune & remove the latter from their sight & sympathy. This evil goes on and gains strength, being sanctified by the Christianity that prevails among us. The lovers of pleasure in high life hardly see farther from the poor than do those refined & wealthy Christians. The stately structures rising around us, by their beauty, costliness, sumptuous drapery & decorations are so many barriers against the entrance of the poor, who are left to their poverty and ignorance. This seems to be the inevitable result of our growing civilization. It is so costly a thing to worship God, that none but a rich man can do it satisfactorily and creditably, at least this is the tendency.

Nat. Hist 2. p. 1.

Rev. S. Olin. D. D. Methodist. Dec 17. 1848.

Essex 1848.

Ch. Hist. 2 page 1.

Christianity. (Dec. 20. 1848. pub. by Mr. Baird.)

Protestants as well as Catholics have dis trusted the people, the very classes for whom the Gospel was intended and from whom it gains almost all its trophies; they have courted the government, the aristocracy, the rich, the powerful; & their leading men have undervalued the laboring people, sympathized with the great & powerful. Even evangelical Protestants, on the continent of Europe, turn their backs on the people & court the prince, the state; and being supported by the state, they in return sympathize with the governments and oppose the popular movements. "Those who have abandoned the true gospel are more the friends of popular liberty than the evangelical Christians. Shame!" yet the author of the Gospel was "emphatically the friend of the common man", and preached the Gospel to the poor. When will Christianity again begin to fulfill its mission? At first, it came for the "common people" who heard it gladly, when the great rejected it. From the time of Constantine to our own, the Church has, to a great degree, sought its friends and support among the rich, great & powerful, those who are least likely to be profited by it, while it has turned its back upon the "common people", the "poor" the "laboring classes", the "masses", and like the Pharisees, has accounted them as little better than "accursed". In the U. States, Christianity seems scarcely to comprehend the true nature of its work — Churches are built in our cities & large villages for the rich & not for the poor. They cost so much, and the expenses of the minister, organ, &c. are so great that the seats must be assigned at enormous rates. The poor cannot come there. And to set apart a few seats for the poor, does no good in this country. Yet Christ preferred the society of the poor & chose his Apostles from among them. It is no wonder that little good is done in our large and fashionable churches. The spirit of Christ is not in them. The rich & the poor should meet together in a plain church where worldly display & pride can find but little room. Our religion is too much one of form and ceremony. It does not affect enough the heart & the social relations, the business of life. N. Y. J. of Com. an able writer



## Extracts 1848

Influence of the Moon. [Edw. 2. 294]

It has been believed almost universally, in all ages and countries, that the moon exerts an influence upon the changes of the weather, especially at the time the moon is new or full. Some changes are also looked for at the quarters. In many meteorological observations throughout Europe, a register of the weather has been kept from day to day, & the period of lunar phases has been registered, and one set of changes may be compared with the other, for 50 years or 100 years back. The result of an examination of 100 full & new moons has been, "that no correspondence whatever has been found to exist between the two phenomena," "The condition of the weather as to change, or in any other respect, has no correspondence whatever with the lunar phases."

Dr. Lardner's Lectures.

Commerce. [Com. 9. 384]

Enormous disparities of condition, and other social evils, can follow in the wake of gigantic commerce.

Com. 9. 382. The People & the Fashionable.

Tribune.

"In the people of Europe is the hope of the nations. The fashionable classes are apt to be found selfish, corrupt, effeminate."

Ed. H. Daily Tribune.

Ed. 2. 156. Splendid Buildings

"Basilicas, cathedrals, abbeys, palaces and fortified castles of old, monarchical Europe, are remains of the feudal ages, not constructed for the benefit of the people, but for the protection or interest of the feudal rulers. Around the cathedrals, castles & abbeys were the miserable dwellings of the wretched people. Still are, who were overburdened with taxes, oppression & misery. How many tears, how much servitude & hardship, how much injustice and delusion are represented by this old edifice of Europe?"

Cor. of Jour. of Com. Jan. 3. 1850.

See Edw. 2. 156. 299.

The achievements of antiquity especially those of the East were but the monuments of slaves, the witnesses at once of tyranny and grief. They were the signs of those who were a day in their erection; & they were punished by being forgotten. They marked back for sublimity. These ancient edifices are the trophies of despotism.

Rev. H. pler. Ann. 1853.

[Cont. in Vol. 14. 144.]

Extracts 1848.

m. 2. 2086.

1724. 15. 149

readen Shot and Fowling Pieces. [by Thos. Ewbank.

Con. 9. Muskets were first devised to kill men. They were used  
 274 in war - 1471, & Columbus had some in his armament.  
 m. 15 Beekman is wrong in saying they were first used in 1521.  
 190. In a work published at Erfurt (in Engrutt) in 1511, hand  
 guns without rests with trigger locks are figured.  
 Soldiers are figured as firing these hand guns - Claucer  
 speaks of "gonnes". Hand guns with match locks  
 were used by English gentlemen & yeomen under Henry VIII  
 & were used in fowling & killing small animals.  
 m. 16 In the 6th of Henry VIII, he law forbid's any one to  
 370. shoot with a hand gun or keep a hand gun in the  
 house, unless he have a yearly income of 300 marks.  
 Penally, "ten pounds for every shoot". In the 33d year  
 of Henry VIII, all persons were prohibited to kill fowl  
 & deer with hand guns, hagbutts or demi-hakes, except  
 those worth in land 100£ yearly. Hand guns went to be  
 a yard long, & hagbutts (same as demi-hakes) 3/4 of a yard long.  
 These things were furnished with "gunpowder, fire, and touch".  
 It is supposed that flint locks were not then known  
 in England. This was 1542.

Con. 9. Dropped Shot. There is no intimation that  
 274 fowlers used dropped shot, up to 1542. They used  
 bullets & small bullets called "half-shot", like buckshot.  
 m. 15 When were cast in molds. Dropped shot appear to  
 190. have been known towards the end of Henry VIII's reign.  
 m. 16 They were called "Hail-shot", & are so named in a  
 377. law of 2nd of Edward VI. The law says "an infinite sort  
 of fowl is killed & much game destroyed to the benefit of  
 no man", by shooting "Hail-shot", and it was forbidden  
 to shoot hand guns in any town at any fowl or snark, upon  
 any church, house or dove-cote; or in any place any  
 hail shot, or musket pellets, thim more at a time. The hail  
 shot is supposed to have been introduced, or invented  
 in England, between 1542 & 1548.

In the first of James I, hail shot is forbidden to be fired  
 "from hand guns, or bircling pieces", except by persons  
 duly licensed, & then only to kill "crows, pyles, rooks, ring-doves  
 jays", &c. "for hawks meat only". The hand gun was a regular  
 fowling piece. Directions for making hail shot date about  
 1650. The fall was then very short - it was thought that  
 shodden hail shot, or musket shot at a time, made the aim  
 less accurate, & was injurious to soldiers in time of war.



moral & physical condition, [Con. Pg. 385  
"Pg. 394]

"It is idle to talk of religious instruction, while the great mass of the people have no homes. The schoolmaster and preacher can achieve nothing, in teaching those who are left to the cruel training of the street," *London Herald*. *Christ London*.

To talk of improving the moral without <sup>first</sup> improving the physical conditions of the destitute, is absurd. Every effort to reform society, its vices, so long as you deny to its members the rights which belong to them, will prove abortive. Land monopoly is the root of the present agitation in Europe. *Atty. Globe*

11. 7. 332. Punishment. Crime.

"The offences of the criminal spring not so much from his own depravity, as from vicious laws." In reforming men the law of love has more effect than the law of punishment. The Old Testament is the moral guide of Statesmen & rulers, more than the precepts of the New Testament.

*Blackingham, an Englishman*

### Changes in Theology.

"Theology itself, ~~as held~~, as held by practical, earnest men, cannot but partake to some extent in the general advancement of human knowledge."

"The patient and ever progressive induction of facts, compels the re-examination & correction of some ill advised deduction, or inconsiderate inference, in the science of theology." "The attitude position of the churches, especially in this age, is gradually changing the prevalent habits of theological speculation and of controversy."

*Rev Dr. Bacon's, Nineteenth Century Sermon, 1850.*

### Causes of Error. (see next page.)

- 1 Inadvertence or negligence.
- 2 Ignorance.
- 3 Impatience of labor to investigate.
- 4 Adulterious rules of probability.
- 5 "Interest, which makes us incline to believe those things true, from which we are likely to derive advantage."
- 6 Authority & Education, or opinions early imbibed.

*Chambers Cyclopedia 1728*

"It is just needful to unteach error, ere we can learn truth."

*Bp. Hall. 1622*

Obstacles to Truth. [Con. g. 384]

1. **Prejudice** — The judgment is often formed without evidence; and the mind thus preoccupied, resists the truth.
2. **Pride of Opinion**. A man committed to an opinion, does not like to change. He clings to it through pride of opinion.
3. **Authority**. Few think for themselves. Every man, almost, has some one to whom he listens.
4. **Education**. Early impressions, however erroneous, remain in after life. Truth meets a strong resistance.
5. **Interest**. Multitudes are governed by profit or loss in forming their opinions. They calculate upon their sordid principles.
6. **Personal Attachments**. Man has his favorite who controls his opinions.
7. **Personal Aversions**. Truth from those we hate, will not be received.
8. **Consciousness of Error**. Though conscious of error, men are often unwilling to forsake it.
9. **Fear of Ridicule**. Many reject truth because it would expose them to ridicule.
10. **Example**. "Have any of the Pharisees believed?"  
The force of example is great. Truth has to make its way in the face of the opposing multitude.  
[Con. g. 384.] Charlton Observer.

War.

The evils of this abomination cannot be described. None have fully shown it as it is. Our public opinion is all wrong on this subject. We hear stories of carnage in childhood; admire the shedder of blood & call him a hero. Murders vitiate our minds. The school book & the reeling, honor the soldier & prize the conqueror. The biography of military men is full of panegyric of military and naval heroes. In history, war is placed on the foreground; those interested in war are the chief actors in all affairs. In this country, great honors are rendered to military chieftains — by men & women — by the country generally. Warlike enterprise being thus honored, there will be no lack of military men.

Puritanism.

"Nobody can manage to laugh at it now. It is one of the strangest things under the sun at present!"  
Carlyle



Truth. (M. 2. 112, 6.)

Intest of prejudice color many opinions. Truth lies at the bottom of a well. True and great truths that are identical with the interests of the human race, & strike a chord in the human breast; they are ambassadors from God & bear his credentials. God gives truth a power over the soul; the world yields to it sooner or later.

Truth is nullified when a man's religion, or political theory is at variance with his life. Men judge by actions, rather than by creed. He who talks of human equality, and is proud and forbidding; who boasts of human rights, but oppresses the weak, will not be confided in.

Am. 9. 384

Rev. S. P. Parker's, Sermon N York  
Thanksgiving - 1848.

Government. (Con 9. 382.)

Foundations have ever had the privilege of choosing their own rulers. Thrones have been hereditary or usurped by force. The world has been governed, for the most part, by legal tyrants or by despots. Rulers have been distinguished for their power & vices. Virtuous ones have been discarded. The history of nations is little better than the narrative of oppressed humanity. It was a great advance in government, & secured by immense sacrifices that the voice of the people should be consulted in enacting laws. The old error was that the people were made to serve the government; & not the government to serve the people. In monarchical governments there has been the overgrown luxury of princes, & the splendor of thrones & march of armies, while national virtue & prosperity have been disregarded. In elective governments, the reigning dynasty or administration shapes its measures with a view to perpetuate its power rather than to advance the interests of the people.

In such a state of wickedness as are the people of Ireland under the oppression of England, "it may be madness, but it is no treason to rebel." (Con 9. 389.)

War blasts the prosperity of both conquerors & conquered.  
Thanksgiving Sermon by Rev. C. Spring Nov 23, 1848.

The British constitution has great inequalities & injustice with some noble principles. A government framed or administered to create or maintain distinctions of rank, & differences of class & inequalities among men is vicious, & has the germs of its overthrow. There are inherent differences in nature, but government should not promote them. Ibid.

Intemperance. Politicians. Slavery.

Our national & State authorities, with few exceptions, have done nothing to prevent intemperance, but have legislated for its continuance. The example of many great men, of men in places of honor & trust, encourage the beastly vice with a delusive haze of dignity & honor. The Capital of our country during the sittings of Congress, is but a scene of intemperance & licentiousness. The carnival of vice begins & ends with the session. Intemperance prevails so much in the House of Representatives, that an afternoon session is impracticable. Our electioneering campaigns are rife with intemperance. We have had more than one hard cider campaign.

The title politician is now associated, like that of horse jockey, with corruption & falsehood, chicanery & deceit. A man gets a party nomination, & then the shackles of party are thrown around all & great & small are whipped into the traces. Votes are bought & sold in the shambles of every political party. The danger from the ignorant & depraved is less than that which accrues from the opulent, unprincipled politician who spends 20,000 dollars in one canvass in organizing the cohorts of party & buying votes, & thus controls the election.

Slavery. Some men have moral perceptions more acute with reference to bread & butter, than to right & wrong. The question of human freedom with them is a question of loss and gain, not of right & wrong. They say the slaves are better off than if they were free. This would be the case with many; and it is equally true of 100,000 whites in N.Y. city, that they would be better off as to physical comforts were they slaves of some good master. But who claims on this account the right to enslave them? This establishes no right to enslave them, and is inconsistent with the fundamental principles of human liberty. — No imagination can conceive, no fancy paint, the evils of slavery. Alas, for our hollow professions of liberty & equality! How often is our government prostituted to support an institution at war with the dearest interests of humanity!

The principles heralded forth by political partisans with such declamation, are, in many instances, only the watch words of party, the hobbies that are mounted for a political race.

Rev. D. W. Clark's Thanksgiving sermon, C. Methodist, N. York.

Nov. 2. 206. 13th. Corruption of British Politicians 1712-1792 Page 392.  
Swift's remark on Politicians, ibid. 2. 128. Carlyle's Whigs & Tories M. F. 44.  
Said of politicians (by Warburton) M. 2. 249.

Politicians — "Fish up their dirty & dependant bread,  
From pools & ditches of the commonwealth." Cowper



# Suffolk Probate Records.

continued - from many cases back, p. 215.

Peter Aspinwall of. Will Nov 19, 1687. proved 91-2.

Wife Remembr

children, Samuel, Peter, Nathaniel, Thomas,  
Joseph, Echarae, Timothy; Abigail  
Elizabith, Mary. 10. young-

John White, John Gove & Jos. Griggs witnesses.

John Leavitt of Hingham, Nov 3, 1688. Will.

very long -

Wife Sarah

9 children, Samuel, Daniel, Moss, Josiah,  
Abraham, Sarah How, Mary Bate  
Hannah Loring, Abiel Lavel dau.  
[Son John, oldest, died.]

Alexander Maule of Braintree, Will.

Wife Bathsheba nee [unclear]

proved 30.98

Son Rachel M. Phebe M.

Son in law Saml. French, & Anna his wife, my dau

" " " Dependence French.

" " " Samuel Bass

Son John, not of age.

Inventory 1290 £. Oats 1/6. Horn 3/.

m. 50 Sheep 20 £. 150 bushels Barley 26.5.0. + 3/6

Rings very common among rich - 1698

+ 9 clean haft knife & fork 2/.

1 agate haft forks - 6/1. 15. 100

2 silver haft forks - 6/1. 15. 100

Silver Tobacco box 18/.. 1173 Silver 35.5.0. m.

5 pieces " 8/8. 30/.. Bud Case 116/.. m. 9. 282-

" Images, glasses & coffee cups 16/.. 1697-8.

2 Case Knives & care forks 30/.. Nov. 1697

Hall, Dining Room, Kitchen, Bedchamber.

6 Clock 5 £ 1695. Plate 1695 was 6/6 1/2 Muff 4/ [m. 12. 58]





350 Suffolk Probate Records.  
under Andross, a Dudley.

Jona. Wells of Hartford - to Thomas W. a dmir.  
Dec. 13. 1687

Inventory April 23. 1688. — 440 18-9.

Prices were as formerly - Cow 4£; pears 3/ bush<sup>ls</sup>. Icom 2/6

Jan 20. 1688. Andross gave power to Joseph  
Dudley to grant Probate of Wells, &c.  
Dudley's name appears after that. to the  
end March 7. 1688

John Baldwin of Billerica, Will Nov 11. 1686  
Proved before Andross March 28. 1688.

Wifellary.

Son John B. Jonathan B. Thomas B.

Dau Mary Teffe; Susanna B. Phoebe B.

Henry Baldwin, a witness.

No more from Connecticut - none from Towns  
on Connecticut River in Mass. Many from  
Towns in Mass. eastern part. Some N. H. & R. I.  
<sub>Some from Maine</sub> <sup>not many</sup>

Samuel Bartoll, alias John B. of Salem.

His Inv. May 30 1687.

Apparel. 1 Shagreen Waistcoat & Watered red Petticoat. 25/  
Mohan's petticoat 20/. 2 red serge petticoats 36/  
Peniston Coat 11/- old stuff coat 2/  
old hood & Cloak 5/. 1 Whittle 10/. Old scarf 2/  
Hat 5/. Green apron 2/. pin gloves 1/. White Apron 5/  
old wearing Linen 5/. Speckled 11/ 2/ 4 + 6?  
Silk hood, cap & shof. 2/. blue Apron 2/. + 6?  
Cows 45/. ea. <sup>1615.1-0</sup>

1687 "in Virginalls 15/." 4 maps of 4 quarters of world 60/ m.  
Negro Girl 20£. <sup>1612.50</sup> 169

Cotton shiner yarn, very common

Suffolk Probate Records  
Under Andros.

At Rehoboth - "Some Hay Seed." 2/-

m.g. 258 40 Sheep & Lambs 10 £. 19<sup>m</sup> Sheep 89/- 9 Cow<sup>m</sup> & Bull 18.

m. Iron Crow,

Wm. Sabine of Rehoboth (above) has apparel

Jan. - Feb. 1687 - 1688. 15. 8.

m. 17. 396

Cloth Coat 40/- Camlet Coat 25/- Surge coat.  
Cloth body coat, 2 p<sup>r</sup>s breeches. Waistcoat & trousers,  
6<sup>th</sup> great Coat, Doublet & Trowsers 25/-  
old Trowsers & Gloves: 2 shirts. Hats,  
stockings. Shoes, old boots  
2 p<sup>r</sup>s Linen & always 3/- Purse 7. 120

1687 & 8. 11 Sheep 66/- 2 Watches 6. 1/2 (a Tantallet <sup>m.</sup> in)

Beef 20<sup>m</sup> the Pork 43/- Side Saddle 25/-

m. 12. 149

Silver Tankard, 2 cups & a Watch 20. 10. 0

m. Charming Cloth & cap<sup>d</sup> Cloth 5/-

m. Parcel 3/- Portmanteau 9/- m.

m. 12. 100

3 Indian<sup>m</sup> (Slaves?). New York R<sup>y</sup>. 16 £.

m. 12. 390

70<sup>m</sup> Sheep at 25/- Cow 45/- m. Oxen 5. 5. 0

Apparel of Jos. Lord of Ry. Du 19. 1687

Stuff coat & Trowsers worn 11/- Castor hat 15/-

m. 17.

396

Felt hat 4/6. broad cloth coat worn 9/-

Camlet Coat 20/- Surge trousers, waistcoat & stockings 12/-

m. Worst stockings 3/6 Holland shirt & striped neckcloth 1/-

m. Shoes & homed stockings 4/5 Nickel l<sup>ts</sup> & k<sup>f</sup> 3/6

Coopers Tools 17/-

Benj. Tourtellot. French Merchant.

Dead on voyage from England. Abraham T. M<sup>ch</sup>nt. adm.

Inv. May 1. 1688. 1643. 10. 10.

(Feb 23. 1687-8

Mostly Goods - as Shipped Linen, Table Cloths

Scotch cloth, Dowles, Quarters, Napkins

m. 17. 378

189 y<sup>d</sup> Holland 22/6: 105 y<sup>d</sup> blue Linen 27 1/4 } m. 17

12 p<sup>r</sup>s Painted Linen - 119 " " 26 1/2 } 380

m. 17. 412

216 y<sup>d</sup> Flannel 21/- 484 " grey " 27 1/2

Kerseys. Gray Cloths Red panistons. Silk stockings, 210/100

200 small viablygnas 21/- 15 p<sup>r</sup>s Holland 24/100. 12 hats 109/-

m. 12. 148

Silverspoons & blitens. 7 gold rings, 1 stone 7 £ m.

2 Silver Watches 6 £. Wearing apparel 60 £

m. 17. 378



# Suffolk Probate Records

## Under Indictor.

1687<sup>th</sup> James Rogers of New London  
 of Samuel, a claim in March 1. 1687-8.  
 Inventory Feb 15 1687-8.

Indian servant, his wife, a negro woman, having 8  
 3 years to serve  
 Malatto servant 3 years to serve — 5  
 Negro woman, deaf & dumb — 2.  
 1 ox 16 cows 15£. 2 steers 3 years old 40£  
 1 horse 17 mare 40£. 44 Sheep 11£ 2 wethers 75£  
 40 bushels Corn 5/6 30 bush peas, 8 of Mestlin, & 5 barley  
 3 bbls beef + 1 bbl pork 6£ 23 bushels — all 60£ — (valued 2/3 bushel  
 1 horse scow 40£ 1 barrel Molasses 30£ full g. 217  
 1 fether Butten 20£

In Hampton M<sup>t</sup>. Ind Com 2/6 malt 3/ Rye 3/4

Mr Philip Jones of R.I. Newport New 194, 16 11 by Benj Newberry  
 Appaul. Clov bodied coat & breeches of red clott 35£  
 Clov bodied coat of red clott 50£  
 flowered silk Jacket lined with persian 40£  
 Old Silk baronet suit with 90 buttons 50£  
 Old Linen Cloth Coat 25£. Stuffed coat 15£. Linen coat & breeches 25£  
 Clov Coat & breeches & old linen slacks 20£  
 Old plush cap 14£ 2 hats that band 11£. Silk Stocking 14£  
 12 boots, 12 shoes & 12 noones 20£. 3 pairs of worn do 9£  
 Thread hose, Leather hose 3/ old shoes 2/ 6/  
 Saddl. Saddle cloth, male pullin, girth & bridle 20£  
 10 Worn shirts 60£ 24 pairs Drawers 12£. further want coat 5/  
 4 pairs old slacks & 12 pairs old cuffs 10£. 12 Pair of Huffs 15£  
 4 Cambric neck cloths & 6 old muslins do 20£  
 2 old quilted Caps, 3 dimity do & 4 old linen caps all 4/6  
 mourning cap 2/. Sash 2/. Sword belt & cane 12/ (val 10  
 Selon - 5 spoons, Tobaco box, Dram cup, Tobaco stopper 12 2/3 5/  
 3 or 4 old periwigs 25£. old case knives 3/ 11.  
 Punch bowl & stuff box 20£. 30 £ & money. 20 £ Spanish do  
 Remin Leather Chair 12. 7. 10. 0. Old Train Oil 11.  
 Pan large brass andirons with dogs 24£. Olive wood hook 9/6 (val 33)  
 coloring for the house 15£. - 340 Dr Cotton wood 8 (val 9. 212  
 200 Dr Hops at 6. - 396 Dr feathers 10. 218 Dr Raisins 25 (val 9. 717  
 200 66 and 3/6.

Suffolk Probate Records  
Henderson.

Philip Jones - continued.  
Funeral Charges 30 £.

The widow had named again called  
Mary Stanton. No date but was 1688 or 7

John Hayward of Boston. Notary Public  
In writing Feb 23. 1687-8 - 10 30 £.

Apparel. 3 hats 28/. Leather breeches with 31 wrought plate buttons 25/  
 2 plush breeches 6/6; buff coat & breeches of buff 30/ <sup>11.12.38</sup>  
 2 odd coats 6/. black cloth suit & jacket 25/  
 1 Coat with plate buttons 5 £. diabolbery coat 40/  
 2 odd coats & cloth jacket & stomacher 25/ freeze coat 25/  
 odd cloak 3/. 2/4 silk hose 8/. 2/4 wash leather & sundry hose 5/  
 1 waist scarf & hand ribbon 18/- 3/4 mus. thread hose 9/  
 Repair 2 sword & 3 belts 86/. 3 caps 3/. 4/4 shoes & 4/4 slippers 7/  
 Cane knife box & odd things 8/. 13 Shirts 26/ 2 Haps 6/  
 18 Neckcloths & cravats 12/6. 10 Caps 3/4  
 6/4 sleeves 4/. 6 fustian waistcoats 10/ & 3 holland do 4/6  
 4 " fustian drawers 5/. 1 Watch 40/ <sup>11.12.38</sup>  
 70 3/4 Oz Plate 26/6. 5/4 spin Gore, frame for books  
 9 118 Silkgran Harrook 30/. Pouduborn & c  
 all. Calico Curtains & other, Trunks, 6/4. Table  
 17.397. 3 Coats & hat brush 46. 12 Reams Paper 28/ <sup>11.12.38</sup>  
 18.72 Folio Bible 20/. Mantle 20 6/. Octave 20 3/. Parchment 1/3 3/4  
 205 500 Goose quills 3/9 Sealing Wax 3/6 Wafers 4/6  
 11. Couch of Jack & weight 20/ Old still 14/ <sup>11.12.38</sup>  
 107 Bran & dunn & 4/4 Dogs. Cane knives 2/  
 on. 4/4 Dogs separate; 1 fencer. Tobacco tongue <sup>11.12.38</sup>  
 Con Earthen Ware 7/ a Negro 18 £ <sup>11.12.38</sup>  
 Buckhorn & ground. let Ed. Randolph Esq. 820 £  
 Rent due from Randolph Feb 20. 45 £  
 10.10.11 1140 pence 21/ No forks <sup>11.12.38</sup>  
 Widow paid her funeral charge £ 57. 5 6



554 Suffolk Probate Records.  
under And etc. (about 1688)

Goods of Humphry Liscomb, & consigned to him.

"Rolle of Noyalle": vast quantities - some hundred pounds  
"Rolle of Vitty Canvas" [Noyale is hempen cloth for sails, French Dic]

Broad Cloth by ps. Shalloon <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup> 23 about 20 yds ps. 23/2 24/ps

m. 17. 373 Dene about 20 yds in ps. 32/ + 40/ ps. Scarlet serge 85/ ps

m. 17. 85 Lusting 5/6 ell: Towlen 56/ barrel. Druggel 30/ ps m. 17

L. 10. 415 14 Cat flying Pam, 2 36/ Cat. Drugging Pam 36/ Cat. <sup>m. 5. 161</sup> Crails, Silk <sup>m. 5. 161</sup> by yd. <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup> without belinder. 32 lb. <sup>m. 10 415</sup>

m. 15. 378. 43 Hats 2 17/ dor. 58 hats 2 3/. 135 hats 2 6/6. 29 hats 2 7/6

m. 17. 180 yd Druggel 2 1/2: 65 yd Bidclott 2 11/. linen. Turm

m. 17. Blue Calico 17/ ps ps Quintin 2 1/8 ea or yd. 2 2/4 <sup>m. 10 426</sup>

105 batt. Noyalle 233 at 10/6 ps a. 12. 4. 8 Rolle do

m. 17. Fustian 19/ ps. White Cotton 11/6 12/6 ps. m. 17. 393

m. 17. Scarlet Stockings 19/ 2 23/ dor. Duck horns 1/10 dor <sup>m. 10 426</sup>

Con. Brown Thread 2/6 to 4/8 lb. Tape, Kersey

Leather Hat brushes 4/6 dor. Combs 2/2. 2/10 dor

m. 10. 427 Scarlet Caddiz 18/ dor. Gump & thund Buttons <sup>m. 10 428</sup>

m. 17. Thred Cases. Sisters Thread 13/ 14/ lb. <sup>m. 10 428</sup>

Con. 10 Care Knives 3/6 Shear. Tobacco Tongs 4/6 dor m.

9 dor Tobacco Boxes steel 7/ dor. 26 durs Sheathes 7/

9 Whitehapped Knives 5/. 5 Care Knives 2/6 ea case Con

Con. 13 Onus Dutch Craft Knives 6/9 dor + 5/9 dor.

Con. 13 Copper Tobacco Boxes 5/ dor. Knives 2 1/4 2/6 dor Con

Con. 2 dor Women's Knives 2 4/9. Many Cizars 1/4 1/9 1/2 dor

Con. 4 m Sewing needles 8/. Women's Thimbles 6/8 dor <sup>m. 10 428</sup>

m. 17. Scythes 2/ dor. "6 Cribbe Earthen Ware 3/6. 4. 1. 6. 0

Many Nails. Sugar b'd Cloth, &c. <sup>m. 10 428</sup>

m. 17. 374 1113 yds Cotton 2 1/6 (about 45 yds in a piece) <sup>m. 10 428</sup>

4 ps. 190 " Do 2 1/4. <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup> 3/9 Druggel 2/ ps. <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup>

m. 17. 393 ps Quintin 9/2. <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup> 7/6 ell. <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup>

m. 17. 393 Prunella & known 2/6 2 red Persian flower Silks 6/7

m. 17. 393 Flowered Satin 9/2. <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup> Scarlet Sars net 6/ ps. <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup>

Con. 17 393 yd Avinion 2 1/4. <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup> Fiamandine 3 1/10 m. 17. 385

Con. 17 Silk bodice with Sleeves 25/ ps. <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup> Paragon bodice 7/ <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup>

Con. 17 Gold & Yellow Lure 1/8 9/ yd. 9 Amber Necklars 2 4/3 <sup>m. 17 40<sup>2</sup></sup>

Con. 17 Ribbon. Women's silk Stockings 6/ ps m.

# Suffolk Probate Records

Under Andrew

Descombes - continued

m. 18. 74 Children silk clasp 7. a. silk mantle 56/ m. 17. 31/4  
 m. 17. 47 Tannery 38/ pr - dark, white, yellow m. 17. 1/3 2 red 1/6 yd  
 m. 17. 40 1/2 Ham Camlet 3/ + 3/6 2. 90 Tiffany Hood 22/ m. 17. 306  
 m. 17. 37 1/2 Holland 2/9 yd Gulls Stockings 1/4 + 1/6 pr m. 12. 21.  
 m. 17. 148 7 gold Rings 15/ 1/2 dried Thread 1/6 (m. 17. m. 17)  
 m. 12. 39 1/2 women Red Leather Gloves 1/4 pr black Murrella 3/4  
 m. 17. 306 3 gulls white Sarsnet hood 2/4 Bengal (m. 17. 392.  
 m. 17. 2 30 pr steel Shoe buckles 1/4 pr Dor  
 34/ 1 8 pr Slippers 2/4

He had land, ships, household Goods &c

(Transcribes See in Sterling)

Attached 2 os.

Jane Philips of Boston, wife of Wan Philips  
 will Feb 1691-2. Inw. Aug 7. 1695. 347.0.0

each - 1 son John Wan Philips - 16.60  
 some of her husband - with this -  
 Apparel - 3 furian Waistcoats 18/ 330.4.0

White Sarsnet petticoat with silver lace 60/ m.  
 Black farrandine gandy robe gown 60/ 17  
 Orange color cloth petticoat & silver 50/ 408  
 Black silk mantle & petticoat 70/ m.  
 1 sack counterpane 40/ 17  
 1 stay of cloth of silver with 2 stomachers 30/ 408  
 2 red petticoats with gold & silver lace & silk quilted waistcoat 30/  
 Silver lace 18/ blk rase mantle & petticoat 12/  
 3 Petticoats 40/ Riding Hood & cloak 20/  
 Small linen 5/ 7 Shifts 70/ 4 hoods 24/ m. 17. 203  
 2 scarves & aprons 20/ m.  
 1 Tippet, 2 Whisks & 1 hkf 24/ m. 12. 58  
 Amber necklace with gold clasps 30/ m. 11. 194  
 3 Cocoa nut cups tipped & hooded with silver 60/ m. 12. 143  
 1 bag Knives. 1 cupboard & 1 pair of drawers 40/ m. 15. 100  
 1 small brooch with 1 pair of beads 6/ m. 12. 277  
 1 clove stool & 1 chair 18/



## Suffolk Probate Records.

Anthony Stoddards Will Darg. 1684  
 no wife proved before Jos Dudley May 19, 1687  
 Schildein, Solomon, Samson, Anthony, Christian  
 Lydia, Dorothy, Mary, Jane.  
 [Simon omitted - but had his share]

Edward Baker made Will in Lin. Oct 16, 1685  
 proved before Jos Dudley March 31, 1687.

46. 11. 57. He appoints "a decent funeral suitable to my  
 rank & equality to be paid out of my estate".  
 Exhorts the children to live in peace, in fear of God, & to  
 be dutiful to their aged mother.

Wife to have many things;

Son Timothy owed him 4<sup>th</sup>, he gave to wife  
 every child 5<sup>th</sup> each - not named. Had given Deeds to his

Son Edward & Thomas Baker, Exors.  
 calls himself Oct 1685: aged 76 at the aboves<sup>ts</sup>.

Daniel Gorkin. In Will Aug 13, 1685  
 of Cambridge proved before J<sup>d</sup>. Allen March 31, 1687  
 Pious.

Wife Hannah, not prob.

Son Daniel G. Samuel G. Nathaniel G.  
 Can ... Batter } done Ewereth  
 or Bates } she seems to have been an Eldest part  
 or Baker } John Elliot was his child. &

Son Quincy mentioned brought up by Mr Gorkin  
 3 sons & 2 daughters - only 5 ch.

He gave away a silver Tankard; "Deathbed gold ring  
 which I wear on my finger" to son Daniel. (carbine, Carthen  
 silver buckles, wine cup, pistols, shotst<sup>m</sup>, fowling piece & f. & sand  
 on 14, buff belt with silver buckles, rapier Jan. 17, 242<sup>m</sup>  
 2 silver cups, wine cup, blue cover, carbine, gold ring I wear  
 on my finger" to Nathaniel

Dan. Batter. silver salt seller & silver cup.

Dan. Elr. Gold Ring. silver spoons.

Gold Rings to friend Rev. Usher & his wife, & to son Quincy  
 Gold Ring to wife son Thomas; to Hannah Gorkin & Mary  
 Savage, wife 2 daughters, each a gold Ring.

# Suffolk Probate Records

Foreket Usher July 1697. Due 1615 £

was intended in minerals at Northampton & Carpet - he had 1 large Turkey Carpet 7 £  
 other carpets 0 6/ - 157 1/2 3 Plate 0 6/9. & 186 1/2 m. 15. 104  
 Old wood Stands. Old Turkey Carpet - 10/ 4 Pecun 60/m  
 m. Old Silver 6/8 3. Things in Trunks & chests. m. 12 52.

1692. New girl 12 £. Bills of credit. 7 9 6  
 m. 15. 114 Plate lat 57 63 10 ps earthen Ware 3/1. m. 10. 378  
 Flaggs Chair - Leather Couch 12/ m. 12. 279  
 m. 12. 277 Carpet chair - panel of Walnut & Cedar board  
 50 Cedar Bolts 35/. Cedar mill 20/ m. 12. 360.  
 10 Ash Bed 76/. 2 Negroes 2 1/2 m. 12. 169

James Lloyd. of Boston Merchant. Dec. Sept 1693. 993  
 m. 12. 109 Cash 12 1/2 5 1/8. apparel 20 £ 19 ps Earthen & glass ware 12/ m. 12. 279  
 m. 12. 277 Jack 30/ 16 ps 2/ - m. 10. 348  
 m. 12. 277 Couch bed & furniture 30 £  
 m. 12. 277 Rush, leather, wooden, Turkey & cane chairs  
 m. 5. 106 21 ps glass & alabaster on the mantle 12/ m. 12. 106  
 m. 10. 398 26 ps Earthen ware 3. Old wood Looking Glass 30/m  
 m. 12. 169 Negro Men 30 £  
 Shop of Goods. - Much in Trunks m. 12. 169.  
 many new goods - floured Satin, Bone Lace  
 m. 17. 406 Sturmius 246 yds 9 - 90 hds salt 220/ m. 11. 193  
 m. 14. 288 49 sword blades 25/ - 160 bush Corn 2/ m  
 m. 12. 187 Jar. small 66 1/2 6/ 1/2. large barrels 12/

1693. Black Walnut Table 14/. Psalm book m. 16. 311  
 m. 12. Iron dogs. 26 dishes & cups Earthen ware 57/ m. 10. 398  
 m. 15. 104 Plate 6/6 3. Negro Boy 10. 15. 0 m. 12. 169.  
 m. 9. 219 Spanish Iron 5 1/2 Cwt 2 30/ - 15 Cwt Iron 26/ m  
 m. 9. 219 Blacksmith had 7 chaldron sea coal 21 £.



## Suffolk Probate Record

<sup>Was she widow of Rev. Thomas T. for minister of Outhwaite? He died 1678</sup>

Mr Margaret Thatchers of Boston, Inv. 1693-4. 1088

17.12.5 pr of old Tapestry Hanging 12.10.0. 2 Gilt flower pots 2/  
49.4 pr of ~~do~~ 8.10.0 - Couch 35/1m.  
m. apple Roaster. wood 10 of wood. Candles 6/1m  
the appaul 33.8.0. [Her funeral cost 160<sup>£</sup> 4.8.16.36.]

1694 Gold 5<sup>£</sup> 5 pr oz. Silver 6/8 oz. old Rings 4.3.

17.12.148 Ring with 5 green stones 20/

m. 18.74. Deaper Blounts 1/ each

Appaul - Laced Petticoat silk 60/. white petticoats

Laced shoes & slippers - Old Quilt

17.17. Old head dress of bombace 2/. 1 old head dress 6/

408 Old Scarves, hood & rails 12 old Shifts 48/

2 Gape Mantos & petticoat old 26/. Gilt drawers 30/

old silk Mantos & stuff petticoat 15/. Gape Knives 5/

old silk gown & petticoat 40/. Must. 8/1m

m. 1/1372 119 dr feather bed 2/. - (These goods in Trunks. 17.12.52)

1694 2 Watches 8.10.0. Gold 5<sup>£</sup> 3. Plate 6/3.9 17.15.104  
Kimblyland Mummy 106<sup>£</sup> 3 old Penwigs 10/

m. 17.397. Morning Gown 32/. Old Scarf 6/m

m. 12.42. Olive wood Scrutoine damaged 40/

1699 Capt Chr. Goffe of Boston, Invent. 1578

11 masks 2/ - Childbed Linen 7<sup>£</sup> 17.18.74

17.10. Mohair coat Buttons. Silver head cenes 40/ & 50/ 1 com 10.365

17.15.101 Plate 6/8<sup>3</sup>. Gold 5<sup>£</sup> 3. Salt 1/4 bus hel 1m.

17.10. 8 dr fans 58/ dr Garlicks plenty 2/6 17.17.379

100 dr Blackrape 2/1/4. Blue linen 10<sup>3</sup>. Tunnell 3/4 17.17.403

17.17.400 Mughin 7/ yd. Kenting 2/ yd Swanskin 23/3 17.17.406

17.15.102 Bunting 6/. Shalloon stuff goods abundant 17.17

17.17.400 Denon. Calico 23/. Plush 17.17. Lockram 1/2 17.17

17.17.400 Old Cloth 6/. blue Calico 3/. Calico at 1/16. 17.17.391

17.17.400 Tobacco Stoppers 6/ dr. 17.17.34 dr glamer 3/ dr 1m.

17.17.400 6 Tixperts 20/. 205 yd bombace 6/. some at 2/ 17.14.243

17.17.400 45 Gro Repes 24. Gro. 13 Iron back 10/ 17.17.391

17.17.400 Earthen ware 10/ Negro maid 30<sup>£</sup> 17.17.169

# Suffolk Probate Records

1700. 63½ Gal Rum 24/9 - 690 Gal Molasses 31/10 <sup>m.g. 217</sup>  
 1700. 1818 Gal Rum 23/8 .84½ Cat Mureo Sugar 32/ <sup>cut</sup>  
 1700. 800 Gal Rum 24/10 - Molasses 24/10 <sup>m.</sup>  
 m. 15-110 Ginger 26/ Cat. Cotton wool 1/ Cocoa nuts 305 2/10  
 m. 14-2521 Caduce box - Negro maid 22 £ <sup>m. 12-169</sup> £  
 m. 13-104 Selon 6/63 - 73 pieces of 8 & 3 & 1/2 shillings 22 1 0  
 m. 10-345 Iron headed cane 6/ <sup>m. 15-1034</sup>  
 m. 15-1001 Pocket watch 40/ - a Clock 12 £ <sup>m. 15-1034</sup> m. Isaac  
 1 Case very hasty Knives of fork & 4 old do 10/2 <sup>m. 15-1034</sup> Greenwood

Berj. Backus of Boston. Inv. 1699. 570 £

Funeral charges - 62.11.7, over  
 funeral cloths. 67/6. Gloves 65/10. mourning Rings 5.8.4  
 a hat 7/4 making funeral clothes 76/4.  
 Plates & nails for coffin 10/2. Stone cutters bill 45/ <sup>m. 16</sup>  
 Shoes 8/ Crape 34/5. grave, & ring's bell &c. 20/6  
 Covering coffin 7/. Sundries for funeral 12.13.0  
 Tailors bill 28/2. <sup>2. 3. 6.</sup>  
 Funeral apparel 7.12.9. & Tailors bill 43/ <sup>0.</sup>  
 Wine 74/. Sundries at Piscataqua about 10/ <sup>Cooper 8/5.6</sup>  
 2 pair black silk gloves 18/.  
 Several pounds added for Crape, &c.

Michael Perry, Bookseller of Boston, Inv 334. <sup>£</sup>  
 all books particular. <sup>(1699 or 700)</sup>  
 m. 4/9

m. Had abundance of Latin, Greek books for scholars, &c.  
 on Psalms books of several sorts. Psalters, Testaments  
 accidenes. - playing cards & pack, 1/6. Piattus of der <sup>m. 11.</sup>  
 Papu books, abundance. Gylthorn books <sup>m. 9.</sup>  
 m. 9. Assembly Catechism. 28 Premier 4/8. 2 each. m. <sup>m. 9. 208.</sup>  
 Had Stationary of many kinds & other goods  
 Inkhorn, Spectacles, Measur. Mills  
 225 Psalm books 9.7.6. 300 Premier 25/ <sup>m. 16.</sup>  
 not bound - <sup>not bound - m. 208</sup>



## Suffolk Probate Records -

## Perry's Bookstore - continued.

- m. 15 68 der Inkhorn 246. Lead Sand Dish 24 1/2 m. 15. 174  
 7 Skins of Turkey Leather 26/. Spectacle Cases, m. 12. 63  
 1 Foot Ruler + 2 & 3 feet Ruler. Ruler 1/4. 100 m. 15. 174  
 Prospect Glasses, 1000 Ink pots 24 1/2 m. 15. 174  
 13 der White Sheeters 23/. 77 Inkhorn 22 1/2 m. 15. 174  
 8 " blk. do 24/. m. 15. 174  
 100 Epitome of English Orthography 8 1/4  
 13 der Assembly Catechism 13/  
 31 do do with proofs 572 (2 each)  
 Plain horn book, 6 der. Writing Paper 7/ Recm m. 15. 382  
 Penknives - Bookbinders Tools.  
 3 Prayer Books. 1 Geography. Pocket Books  
 m. 9. 16 der Gylthorn book, 24/. 38 der Plain do 26 1/2 m. 9. 208  
 12 Rulers - 34 der White Spectacles 23/3 m. 12. 63  
 m. 9. 14 Accordans 8, 17 " wood cases 24/  
 Ink Powder. Painters m. 15. 382  
 m. 15. Slates, Paste Board, Sheep skin & kids keep skins  
 m. 12. 74 106 der Assembly Catechism 106/  
 Leather Spectacle Cases, & wood & gilt m. 12. 63.  
 5 der bound Psalm books 218/ der.  
 m. 9. 26 der Cards 24/. brass compasses  
 m. 9. 198 Platters with Proverbs 29/ der.  
 m. 9. 208 20 Youngs Spelling Books 16/8  
 227 Bibles. many. Mystery of Husbandry m.  
 m. 9. 12 Strong Shelling Books 12/  
 m. 208 Surveying, Histories, Geography.  
 1 Godmans Dictionary 18/. Calpeppers English Physician 3/ m. 15. 386  
 18 Colsons Kalendar 21/6 & 8 d worth practice 2/  
 Various country house 10/ 18 Reams post paper 215/ m. 15. 382  
 m. 9. 44 der Primer 88/ 261 preclaps for bibles 20/11. m. 10. 624  
 Sheepskins 210 Calveskins 24/. Paints Paper m. 12. 49  
 Lawbooks. Printing Paper 3/ ream. 2000 quills ordinary 14/ m. 208  
 m. 9. 40 Accordans 8 - Tedm. Oct 1700 to widow Joanna Perry  
 Esch Insolvent. Taken up Nov. 4. 1700 The continued the business some years  
 Thos. an.

# Suffolk Probate Records

361

Thos. Harris, of Boston, Butcher - large estate 1698  
 Funeral & sickness charges 62.6.6.

John Chandler of Woodstock, Will June 1. 1702  
 wife Elizabeth -  
 son Lewis Robert Marion  
 son Joseph Chandler; John; <sup>3</sup>Mahetabel  
 4 children <sup>oldest</sup> Sarah.

Marshamoguet Land, mentioned  
 55 acres on "Wappaquasset Hill" 19.5.0.  
 200 " near Marshamoguet Brook 12.0.0  
 Inventory April 22. 1703. - 572£

1703-4 - Chest drawn with 2 glass, & can for a clock  
 17.12.274 1 Peatable broke 10/- Silver <sup>m</sup> 6/83 £4.10.0  
 16.12.308 Silver Watch 4£  
 14.13.98 5 doz Cherry Cups & plates 60/-  
 Scarlet Clock 30/-  
 27. Molasses - khd, had over 100 Gallons @ 1/6. & 4/10.  
 16.12.361 Quilt - common, silk 60/- Calico 50/-  
 17.13.100 10 knives, 10 forks with cases 12/-  
 Pastor Hat & Wig 20/-  
 17.9.398 14 6offy dishes, 2 salt, 2 cutters, & 2 knives 12/- all.  
 Paper Bills 4£ Nevett 6/-

Ezekiel Cheever in his will, made about 2 1/2  
 years before his death, names 6 children, viz  
 Samuel, Mary, Elizabeth, Ezekiel, Thomas, Susan.  
 He died Aug. 27. 1708 aged 93. - Ezekiel Rumel is named,  
 probably a grandchild. His wife Ellen, alive when he made  
 his will, died a few months after.  
 [See Miscel No 3. 245.] M. Savage.



## Suffolk Probate Records

Inventory of Estate of Rev. John Russell  
of Hadley, Jan. 10 1692-3. - by Aaron Cooke  
Joseph Kellogg & Samuel Pator. - £ 692. 3. 0

Goods in study ... 55. 19. 0  
 " in Parlor - 23. 18. 6  
 " in Hall 12. 9. 6  
 " in Lodging Room 20. 6. 6  
 " in Closet 2. 2. 6  
 " in Kitchen & Buttery 20. 5. 6  
 " in Parlor Chamber 28. 18. -  
 " in Hall Chamber 30. 8. 0  
 " in 1<sup>st</sup> Cellar - 8. 15. 0  
 " in 2<sup>nd</sup> Cellar - 6. 3. 0  
 " in Lodg<sup>g</sup> Room Chamber 1. 5. 6  
 " in Buttery & Kitchen Ch<sup>am</sup>ber 6. 12. 0  
 " in Garretts - 3. 11. 0  
 " in Barn Yard 105. 19. 0

Housing & Herids - 305. 10. 0

3 Negroes, man, woman, child 60. 0. 0  
 1692. 12. 1693

Cash & goods in Boston 36. 8. 7 - addition Jan. 21.

Debts, & annuities 125. 0. 0  
 and arrears

Belonging to widow in household goods, stock & books 46. 5. 16. 11. 1692. 3  
 Jonathan Russell admitt<sup>d</sup> adm<sup>r</sup> made oath to the  
 Inventory before Wm Stoughton, Jan. 17. 1692-3

Jonathan Russell charges himself with  
 Personal Estate - 386. 13. 0 [viz. 692. 3. minus 305. 10. 0.  
 additions above - { 36. 8. 7  
 " " " 125. 0. 0  
 " " " 46. 5. 16  
 Debts for money &c 31. 0. 6  
 625. 2. 1.

## Suffolk Probate Records

Re: John Russell - continued

Jonathan Russell prays for allowance -

Letters of adm'n & registering inventory 0.10.0  
 Funeral charges & burying 2 tombs }  
 one for dec<sup>d</sup>, & another for former wife, dec<sup>d</sup> } 20.0.0  
 some years before  
 Other funeral charges for mourning. 8.2.6  
 Debts owing by deceased in Hadley 39.17.5  
 Debts to other persons 12.1.8  
 Debt to Mr Samuel Russell 3.0.0  
 " to Mr Samuel Stoddard 4.10.0  
 Constable of Hadley, County Rate 0.12.11  
 Given away of dec<sup>d</sup>, apparel to two of his }  
 kinsmen by consent of all interested } 5.10.0  
 Paid Mrs Abel Russell, relict of deceased }  
 upon agreement made with her in }  
 her personal estate bought with her }  
 and 10<sup>l</sup> more as a gratuity, all } 106.0.0  
 Drawing following this account 0.7.0

Remains 424.10.7.  
 200.11.6.

The remainder of estate real & personal ~~is~~ <sup>is</sup> divide  
 to Jonathan & Samuel Russell, only sur-  
 viving children & heirs of dec<sup>d</sup>, according to  
 act of Province, as per agreement between them.  
 Widows Thirds in housing & lands for term of  
 life, being first set forth to her content.

per Jonathan Russell  
 Account allowed Oct 4. 1693. by Wm Strong Esq

424.10.7. Personal  
 305.10.0 Real

£ 830.0.7. Remains for 2 sons, the real subject to widow's dower.



Robert B. Benson of Boston clerical

Inventory July 4<sup>th</sup> 1702 — 3252<sup>+</sup> found more

Hall - chairs <sup>m</sup> odd clock <sup>m</sup> & ear <sup>m</sup> 60¢. 2 square tables <sup>m</sup> 20¢

m. Carpet 40¢. Lookg G<sup>m</sup> 30¢. Shan Dogs 40¢ m.

m. Iron Anderson 10 ft. long 1 shovel. 8 victims 32/-  
20/12.55

2 Images & caption on month Tree 2-





1707-8. 492 <sup>m. 15. 118</sup> bushels Wheat 26/6. Pork 70 of bl. m. 16. 13  
 in Gold Buttons & rings. <sup>222</sup> Calico quilt blanket  
 34 Painted Sarge Pelliceats. 6/ } These imports  
 Sack Goods & Pelliceats 40 of better } for sale  
 Satin gown, with gold & blue flowers 40/ }  
 & many other garments  
 Also bladders, Coats, &c

# Suffolk Probate Records

36

1707-8 15<sup>th</sup> May <sup>Con 10. 382</sup> Slaves 2<sup>d</sup>. Silk scarf flowered with gold 16/  
<sup>m. 17. 399</sup> Silk Gasket with agate buttons 7/  
<sup>Price 323.</sup> Childs Lace Suit 30<sup>th</sup> Corksnews 3/<sup>do</sup> <sup>Con 10. 415</sup>  
<sup>m. 11. 55</sup> Lace Tippet 3/. White Sarcenet hood 28<sup>th</sup> <sup>m. 14. 306</sup>  
<sup>m. 12. 11</sup> Sugar 30/. <sup>Pay</sup> 94 Gallons Brandy 6/<sup>m</sup>  
<sup>m. 12. 368. 1</sup> Clock 12<sup>th</sup>. <sup>Con 15. 102</sup> Canary Wine 4/. gal <sup>Quin 3/6</sup>  
1708 m. Windup Jack & appurtenances 60/. <sup>m. 12. 6</sup> Scrutins 10<sup>th</sup>  
<sup>m. 12. 144</sup> Cherry Boxes frequent <sup>m.</sup> Skreens <sup>Con 10. 351</sup>  
<sup>m. 15. 106</sup> Chints quilt & cradle quilt: Cherry Curtains  
<sup>Miss 8.</sup> Mantle Tree sett & pictures 30/. a Press 20/  
<sup>Con 15. 158</sup> "Paper to Henry a Room 30/. <sup>m. 12. 49</sup> Negro <sup>m.</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>  
<sup>m. 15. 704</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> 3 plate on man 28/. Gold 5<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> <sup>m.</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>  
<sup>m. 12. 368</sup> Old Clock 60/. Juggs frequent <sup>Con 10. 398</sup>  
Canes common <sup>Con 10. 345</sup>

In 1708 - <sup>m. 15. 100</sup> very few forks - very little earthen ware.  
<sup>m.</sup> Slaves common in Boston; & often farmers had  
<sup>m. 12. 169</sup> them

1708 - <sup>Con 9. 222</sup> Bird Cage 3/. <sup>m.</sup> Muff <sup>m. 14. 242</sup> Bagonets <sup>m.</sup> Scatoned boxes  
<sup>m. 15. 104</sup> Silons Silver. <sup>m.</sup> Silons <sup>m. 15. 114</sup> 20/  
<sup>m. 12. 360.</sup> Cider of 600. <sup>m.</sup> Pillions common <sup>m. 9. 105</sup>  
<sup>m. 12. 366</sup> No allusion to sleighs near any  
<sup>m. 12. 169</sup> Sidesaddle. <sup>m.</sup> Indian Boy 40<sup>th</sup>  
<sup>m. 12. 319</sup> "Calash" noted. Oak oval table 20/<sup>m</sup> <sup>m. 12. 274</sup>  
<sup>m. 12. 319</sup> Hamaker 40/ <sup>m.</sup> Suit of red curtains 60/  
<sup>m. 9. 222</sup> Small Earthen ware at Martha Tree. Bottles & Earthen Ware 18/  
<sup>m.</sup> Lignum vita pestle & mortar 5/. <sup>m.</sup> Pigeon net 20/  
<sup>m.</sup> 1/2 of Eight. 1 Small copper 60/<sup>m</sup> <sup>Con 10. 407</sup>  
<sup>m. 9. 222</sup> Walnut with chain & pendel <sup>m.</sup> Silver case 7<sup>th</sup> <sup>m. 12. 372</sup>  
<sup>m. 10. 414</sup> Razors & Hone. <sup>m.</sup> Iron Stone 6<sup>th</sup> <sup>m.</sup> Treathen birds 1/6<sup>th</sup>  
<sup>m. 12. 319</sup> 7 Pictures 10/. 3 stone <sup>m.</sup> bottles & 2 Teapots <sup>m.</sup> of Tin 10/  
<sup>m.</sup> Old Knives & Forks. 2 periwigg - 64 glass bottles 3/<sup>do</sup> <sup>m.</sup>



## Suffolk Probate Record

the Wm Gibbs of Boston d. Sept 6. 1711

1711 Cotton & linen yarn among farmers <sup>only 51 £</sup> m. 12. 54.

m. 9. 957 Chocolate of D. Wood Soap 6 m. 11. 15

m. 12. 222 Indian Wax 40/- 1 Vender [Com. 10. 345]

Harry Harks Stalks <sup>£ m. 9. 244</sup>

Com. 10. 298 Earthen Ware - 1 man had 48/- 2 bush brooms <sup>m. 11. 154</sup>

m. 15. 106 Furniture for a mantle Tree 40/-

m. 12. 277 6 bass bottomed chairs 33/-

m. 15. 154 4 Trunks 1 press & 1 chest 50/-

m. 12. 107 12 iron dogs 12/- highland stick 20/- <sup>m. 12. 65</sup>

m. 12. 61 6 dog glass bottles 4/- Silverware watch 9/- <sup>m. 12. 368</sup>

m. 12. 148 Gold seal Ring 30/-

£

the Eliza Holyoke, late of Boston 1606  
(will 2 pages forward) Decedent or Inventory Feb 15. 1711-12

wife Henry

In Kitchen, Buttery, Counting house, &c

Buttery had in Kitchen utensils - no eatables.

Com. 10. 410 Wooden Trays & bowls, a Teapot, <sup>Com. 10. 308</sup>

m. 12. 200 3 cases knives & forks -

In "Stove Room" 1 Table, chairs &c.

m. 12 Cane Couch & 2 pillows & armed cane chair 40/-

m. 12 Clock & Case 5/- Iron Cask <sup>m. 9. 219</sup>

m. Sideboard Table 1 Window Curtains 4 £ <sup>m. 12. 247</sup>

Com. 10 2 Panels of China & glass ware 15/- 1883 oz Plate 2 8/- <sup>m. 12. 247</sup>

" of Earthen Ware 30/- 2 Venders 3/- <sup>Com. 10. 345</sup>

m. Oak Chest 8/- "a cloath press 10/-" leather quilt 1/-

m. Sideboard Table 15/- Cornish pan 8/- <sup>m. 12. 44</sup>

m. "a press bed" 2 negro beds & covering 4 £ <sup>m. 12. 279</sup>

330 bush Barley & malt in malt house 3/- bush

Com. Dung & fork 550/- 10 horse lb. by Truck, <sup>m. 12. 166</sup>

m. Molasses 3/- gal Strong Beer 15/- 66/- <sup>m. 12. 11. 166</sup>

300 bush Broom 3/- all small 9/- " <sup>m. 9. 214</sup>

# Suffolk Probate Records

Mr & Holyoke continued -

2 negro men Toney & Tom 65 £

Dwelling house, New house, Malt house } 720 £

Malt house, with copper, cokes, craves  
malt mill, kill hair cloths &c

House land & orchard at South end - 200

Pasture at South end 70

Money 48 £. 14. Bailly Soreen. Tackling 10 £

1 Stone 4. 10. 0. in Stone Paving, &c

1711-12 Mr John Hobby of Boston [merc. 14. 154

Block 12 £ 12 Knives 12 for Rs 24 / 12 mou. Ks 8. f. £

Canope Bedshead. Librery 110 / Negro Tom 40

2 Ironbacks in Kitchin 40 / 1 Copper & 1 brass Peller 5 £

309 3 Plate 7/6 103 3 Silver wine glass 28 / Province Bells 225 £

1711-12. 16 ps blue Calico 40 / ps - 3 ps Speckles [m. 12. 63

16 ps blue Calico 40 / ps - 3 ps Speckles [m. 12. 63

1712. Capt John Fairweather of Boston. had  
many books - 1 Dictionary 6 / (inward ann 10 /

Practise of Physic 10 / English Dictionary 5 /

162 3 Plate 8 / vir. 2 Tankards, 1 plate, 1, 2 earthen cups,  
large collops, 15 salt, pint basons, porringers, 16 bottles

1 large tumbler, & 15 small do. small 2 earthen cups,  
cup with a foot, 6 small salts, 1 shell, 9 spoons,

2 hat bands, 10 tooth picks, 10 buckles, all of silver

Gold. 2 seal rings, 40 other rings, & 3 ps buttons. 1 1/2 u all. 6 £

Wash & silver case 17 / "1 Lining Press 10 / polex 4 /

1 highland shuck of Jack & 360 new ft & line 30 /

Pair andirons of spiders 6 / Cullender  
Pepper box, flower box

137 ps newlin 1/8 - one party plate, 2 pyx plates, 15 dishes,  
large bason, a pewter andirons, 25 plates, 1 flaggon  
great pot, porringer, chamber pot, bed pan, 1st pot,  
8 case knives 24. green wash bason 2 /



370 Suffolk Probate Records

Capt John Hayerweather - continued.

m. 12. 377. 1 Odd Still 20. Bluff & care 57. 22. 12. 58

m. 17 414 Cloak, Coats, 2 Quilt Coats, 2 Jackets,  
Breeches, Vests, flannel Drawers, Caps  
Fur Cape, shoes, boots, slippers, hose, satin caps  
muslin neck cloths, speckled Hkps. 5 pair gloves  
7 shirts

m. 11. 147 Brandiel, adze, Roubett Rake [Com 10. 420

m. 9. 222 Mustard mill

Elorin Holyoke's Will July 17. 1711. Short will  
made Sept 28. 1711

p. 368 In fulling  
children. John, Edward, Samuel, Jacob  
Mary, Hannah & Sarah  
Inventory 2 pages back.

1715 Nicholas Roberts of Boston - 1294 Inv

m. 16 38 "Mourning taken up" was 79. 8. 7 } partly funeral  
Taylor for making clothes 5. 5. 0 } & expenses -  
m. 12. 148 10 Gold Rings - 11. 9. 9

4 Flaxseed brooms 4/6. Torn 1658. H. G. 1678. m. 1680. died 1715 Feb 6

Grindall Rawson of Mendon

Will Jan 24. 1714 - 15 p. and attached 16. 1714-15

son Edmund R. Wilson R. John R. Grindall R

3 Dan Mary, Rachel, Elizabeth not named -

son Grindall to have library, except some to others. & took  
being him up to college. [Prob. H. G. 1728 - born 1707.

Dan Susanna Reynolds named

wife Susanna Rawson

1714 Cedar Reels 70 p. w/ 13 ream tree - [m. 12. 224  
m. 14. 150





## Suffolk Probate Records

1717. Dressing box 30<sup>m</sup> China Curtain 80<sup>m</sup>  
 Feather bed, bolster & pillow 91<sup>do</sup> - 22<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> cap. 1/6 L.  
 Co " " 66<sup>do</sup> 2 1/8 ab. 1/3  
 Co " " Do. Small 46<sup>do</sup> 2 1/6 ab. 1/2  
 Hair broom 4/ Apple Roaster, Cullinder, &c.  
 6 Patter pans 3/ Knives & forks 6/ Silver 9/03<sup>m</sup> 15.04  
 Iron back for chimney 35<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>. Bellows 35. 17.6  
 Cedar House & mill 50<sup>£</sup> | m. 12. 366  
 A farmer had Knives & forks 6/. Earthen Ware & glass 26/ Con  
 m. 12. 166. " " Sew<sup>l</sup> Boy 20<sup>£</sup>. Crow. forks & rakes, &c.  
 m. 12. 55 Alabaster pictures 30/ Chest of Drawers 90<sup>m</sup> 15. 132  
 m. 12. 55 Pictures & frames laid with leaf Gold 7<sup>£</sup>  
 m. Knives & forks 28/ Dressing boxes 22<sup>m</sup>  
 m. 12. 44 Calico Guelts 30/. "1 Twa light 14/ " 11. 12. 05  
 2 du Clouts 03/ do. Lignum vita bowl 07. Con 12  
 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> " " Co bellows 12/ do. 1 Speckled shirt 3/6 m. 11  
 m. 0. 345 Wicker Baskets. Silver head cane, Earthenware 10/ Con

Thomas Barneard of Boston Well 1715-16  
 wife Elvabitt, 3 ch. Thomas, Sarah, Elvabitt  
 m. 436. 1716.

- 1716 - 7 Earthen Plates 3/ Con. 2 Wags 30/ m. 12. 222  
 m. 7 do tin pans for lakes 0 1/6 do m. 12. 146  
 m. 32 " " " " 4 ginger bread 2 1/8 (5. do  
 1715 m. Olive chest of draws & table 5<sup>£</sup>  
 m. 12. 164 { One man's head 4 negroes 300<sup>£</sup>.  
 Charles Hobby, Knight.  
 m. Walnut Table 45/. Looking Glass & gilded frame 6<sup>m</sup> 11. 12  
 m. Cane Couch seat 30/ Do large 8<sup>£</sup>  
 m. 12. 62 Scrutins 5<sup>£</sup>. Iron Chest 12<sup>£</sup>. Oak Table 10/ m.  
 Iron Mill 20/ " Tea Table " m. 11. 174  
 m. 15. 88 2 Cherry (Glen) Lins & Elephants 40/ { China  
 m. 12. 249 Cherry curtains & cushions meant.  
 All under 1715 belong to Sir Charles Hobby  
 See the same 171. 14/ 157.

The Halls, about Boston [Some error -

Edward Hall of Bramble. son John born 1651.

Edward Hall of Cambridge, freeman 1636 - had 2 wives, Margaret died 1676; Mary. . . . He made will 1678. No children noticed.

Ralph Hall, Exeter 1639.

Richard Hall, Dorchester 1644. Son Jonathan born 1659

Robert Hall, of Boston 1634

Samuel Hall, of Art. Co. 1638

Samuel Hall of Salisbury 1638. Rep. 1655. Wife & 3 daughters

John Hall of Lynn. 1634. died 1669. Children Jos. Eph. & 4 dau.

Widow Mary Hall, Cambridge 1660. or John of Lynn, married to Church

Widow Jane Hall, Charlestown Recd., had son Samuel, bapt. 1639

John Hall of Charlestown had son John born 1638. and wife Bettrina

Father John went to Newmoult. Son John born 1638

1638 had a son Joseph, who was father of Rev David Hall, the d. minister of Sutton.

This John Hall, Senior of Charlestown is said to be one of three brothers that came from Coventry, England, 1630.

From David B. Hall, Herkimer, N.Y. Dec. 1846.

Medford Records begin 1674

John Hall chosen constable of Medford, 1677.

John Hall " Selectman " 1677

John Hall took oath of . . . . . " 1677

" Our Halls, son Nathaniel was born 1673 & his sister Mary " 1678 "

John Hall's daughter Sarah " 1679 "

Capt. John Hall of Medf. Estate settled 1740 Had son John

Children of John Hall born at Medford.

John 1696, William 1694, & Andrew 1698, Joseph 1702.

Stephen 1703.

Anti Andrew <sup>Hall</sup> had son Benj. g. son Benj. & g. son of Dudley Hall now of Medford, a rich man. 1846.

Percival Hall was taxed 1694 in M.

Mrs Elizabeth Hall " 1702 (perhaps mother of Percival)

Susannah Hall " 1702 (perhaps sister of John at Cambridge)



George Willis of Cambridge. - had a  
wife Jane, <sup>He</sup> Was living 1688 at age 86. Had  
son Thomas born <sup>Dec 28</sup> 1638, & Stephen <sup>Oct 14</sup> 1644, remnant 1665.  
Name spelled Willow on the records also  
Willowes, Willois, & Willis.

Thomas Had a wife Grace & several children  
among them, his <sup>son</sup> born in Medford 1677.  
His Jane married Percival Bell.

Thomas's children were Elizabeth born Oct 19, 1673.

Jane, April 9, 1677; Stephen Nov. 16, 1679, Mary March 1, 1682-3  
These born in Medford - may have been others

George Willis or Willowes <sup>+ Jane</sup> in <sup>the</sup> records of Cambridge Church, and  
their children Thomas and Stephen were baptized  
there. "also John Palpey son of Jane aforesaid."  
says Mitchell.

George Willis' will is dated Sept 15, 1690 & proved Oct 7, 1690.  
His widow Sarah (not first wife) survived him. He names  
only 2 children in his will. M. Paige.

Edward Shepards will (at E. Cambridge  
dated Oct. 1. 1674 approved 20-6-1680. Mentions wife  
Mary, son John, dan. Elizabeth. & her children  
Daughter Deborah & her children; children his daughter  
Abigail had by Daniel Pond; dan Sarah & her children  
[This second wife Mary is said to be Widow Mary Pond  
of Dorchester.

Gregory Willtut in his will at Hartford 1674; gives  
some to Edward Shepard, & to his son John, & to  
his daughter Deborah Fairbanks, Sarah Thompson  
and Abigail.

Deac Henry Chickering of Dordham, will May 23  
1671 - approved Aug. 31. 1671. Wife Ann. - only child  
mentioned is son John Chickering of Charlestown.  
Deac John Chickering of Charlestown was a  
wealthy physician. Wife Elizabeth. His inventory  
Aug. 10. 1676, £ 2136. 17. 10. His daughter Mary  
married Jacob Shepard.



The Halls again (see 2 leaves back) from Mr Paige.  
Three Halls in the Newsham Division, 1652. all  
of Cambridge.

1. Edward. Will, 20<sup>th</sup> Jan 1678. No children - called himself  
about 70. Wife Margaret survived.

2. Thomas. He in 1681 June 15. claimed to be sole  
heir of Edward, as his brother.

Mitchell's Church record says, Elizabeth Hall, wife  
of Thomas Hall is a church member. "Her children  
Mary, Hannah and Lydia Hall, all baptized in  
this church". No son mentioned - no evidence  
that he had a son. No settlement of estate.

3. John. Who was he? Mary Hall, widow is a  
member of church in full com. Her children  
were all adult at the time of her joining.  
but two of them are since joined to the church  
of Concord, viz. John and Susanna.  
This from Mitchell's record 1658 to 1668, & some before.  
Was this Concord John the same with the Cambridge  
and Medford John? yes.

John Hall and Elizabeth had only one child born  
in Cambridge, viz Percival, born Feb. 11. 1672.  
His son John was adm'r on his estate Feb. 1701.  
and the estate was divided between the widow  
Elizabeth & the children in Feb. 1701, viz. John  
Nathaniel, Stephen, Percival, Jonathan  
Thomas, Elizabeth's wife of John Oldham, Mary  
wife of John Bradshaw, Susanna, & Sarah.  
Estate in Medford seems to have been large

Thomas Fox had a wife, Ellen, and her former  
husband was Percival Green, says Mitchell  
and her children by her former husband are John Green;  
Elizabeth Green (now Hall) joined to the church  
at Concord. She was born in Cambridge April 1639  
and her father died Dec. 25. 1639.

It is pretty evident that John Hall, son of William Hall, mar-  
ried Elizabeth Green, daughter of Percival Green - lived at Concord, thence  
removed to Medford, was father of Percival Hall & others.

The Halls Continued.

Mr Paige sent to me Aug. 19 1847. the following from  
Concord Records.

|                                       |              |
|---------------------------------------|--------------|
| John Hall & Elizabeth Greene, married | 4. 2. 1656   |
| Elizabeth, their daughter born        | 18. 7. 1658  |
| John, their son                       | 13. 10. 1660 |
| Nathaniel - " - "                     | 7. 5. 1666.  |

Also

William Hall & Sarah Merriam married. 14. 8. 1658.

Mr Paige cannot tell who John Hall's father was -  
that is, the husband of wife's Hall of Cambridge.  
Mr Paige's letter is dated Aug. 17. 1847. at Cambridgeport



# Andover - from L. M. Boltwood. 1847

Abbott's History of Andover, gives the names of those who were there before 1644,

|                     |                      |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| Mr Bradstreet       | Nathan Parker        |
| John Osgood         | Henry Jacques        |
| Joseph Parker       | John Aslett          |
| Richard Barker      | Richard Blake        |
| John Stevens        | Wm. Ballard          |
| Nicholas Holt       | John Lovejoy         |
| Benjamin Woodbridge | Thomas Poor          |
| John Frye           | George Abbot         |
| Edmund Faulkner     | John Russ            |
| Robert Barnard      | Andrew Allen         |
| Daniel Poor         | Andrew Foster        |
|                     | Thomas Chandler. 23. |

John Osgood died 1651. First-Rep. to G. Court 1651. His son John, capt. rep. to died 1693. Other sons Stephen, Christopher.

Joseph Parker died 1678. Sons Joseph, Stephen born 1651. Samuel Richard Barker died 1693. Sons John, Eben<sup>r</sup>, 1657, Wm. <sup>54</sup>Rice<sup>54</sup> Stephen, Benjamin<sup>53</sup>.

John Stevens died 1662. Sons John, Nathan said to be first child born in A. Died Feb. 1718, aged 74. Ephraim, Benj. <sup>54</sup>Eg. Joseph 54.

Nicholas Holt 1685 or 1685-6. died. Sons Samuel, Henry, Nicholas, James, John <sup>104</sup>.

Edmund Faulkner <sup>born 1647</sup> died 1687. Sons Francis <sup>51</sup> & John <sup>54</sup> John Frye <sup>born 1647</sup> died 1693. Sons John, Samuel, James 1654, Benj. Robert Barnard <sup>aged 92, in 7 June.</sup> died. . . . Sons John, Stephen

Daniel Poor <sup>born 1650</sup> died 1713 aged 85. Sons Daniel John

John Aslett died 1671? Family gone. John born 1656 <sup>born Newbury. or near it. died 1729.</sup>

Wm Ballard . . . . . sons Joseph, Wm. John b. 1653. <sup>born Lynn</sup>

Andrew Allen <sup>born Lynn</sup> died 1690. Son Andrew born 1657. maybe more

John Russ died 1691-2 Sons John, Jona. Thos. Josiah, Joseph

Geo. Abbot <sup>born 1648</sup> died 1681, son Joseph born 1652. killed by Indians April 8, 1676. George born 1655 Wm. Thos. John born 1648. Benjamin 1662, Edward, Nathaniel, 57. 63. 66.

# Andover - continued

Andrew Foster died 1685. Sons Andrew + Abraham  
aged 106.

Capt. Thorne's Chandler died 1703. son John, Wm. Thos. Henry, Jos.

John Lovejoy. Mary his wife died 1675. <sup>married 1667</sup> His son John  
born 1654. William 1657. Joseph 1662. Chr. Benj.  
Nathaniel 1667 & daughters.

the Simon Bradstreet. son John born July 22, 1652.

Nathaniel Parker. son John born 1653. James 55. Robert 65  
died 1685

Benjamin Wooddodge. Probably son of Rev. John. did not remain  
Henry J. DeCue. Died in Newbury. did not remain in A.  
Richard Blake. Did not remain.

Thomas Poor. died 1694-5

Elizabeth Johnson married Sarah Lovejoy 1678 - Tek. Benj. Wm. Caleb -  
Mr Francis Dane. Child born 1652. &c. Francis 1656.

Joseph Remington; John. 1654. Thomas 56.

Henry Ingalls { Henry 1656. Samuel 1657. married 1653.  
Mary 67. John 68. Thomas 69. James 69.

Thomas Johnson " Mary " 1659. married 1657. Sons John. Thos. Jas. Peter.  
James 69. Peter 69.

William Graves. Abraham, Mark 1664. Thos. Mark 1671. &c.  
Elizabeth 67. Mary 68. Ruth 69. Sarah 69.

George Abbot & Sarah. son of Geo. who died at Rowley 1647.  
died 1647. Sons George 1658. John 1662. Peter 1667. Samuel

Robert Russell. mar 1654. died 1710. aged 80. Thos. Jas. Robt. Jos. Ben. John

John Osgood. son of John. mar 1653; John born 1654. Temo. 57. Peter 63

Samuel 1664. Stephen 1665.

Christopher Osgood: Dan. Mary 1665.

Stephen Osgood. Child 1668. Stephen 70

Job Tyler & Mary. John. April 16. 1653. Samuel 1655.

Ralph Tyler. John. April 16. 1653. Samuel 1655.

John Tyler. mar 1658. Ralph 1662. John 64. Henry 66. Thos. Ephr.  
Samuel 68.

John Tyler. mar 1657. John 1670. died 71

Robert Carries. Dau. 1662. Daniel 1663. Robert 67. John 70.  
Thomas 69.

Thomas Abbot mar 1664. Sons Thos. Jos. 1666. Nathl. John.

Moses Tyler & Prudence. John. Sept 14. 1664. Moses. Feb 16. 1669

Hugh Stone. John born 1668. mar Hannah. Feb 16. 1669

Wm Chandler. Thos. 1668. Philomena 1667. Wm. 61.

Joshua Woodman. Elizabeth 1667. died in Bayfield 1703. Jos. Jona. Henry.  
Thos. 69.

John Woodstone. Hannah 1667.

Stephen Johnson. Thos. 1667. John 1667. born 1667. died 1668.

Joseph Ballard. Joseph 1667. born 1667. died 1668.



## Andover Continued.

Walter Wright. <sup>Sumner Johnson died 84</sup> mar 1667. Son. Walter, Chr. John. Thor. Joseph  
and 1712 aged 70. <sup>Blanchitt, Sa die? v. ip. or W. p. 84</sup>

Joseph Robinson. <sup>Phile Dage</sup> mar 1671. Son. Dane, Joseph  
2 1666. Nathaniel Johnson mar 1674. Son. John. Tye. Samuel, Peter.

Samuel Paston married Anna Gatterson 1672 <sup>in Gatterson</sup>  
and 1738 aged 85. Son. Samuel, Wm. Jacob, John. Joseph.

Alexander Sessions mar 1672. John. Alex. Thos. Sam. Nath. John.  
<sup>and 89</sup>  
Daniel Bysbie. mar 1674. Daniel. Thos. David. Joseph.  
<sup>and 1717 aged 66</sup>

Henry Gray. His son Robt. died 1718 aged 84.

Samuel Wardel. mar 1672. Son. Wm. Sam. Eliehu

Joseph Wilson mar 1670. Son. Joseph 1677. John.

Moses Hazzet mar 1671. Son. Wm. Thos. Thos.

John Spranger mar. Martha Poor Oct. 9. 1679 80 died 1715 aged 70.  
Son. John. Daniel. Samuel

Thomas Carver. from Water. Died in Colchester Conn. aged 109.  
Son. Thomas, Richard, Andrew.

Samuel Marble. son Samuel 1660. Freegrace, Enoch, Noah, Daniel  
Job & Rebecca twins 1665.

Joseph Marble mar 1671. Son. Jos. John. Edmund.  
<sup>Phelps mar 1682 3. Son. Edward, John</sup>

Edward Phelps mar 1682 3. Son. Edward, John  
<sup>Phelps mar 1682 3. Son. Edward, John</sup>

Samuel Phelps mar 1682 3. Son. Samuel, John, Jos. Thomas

John Carleton mar 1688. Son. J. C. died 1745 aged 87.

John Gatterson " 1688. Son. 92. Wm. Samuel

Parco Chubb " 1689. Slain 1698. Mar. Hannel Faulkner 89

Jacob Martin " 1686. died 1727. Son. Jacob. Dan. John. Samuel.

Samuel Martin " 1676

Nathanil Deane " 1672 [Dane.

Stephen Barnard. 1671

Stephen Osgood " Mary Hooker 1663 - had child. Hooker  
<sup>born Aug. 1668</sup>

Samuel Blackhead. born 1619. came to A. E. 1639 married 1654

removed from Charlestown to Andover. Died 1707.

Son. Jonathan, Joseph, Thomas, John.

Andrew Peter - died 1713 aged 77. Son. Andrew. Wm. John. Samuel. 35/ain

Lawrence Lacy mar 1673. Son. Laurence 1683.

Andrew Moor " 1688. Son. Thos. 88. Abraham. Daniel.

Samuel Austin " 1691. died 1753 aged 83. Son. Samuel

Joseph Emery " 1693. Son. Jos. 1696.

Henry Rockwell ch. Jos. 1686. Henry, James, Daniel.

from Norwich. Ephraim (Hosier) - died 1746 aged 88. Son. Eph. John. David. Moses. Joshua. Isaac.

John Bridges died 1736. Son. James, Samuel.

Wm. Blunt died 1709 aged 67. Son. Wm. Sam. Abraham.

*Andover continued.*

*List of Proprietors - fixed by Committee March 1702. - by town. It seems to be according to a former list voted in 1681. It is a "revived" list.*

|                        |                    |   |
|------------------------|--------------------|---|
| Mr. Simon Broadstreet. | Christr. Osgood    | Samuel Holt                                 |
| Capt. John Osgood      | Ephraim Foster     | Henry Holt                                  |
| Mr. Francis Dane       | Wm Barker          | John Russ Jr                                |
| Nicholas Holt, sr.     | Alexander Sessions | Samuel Marble                               |
| Joseph Parker          | Lawrence Lacey     | Joseph Marble                               |
| Richard Barker sr      | Joseph Robinson    | Samuel Prestor                              |
| John Stevens, sr       | John Faulkner      | Daniel Bixby                                |
| John Frye, sr          | Samuel Ingalls     | James Holt                                  |
| Thomas Chandler        | Ebenezer Barker    | John Chandler                               |
| John Aslete            | John Marston Jr    | Nicholas Holt Jr                            |
| Henry Ingalls          | Henry Ingalls Jr   | Samuel Phelps                               |
| Daniel Poor            | Edward Whitingham  | Wm Johnson                                  |
| Nathan Parker          | alias Wm Abbot     | Wm Lovejoy                                  |
| * Solomon Martin?      | Nicholas Nichols   | Wm. Ballard Jr                              |
| Thomas Farnum          | John Preston       | Robert Gray                                 |
| William Ballard        | John Abbot         | Hope Tyler                                  |
| Andrew Allen           | George Abbot       | alias Jos. Parker                           |
| Andrew Foster sr       | William Blunt      | Samuel Hutchinson                           |
| John Lovejoy sr        | Zachariah Ayers    | John Lovejoy Jr                             |
| Wm. Chandler sr        | Silas Robt Russell | Moses Haggat                                |
| Robert Barnard         | Joseph Wilson      | 98 rights                                   |
| * Mr. Edmund Faulkner  | John Barker        | 102 names, but                              |
| John Russ, sr          | John Parker        | 3 are repetitions                           |
| George Abbot sr        | John Marston sr    | These belong to 1681.                       |
| George Abbot Jr        | John Osgood        | Purpose that names, after 1681, are not in. |
| Thomas Poor            | John Farnum sr     | 123 added to list                           |
| Thomas Johnson         | Timothy Johnson    | in 1713-14, young                           |
| Ralph Farnum           | Stephen Barnard    | members same families                       |
| John Frye Jr           | Nathaniel Dane     | and new ones.                               |
| Samuel Blanchard       | Thomas Abbot       | New names                                   |
| Mark Graves            | Ephraim Stevens    | Dart. Kimball                               |
| Thomas Rowell          | Joseph Stevens     | John Carltons, scribe                       |
| John Johnson           | Stephen Parker     | Samuel Austin                               |
| Robert Russell         | John Granger       | Wm. Wardwell                                |
| John Stevens Jr        | Benjamin Frye      | Timothy Moor                                |
| Timothy Stevens        | Samuel Frye        | Samuel Smith.                               |
| Andrew Foster Jr       | James Frye         | no other new names                          |
| Stephen Johnson        | Walter Wright      | Alphiposheth Bixby                          |
| Nathan Stevens         | Hugh Stone         | new, Joseph Emore                           |
| Job Tyler              | Joseph Ballard     | new, Samuel Peters                          |
| John Bridges           |                    | 4 John new, 4 families                      |
| Joseph Parker          |                    |   |

\* Samuel Martin, should be, I think, included.



Andover continued.

Thomas Rowhele died May 8. 1662. Buried Rowell within?

John & Mary ~~Thurston~~ ~~Thurston~~ died Sept 5. 1670.

Also Anne Bradstreet wife of the Simon. died Sept 16. 1672

Nathanial Dane. son Nathanial died 1674

5 Killed by Indians

Joseph, son of George & Hannah Allot. April 8. 1676 in A.

John Parker, son of Jos. Sillary June 29 1676

James Parker son of Nathan Sillary Same

John Phelps, son of Edward & Elizabeth? Same

Daniel Blackhead, son of Chr. Osgood Same

At Blackhead

Thomas Farnum married 1660. died 1685.

son Thomas died about 72 Elizabeth Sillary? dau. Farn. born 1661. May 66

Samuel Hutchinson & Son John died 1689.

Elizabeth Parker married 1686. Lived son of Samuel & Hannah

Some died at Eastward in 1689.

4 Killed by Indians

John Peters & — Aug 14 1689 in A.

Andrew Peters

William Peters — Aug. 13. 1696 in A.

John Hoyt of Hensbury

Capt. Pasco Chubb } Capt. Chubb gave up Penaguard <sup>1696</sup> much blanded

Hannah Chubb, his wife } Feb 22. 1697. 8. in A.

McSimon Wade

Nathanial Brown

Penelope Johnson

Rev Mr Francis Dane, teacher of the church of Andover

died Feb 17. 1696-7. in his 82 years, having been an

officer in the church of Andover 48 years.

Hadson Nathanial born about 1645. died 1725. Francis

born Dec. 8. 1756. died 1738 age 81. Abigail born 1652

Rev. John Woodbridge, first minister of Andover in 1645. Went to

England 1647. returned 1663 and lived at Exeterbury.

20 deaths in 1689. 9 deaths by small pox in 1690.

Nicholas Nichols. Andover Elizabeth died 1689.

Mark Grant. Wife Army died 1665. Many Graves?

Must be the same as Graves. Graves just wife was Army.

Ensamuel Martin died 1696.

Andover - continued.

|   |                |               |
|---|----------------|---------------|
| John Tyler & Hannah Parker  | married        | 1682          |
| John Aslet & Sillery Osgood   | "              | 1680          |
| Daniel Eimes & Sydyah Wheeler                                       | "              | 1683          |
| M <sup>rs</sup> Thomas Barnard & M <sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Pierce   | "              | Dec. 14. 1686 |
| Edward Farmington & Sillery Brown                                   | "              | 1690          |
| Samuel Austin & Lucy Poor   | "              | 1691          |
| Hooker Osgood & Dorothy Wood  | "              | 1692          |
| John Farmington & Sillery Tyler                                     | "              | 1693          |
| Dane Robinson & Sillery Chadwick                                    | "              | 1694          |
| Richard Carrier & Elizabeth Lemons                                  | "              | 1694          |
| M <sup>rs</sup> Thomas Barnard & M <sup>rs</sup> Abigail Bull       | "              | 1696          |
| Robert Brusswell and Hannah Tyler                                   | "              | 1697          |
| M <sup>rs</sup> Seaborn Cotton & M <sup>rs</sup> Dorothy Bradstreet | June 14. 1654. |               |
| M <sup>rs</sup> Andrew Wiggins & M <sup>rs</sup> Hannah Bradstreet  | June 3. 1657.  |               |
| Robert Stillman & Elizabeth Fry                                     | Oct 4. 1660.   |               |
| Samuel Hutchins & Hannah Johnson                                    | "              | 1662          |
| Stephen Osgood & Sillery Hooker                                     | "              | 1663          |
| Joseph Ballard & Elizabeth Philips                                  | "              | 1665          |
| Abcholas Holt and widow Preston                                     | May 21. 1666   |               |
| (Perhaps widow of John of Boston.)                                  |                |               |
| Hugh Stone & Hannah Foster  | "              | 1667          |
| (She was killed by her husband Apr. 20. 1689.                       |                |               |
| John Farmington & Rebecca Kent                                      | "              | 1667          |
| Ellores Tyler & Prudence Blak                                       | July 6. 1666   |               |
| Samuel Fry & Sillery Aslet  | "              | 1671          |
| Nathaniel Dane & Deborah Hazeltine                                  | "              | 1672          |
| M <sup>rs</sup> Nathaniel Wade & M <sup>rs</sup> Mary Bradstreet    | Oct. 31. 1672  |               |
| Samuel Wandle and Sarah Hawkes?                                     | "              | 1672          |
| M <sup>rs</sup> Dudley Bradstreet & M <sup>rs</sup> Ann Pierce      | "              | 1673          |
| Timothy Johnson & Rebecca Aslett                                    | "              | 1674          |
| Samuel Martin & Hannah Norton                                       | "              | 1676          |
| M <sup>rs</sup> Francis Dane & M <sup>rs</sup> Mary Thomas          | "              | 1677          |
| Zechariah Eires (types) & Elizabeth Chase                           | "              | 1678          |
| John Bridges and William Post.                                      | "              | 1678          |
| John Greninger & Sillery Poor                                       | "              | 1679          |
| John Osgood and Hannah Eires  | "              | 1681          |
| Thomas Dane & Hannah Poor   | "              | 1681          |

Hutchins above, maybe Hutchinsons.

Elizabeth wife of Rev. Thos. Barnard, died Oct. 10. 1693



## Contracts 1850.

172. 262. <sup>ms. 2. 262</sup> England & Scotland. Poverty. Servility.  
 In passing through a British city, nearly every person  
 seems to have a serving, fawning, downcast servile  
 look. The homage paid to title & rank disgusts one.  
 A nobleman is praised for his liberality, when he  
 simply returns a small portion of the fruits of the earth  
 that belonged to the people who did the work. He  
 only gives something to the rightful owners. The people  
 of G. Britain do not see that the position of the lordly  
 duke makes the opposite extreme of poverty and  
 starvation. It is a perversion of the laws of nature and  
 of God that the fruits of the earth should be a constant  
 source of hereditary wealth to a few families, while  
 a large majority of the people are in helpless, sheerless  
 poverty, if not in starvation. Poverty is a source of  
 vice & crime, & great wealth also makes men  
 corrupt & licentious. In Britain every class looks  
 down upon those below, & looks it over them, when it can.  
 The lord despises the commoner, and the landowner  
 his tenant, & so down. Some Americans like  
 to live in England, because of the servility of servants, &c.  
 Misc. 7. 308. Letters in Boston Post

21. 2. 240. Charles F.

Milton says of his execution:—"What king's majesty  
 sitting upon an exalted throne, ever shone so brightly  
 as that of the people of England then did, when shaking  
 off that old superstition, which had prevailed a long  
 time; they gave judgment on the king himself, and  
 scrupled not to inflict the same punishment  
 on him, being guilty, which he would have inflicted  
 upon any other?"

See Nat. Hist. 2. p. 86.

See Misc. 7. 101. 102. 105. 108.

Extra. 548

Europe [m. 6. 263.

An American writer in Berlin, Oct. 21. 1848 (n. y. Tribune) says, the distinction movement of modern times, began with Luther. But he instituted revolt against spiritual authority only, and left the absolutism of kings undisturbed. His success was the inauguration of Individualism. Of private independence. From religion individualism extended to politics. It produced the Puritan & Quaker; and our arts, industry, republican freedom, liberty of conscience & progress are due to it. It has truth in it, but is only a part of the truth. Liberty & Equality are great, but produce evil as well as good, if not completed by Fraternity, or as it is called Socialism. Social ideas are now agitated in Europe, & must be in the United States. Every judicious man in Germany admits that society cannot exist as it is. The prominent doctrine of German thinking during since Luther, has been individualism; and all intellectual and religious authority is abolished. Philosophical systems are laughed at, and the theological dogmas of the church are disbelieved. The Germans are eminently social & fraternal, and fraternity is welcomed, with liberty & equality.

"Fraternity is the great practical ideal of the age" - the love of man, & doing good towards the neighbor.

Individualism produced the first French Revolution. Fraternity mingled with it, in the last revolution.

"Unregulated competition makes the mass of the population poor, though it may enable a country to become rich."

"There is neither safety nor permanent prosperity so long as the workers, laborers, are not the proprietors of all the instruments of their labor?" (He includes the hand as an instrument of the farm-laborer, I believe). This is a common conviction in Germany, he says. "Association" is much talked about.

The princes of Germany are in open hostility with the people, and are plotting against liberty. There must be war and a reign of terror, but it will be short. A short domestic & Russian war will overthrow all the princes of Germany & the bourgeoisie of France, and there will be republics & no restorations.

There will be, then, on one side the princes & a part of their armies on the other, the people, & some of the soldiers. Armies may at first gain a victory over the people, but it will not be permanent. The writer thinks there will not be a prince in Germany in 1849. "In the history of the world, if I doubt be true at times, it is Hope that is true universally & in the long run."



## Progress in Germany &amp; Europe. [Con. 9. 385]

At the time of the Reformation, the peasants of Germany and the villagers, were as honest, industrious & frugal as those of any part of Europe. They were ignorant, stupid, and submissive to their masters, as the rich were called, of whom they were tenants & dependants. They were little better than serfs, or adscripti glabae. The Reformation waked them up, & each began to feel that he was a man, for whom Christ died. The oppressed masses rose up to demand their rights, and the Peasant's war was the consequence. It was unfortunate, & badly conducted by their leaders, but its origin was a noble desire to obtain what humanity, itself deserves & demands. Though the attempt failed, the saving principle in which it had its rise, the longing for those rights which belong to man, did not, could not become extinct. There was no popular education; the masses continued to bow their neck to the yoke of their masters, but with increasing reluctance. The nobles struggled to liberate themselves from a higher despotism with some success; also, the "upper ten thousand" of all classes. This was <sup>almost</sup> all that was gained for the rights of humanity for 250 years after the Reformation, (1515 to 1765, 67, 70). After the Independence of the states, a great influence was sent forth upon the world, to wake up enslaved nations. The French Revolution of 1789 followed. It was a mighty but ill directed effort to throw off the despotism of the Monarchy, nobles and Papal Church, beneath which the people had suffered for ages. It gave a death blow to feudal abuses, & opened the door of deliverance for the masses. Though it rushed into a military despotism, which was perhaps the only remedy for the dreadful evils it occasioned, yet it did not wholly die. The principles of the first revolution triumphed again in the second in 1830. These same great principles led to the third revolution in 1848, which may fail in some respects, but cannot fail to secure some further rights for the people. The Revolution of 1789 had but little permanent <sup>effect</sup> in waking up the spirit of liberty in Germany & some other parts of Europe. The people were not prepared for the first step. The time was not come. The second revolution had much greater influence upon several nations; the pent up fires were smothered for a time in Prussia & Austria; but not extinguished. The demand for popular institutions steadily augmented, and the 3d Revolution in 1848, has greatly furthered the progress of liberty in Germany & most European nations. Increased Education, & the wide diffusion of knowledge is the mighty lever, which has done much of this, and will do more. The School systems of Prussia & Germany have caused a wonderful advance in knowledge within 30 years.





Extracts 1848.

England. [See Misc. 7. 306. Misc. 8. 361. *Am. J. 373*, m. 2. 262

The laws of England were devised for an aristocracy, with the primary object of retaining the laboring mass of mankind in subjection. Political freedom is no advantage to the mass, if it secures not their earnings; if no change takes place in their favor, in this respect. England has political freedom, with all her poverty & misery. Political freedom has encouraged the merchant & manufacturer, and raised up a new aristocracy, the mercenary aristocracy of wealth. British laws, customs, & literature have fastened upon the U. States many of the evils that exist in England.

[*Am. J. 373*, m. 2. 262. Misc. 4. 270. Misc. 3. 328. Misc. 19. 72.Marrying a wife's Sister. [Misc. 1. 373. *Am. J. 376*. m. 2. 244 & 5

m. 2. 244 & 5 This is against the law in England; is lawful in most or all of the United States. Royal Commissioners in England have reported on this subject. They report that such marriages are permitted in most European continental countries, & in the United States. They quote Judge Story's declaration, that second marriages of this sort are common in all the American States; have no immoral tendency, but are deemed the best sort of marriages. The Greek Church disallows them. The Jews favor them. English Dissenters do not hold that such marriages are interdicted by the Bible. The clergy of the Church of England are divided in opinion. The majority, especially in Ireland, object to such marriages. The Presbyterian ministers in Scotland are adverse to them decidedly. There is a law or laws of <sup>S. & C. of</sup> William IV. of England, (only a few years since,) declaring such marriages for the future null & void. Yet the Commissioners affirm that such marriages are continually taking place, & increasing, in spite of the statute; and they say that those who thus violate the law and marry a deceased wife's sister, have a strong sense of religious & moral obligation as others; have no more laxity of conduct than others.

They think no law can prevent such marriages. + that they would not be extensively increased in number if the law permitted them. One Bp. was of this opinion.

P. S. The House of Lords goes against these marriages 1858. Also the London Quarterly. The latter says the Roman Church, Greek Church, Church of England & Church of Scotland, all are opposed to marrying a wife's sister - (all narrow & superstitious, straining at a gnat, while they swallow a camel.)

Ms. 2.297

## Priesthood

Both Bunsen (Prussian) & Arnold (of Oxford, now deceased) maintain the exclusive nature of Christ's priesthood — that "Christ is our one & only priest, our one & only mediator". (These are Arnold's words.) Arnold says priesthood, in its etymological meaning, is mediation. Intercessory prayer of Christians is not the mediation of a priesthood; its efficacy is not limited to the prayers of any one order of men. "It is not the priest who is to pray for the people, but the ministers and the people who are to pray for each other. We may assume that the prayers of the people are at least as important to the minister as his prayers are to them (Arnold.)"

Forms, in the first & perfect state of Christianity, were regarded as things wholly subordinate, indifferent in themselves. The spirit of the institution is independent of them; it uses their ministry, but in no way depends upon their aid. In after times, men insisted on the forms more than on the spirit; & the forms, which are "but the husk in which the seed of life is sheltered" oppressed the seed instead of protecting it. When the husk cracks by the natural swelling of the seed, a foolish zeal labors to hold it together. Men regard the form & not the substance because they are blind to the lessons which all nature teaches, & would keep the eggshell unbroken & the sheaf of the leaf unburst, not seeing that the wisdom of winter is the folly of Spring. (Adapted from Arnold's Fragment on the Church.)

Arnold & Bunsen maintain the doctrine of the Universal priesthood of Christians — the former gives the best statement of the doctrine.

North British Review of Bunsen's Church of the Future. Nov 1847.

Priesthood of all believers. M. 5. 51.

"Mr. Bunsen has declared that the heresy of this age is the doctrine of a human priesthood." N. Y. Evan. 1857

"Methodists must learn the universal priesthood, not of an order, but of the whole body of Christ." Ibid.



Piety & Philanthropy. (see a few pages forward, p 394: *West Hist.* 2. p. 1. m. 2. 296 at 6)

Rev. W. W. Patton, of Hartford, at the N. Y. Anniversary, May 1848, said Piety and Philanthropy ought to be united but were too often separated. Pietists evince great regard for God, for creeds, for the visible church, for ordinances, but manifest little concern for the rights of their fellow men. Such was the Jews. Christ rebuked this style of piety when he represented the Levite & priest, with all their zeal, devotion & orthodoxy, as leaving the ~~sou~~soudered man to his fate. Such is much the tendency of the church at this day. Its teachers are busy in arranging creeds & ceremonies & church government, & turn over to the Samaritans & other heretical & infidel laborers, practical philanthropy & reform. Philanthropists, on the other hand, are too remiss in worship, too neglectful of God, his word and church. Each class contends for the truth in part. The pietist would cure the evils of society by building churches & preaching. The philanthropist declares that many sins are created by poverty, & that poverty is owing to wrong social arrangements, & he calls for a social revolution.

### Poverty & Vice.

Ms. 7. 309. m. 2. 296. Mr Patton says the relations of poverty and vice are not understood, & Christians might learn something of French socialists. "Extreme poverty tends to sin." The bible & observation declare this. He refers to Agur's prayer. [He forgets that great riches are as bad as extreme poverty, and Agur prayed against them both.] The poor are brought into contact with evil associates; poverty throws the poor into extreme temptation. Necessity often drives females into vicious practices. How unmercifully we sit in our parlors, surrounded by luxury, & condemn the vice of the poor. "I wish christians ~~was~~ were we willing to receive truth from every quarter, even from Fourierists and infidels!"

### Ms. 7. 360. The Reformation.

It committed a grand mistake; it did not found itself upon the doctrine of religious freedom; and has made no progress for three centuries. The interests of the reformation were committed to the hands of kings and electors; protestantism was bound, hand & foot, by wrappings of state authority. Calvin made this mistake; he did not comprehend the meaning, nor exemplify the idea of religious liberty.

1848.  
Rev. Dr. Bacon, N. Haum. At Anniversary.

### Power & Weakness.

Power is never fully just to weakness, and never will be. Charity may mitigate sufferings, but can never give an equivalent for subverted rights. N. Y. Tribune 1850  
Con. 9. 383. m. 2. 296.

Extracts, 1848.

391

The Rights of Labor. [Com. 9. 409. Misc. 7. 308.]

The science of Economy (political) ought not to be, as formerly, the science of wealth, though to be the science of fraternity, by which a more general, more equitable, & more universal diffusion of wealth among the people may be accomplished. "Ancient science tended only to render individuals wealthy, but our new science will apply itself to make the entire people rich." We must excite labor, & raise the condition of the masses, without diminishing the well-being of others & without interfering with the free employment of capital. To conciliate property with the liberty of labor & the increase of wages, is the problem. A. Martineau in a letter.

### Laborers in England

H. C. Wright says, <sup>laboring</sup> laborers in England do not average over 12 shillings a week, & board & find themselves in every thing. [This is too high, I think - it amounts to near 150 dollars a year.] A hired laborer lives & dies in that capacity. Not one in 10,000 ever comes to own an acre of land. This is a hard lot - unjust, unnatural, and will not always be. In England, the laborer never eats at his employer's table with him. Farmers (tenants) in England, & their laborers, belong to different classes and move in different social spheres.

p. 264  
M. 4. 231  
C. 9. 362  
M. 7. 37  
Scotch Porridge, made of oatmeal (H. C. Wright says,) is the same as Hasty Pudding, made of Indian corn meal with us. In Ireland this oatmeal dish is called Stirkabout.

M. 7. 298 b.  
M. 7. 401.  
Walter Scott

"The world cannot furnish an instance, where agencies so splendid & laborious, has contributed so little to ameliorate the condition of suffering humanity!" [Carlyle, Misc. 5. 25.] Rev. Mr. Gildersleeve, from Scotland, of Saratoga Co.

M. 9. 355  
Funerals and mourning in England.

Mr. Chadwick, Sec. of State for Home Department, reported in 1843 that the sum annually expended for funerals in England & Wales was 5 millions of pounds; and that 4 millions of pounds of the 5, were expended on the mere pomp of death. Mr. Chadwick calculates that 60 to 100 £ are necessary to bury an upper tradesman; 250 £ for a gentleman, and 500 to 1500 £ for a nobleman. The London Quarterly Review says this misapplication of money goes for silk scarfs & brass nails, feathers for horses, kid gloves & gun, &c.



392  
11.2.248.  
Corruption in England.

A writer in Blackwood, Oct. 1847, considers the period from the Treaty of Utrecht to the war of the French revolution as "a blot on the annals of England," viz. 1712 to 1792—80 years. He mentions the faithless Harley, the infamous treachery of St. John, the undenied corruption of Walpole, the half-imbecility of Walpole's successor, "There came no question of the perpetual villany which then assumed the insalted name of politics; none of the utter sacrifice of public interests to office hunting & avarice of all the successive parties; none of the atrocious corruptibility of them all; none of that general decay of religion, morals, and national honor, which was the result of a time when principle was laughed at."

The cause was Charles II., who brought from France all the vices of the licentious & profligate court of Louis XIV.

William III. was too busy to change the habits of the people.

Under Anne some progress was made in reformation, <sup>the work of time,</sup> rather than by the influence of the queen. But <sup>the</sup> manners were still coarse, & the queen complained that Harley came to her after dinner, "troublesome, impudent & drunk." Her court had form without dignity; her parliaments had violent partisanship in religion & politics, without sincerity & substance in either.

George III. restored the decorum of public manners.

George II. Queen Caroline endured his notorious irregularities for 30 years without a remonstrance. She pretended to be tenderly attached to him. She seems to have played a part for the sake of power, & she managed both court & king. She tolerated the most notorious vices; she had not delicacy enough to keep aloof from the most criminal women.

"Indifference to all the nobler feelings was the style of the day. Religion was scarcely more than a form; its preachers were partisans; its controversies were mere feuds; its principles were politics, & its objects were votes and votes." Clerical candidates were eager for preferment & sought the influence of the queen's bed-chamber woman to obtain it.

The habits of the higher ranks in Germany were offensive to all purity; & the Brunswick princes brought these habits to England. They were regardless of the false decorum of English life, & a king's mistress was an understood portion of the royal establishment. The example of Louis XIV. had sanctioned all royal excesses, & Louis XV. studied the most reckless profligacy. The English nobility were accustomed to such scenes by visiting Paris, &c.

[See Politicians p. 347.]

Juries. 1848

In Scotland, jury trials in civil cases were not introduced until about 1815, a little more than 30 years ago; and they seem to be very unpopular, & great numbers are trying to get rid of them. They were used in criminal cases long ago. A writer in the North British Review for Nov. 1847, calls the jury system in Scotland "one of the greatest grievances" in the country. There are loud complaints of the jury system in England, and the Law Magazine demands the suppression or modification of the jury system. In 1847, county courts were established in England with power to determine causes under 20<sup>l</sup>, with or without a jury, according to the wish of parties.

[Does this opposition to Juries in Civil Cases, come from the aristocratic and privileged classes, or from men who are honest & philanthropic & wish to benefit their fellow men? I cannot tell.]

Middle Ages & present Times.

Con. 9.385  
m. 2.344

In the middle or feudal ages, all taxes fell on the lower orders; they had to toil & earn by the sweat of their brows, not their own daily bread, but the means of luxurious indulgence to their insolent masters. The landlords contrived new methods to extort money from the tenants or serfs; they had the vices of the robber tyrants. The modern landlord takes a high rent, obtained by ruinous competition, & thinks nothing of the tenant whether he has offered too high a rent, nor of the laborer whether his wages will support him. He receives the utmost which fortune and the laws give him. He is indifferent to the world & absorbed in his own pleasure. Such is the difference between the bad landlords of former & modern times. Blackwood, Sept. 1847.

The feudal times are better past. Not many lessons can be drawn from them that are applicable to ourselves. This turning and struggling toward the past is the backward looking of those whom the current is carrying down the stream. It is better to look before you either slide. Blackwood.

44.2.230  
7.334

Thomas Munzer, & Anabaptists.

This anabaptist has been much abused by Catholics and Protestants. He was not what he has been represented to be. He was a sincere & furious fanatic, & not destitute of courage. He studied at Wittenberg, & gained a doctor's degree. He attacked the old religion & its priests & monks; and he exposed the avarice & oppression of the princes & lords. He was simple in his habits, & apparently not licentious. He wished to restore men to a condition of Brotherly Equality. Review of Mr. Sluiter in Blackwood, Sept. 1847.



394  
Piety & Philanthropy. (Berlin Review Feb. 1848,  
p. 390. *Nat. Hist. Z. p. 1.* [June 2. 1846. Philanthropy.]

There have been two diverse ideals of religion among men.

Piety is the name of religion which is Godward in its aspects.

It is a system of worship with cumbrous rites, genuflections  
and ~~adorations~~ - a thing of forms, embodied in the robed priest.

It is too lofty to notice the low concerns of mortals, cannot  
set down with publicans & sinners, is so absorbed in devotion  
that it cannot be disturbed by the cries of humanity. Genera-  
tion, an inborn sentiment, modified by selfishness, originates  
the Godward religion - a bloody system, which fattens upon  
the blood of humanity. The selfish nature excludes men  
from the scope of the religious sentiments, or makes him  
their victim; God is the sole object of this religion,  
and even God is not the object of love. Selfishness does  
not admit of love, but of fear. God is an object of  
worship through fear. Selfishness makes a God after  
its own image. This religion extends far and wide.

Philanthropy makes religion a principle of mercy.  
It has tears, tenderness, humane devisings and tireless  
benefactions. Religion is a thing of feelings - of sweet  
sympathies and good deeds - it points to the good  
Samaritan. This religion is all manward - and  
is too active to be devout, too busy to pray, and  
thinks but little of the worship of God. One whose veneration  
is feeble, and social susceptibility great,  
has a corresponding religion - a religion which  
is Philanthropy, and man its object. Tender  
sentiments are its creed. This religion like its  
rival, is marred by selfishness, and loves more  
in word and tongue, than in deed and truth.

The first form, Piety, prevails most in barbarous and  
half-civilized countries, where the social nature is hardly  
discernible. In enlightened communities, where refinement  
brightens the social chain, Philanthropy will  
appear, but its votaries will be comparatively few.  
Fanaticism favors Piety; enthusiasm falls in with Philanthropy.

A large portion follow usage, or the form in vogue.

At the period of Christ's advent, the first form held  
undisputed empire. Paganism & Phariseism divided  
the world. The God of the heathen and of the Jews was the Thunder-  
cler, and the priests of both offered sacrifices of fear. There  
was worship enough, but it was devil worship. Love

## Piety and Philanthropy. — continued

was not in the worship, nor faith nor mercy. The world was full of religionists, but they were like Cain who "brought his offerings unto the Lord" and then fell upon his brother man — Christ came and asked "where is thy brother", and Piety was shocked, and said "he hath a devil". "Where is thy brother" was the burden of Christ's teachings. He gave great prominence to the love of humanity. Our duty to God was not neglected, but he meant to place our duty to man "only below" our duty to God. He shocked men when he said, "I will have mercy and not sacrifice."

Since Christ, the religion of Piety has greatly predominated over that of Philanthropy. True religion soon degenerated. The Catholic Church has been the great embodiment of the religion called Piety, and has made God a Moloch, the gospel ministry a sacerdotal banditti, and man a victim. Human interests have been swallowed up in the pomps of a ritual service. The religion of papal Rome has been Piety propagated from Pagan Rome, with only a change of costume, scarlet instead of purple.

Since the Reformation, the bondage of fear has gradually relaxed, and human interests have been slowly emerging from the dead sea of spiritual despotism. Man reads his bible without the intervention of the Church, man sees God without the intervention of the priest, and individual independence, are the great principles, as old as the cross, but called from the grave by the reformation. The principle was yet feeble, and the priesthood strove to crush it, as they formerly did to crush Jesus, and even the people whom it sought to emancipate and exalt, rose in their chains to trample it in the dust. One of its fruits was Puritanism.

The spirit of our times is that of Humanity. Man is now the prominent object. He is invested with a new and wondrous interest. The tendency is to deify man to make humanity every thing. For the first time since the creation, has this been the prevailing tendency. It has taken Christianity 1800 years to effect this result. Christianity is destined to accomplish the reunion of Piety and Philanthropy, and that will be a grand result.



Suffering [Lancet 2. 199.]

Those who have suffered much themselves, are commonly without pity for others. Blackwood.

Humanity & Christianity. [Nat. Hist. 2. p. 1.]

Where human rights are concerned, humanity often soars above the prevalent Christianity.

Man a religious being.

Man is "a religious being"; he is also a selfish being. In sentiment, he is religious; in heart selfish.

Man has a religious and a selfish nature.

Obertin 2. Review.

Wickedness in the name of God. [Lancet 2. 39.]

In the name of the Lord, men have hedged about all crimes with holiness." } Shelley.  
See Calvin's expression, Miscol. 2. 249. See Keats's Misc. 11. 258.

Massacre of St. Bartholomew.

This most atrocious, cold-blooded & perfidious deed was universally approved by Roman Catholics throughout Europe. The discharges of cannon from the castle of St. Angelo & the Te Deum sung in St. Peter's on the arrival of the glorious intelligence, by the Pope at Rome, were re-echoed by the acclamations of the whole Romish world. (Blackwood quotes Capefigue, a Roman Catholic writer, or refers to him as authority.)

11. 2. 268. Time of Henry IV. of France

His vices were as notorious as his heroism. "He lived in an age & had been bred in a court, in which female virtue was so rare that it had come to pass for a chimera, and licentious indulgence so frequent that it had become a habit & ceased to be a subject of reproach." His queen, Margaret of Valois, "bestowed her own favors on successive lovers, with as little scruple as the king himself." Henry IV. passions were as violent in advanced life as ever. His irregularities were felt by all the nation as some excuse for their own indulgence. Yet he did great things for France. Blackwood Sept. 1847

11. 2. 266. The 15th Century.

Bunsen, the Prussian writer, calls this century "the most profligate & unprincipled of all" the Middle Ages. He seems to carry this age, or those celebrated in this age, to the times of Luther. Princes were selfish & rapacious, nobles ambitious, and people ignorant & helpless. To such was the new church committed.

Extract  
 (m. 9. 385. M. 2. 1940 Past & Present. Slavery

397.

There is sadness amidst all the splendours of modern science, though far less than ever before. The misery of the old world grows less & less. The most ghastly spectacle of earth, the greatest ill of Christendom is American slavery.  
 (Slavery & war the two greatest evils in the world.) Thos. Parker.

p. 401 War.

Recruits are drilled to do homicide cleanly, handsomely. Man is managed like a machine to slay man, to stain the earth, and fill the air with howling anguish. Dress War as we may, (adorn it with gold, hedge a ft. & sing swaggering songs about it, yet in nine times in ten it is nothing but murder in uniform. The truest dignity is true love for one's fellow. The world makes slow advance in all that really dignifies man. Yet the day will come when the symbols of war will be as the sacred beasts of old Egypt things to mark the barbarism of by-gone wars. Records of the perversity of human nature. The fingers of Opinion are now plucking off the warriors' plumes. Some whom we call beaten kill and then eat their enemies, which is the most hideous deed, to kill a man, or to cook & eat him when killed? The craft of man has made a splendid ceremony of homicide. He slaughters with flags flying drums beating, and trumpets braying. He kills according to method, and has worldly honors for a reward. The battle over, he sings O Deum to God to whom he has lately sent thousands. And this spirit of destruction is worshipped as glory! This religion of the sword, this dazzling heathenism makes a porage of wicked men. It seizes us even in the threshold of life. The recruit who enlists knows nothing of the responsibility of man, of his own accountability. He becomes the lackey of carnage, of fire & blood, for a few pence per day. He becomes, like his walnut gunstock, an instrument of wrong & violence, the tool of slaughter. He becomes a mere machine to do the bidding of war. The Officer is the bond servant of war, & is no longer a judge of moral right and wrong. It is not his duty to think but to obey. He has outwitted his own will, and must shed blood for craft and usurpation. It is monstrous blasphemy for nations professing a belief in Christ to couple glory with war. Their professing faith is "to love one another"; their practice is to cut throats, and to bribe and hoodwink men with the wickedness. We say beautiful are the ways of peace, & glorify the deeds of death. Yet perhaps war is to continue, though men begin to think the triumphs of mind a better glory than the roar of artillery.

Douglas Jerrold. abridged



398  
M. 2. 251 Oliver Cromwell (continued from next page.)  
and Charles I.

The Reviewer says "the tide of sympathy now runs against Charles I., but we confess still to retain our compassion for the fallen prince - our compassion, very little, it may be, of admiration" His character bears "the taint of duplicity": yet such duplicity would have been chuckled over in his father's court, as good practice of state-craft. He practised the traditional maxims & manoeuvres of a subtle policy in vain.

Carlyle calls the loyalty of England in 1649, "flunkeyism".

The reviewer says the usurpation of Cromwell is generally considered as the most fortunate event that could have occurred, in the circumstances of the country. The people were not prepared for a republic. "Under the Protectorate, the country obtained peace at home and respect abroad".

Cromwell's speeches, the reviewer says, are not the involved, confused things they have been supposed to be. Except a few, refusing the title of king. Except <sup>in</sup> these, his meaning is clearly and forcibly expressed; and in those he had no distinct meaning to express; he was talking against time. His other speeches express his meaning earnestly & forcibly.

In the latter part of his career, Cromwell stands out to the greatest advantage - becomes more grave and estimable. He was not like common dictators. He held his position; he might truly say, for his country's good: he could not forsake it, nor could he repose in it.

Cromwell's mind had dwelt too much on religion, and too little on civil government. He destroyed the monarchy, without a fixed idea of what was to follow. He saw great difficulties in forming a republic, but was not, as Godwin says, "a traitor to the republic".

u. 7. 366.

"The effect of the rebellion in England, was to exhibit a new energy & vigour in the people". Mackintosh Oct. 1847. "England, proud & powerful under the Protectorate, became almost a rival to France in infidelity and profligacy in the reign of Charles II." *Ibid.*

U. 2. 251.  
77. 2. 102  
m 2. 130

Olive Cromwell (Blackwood, Mag. April 1847)  
Review of Carlyle's Cromwell.

This publication, thoroughly tory, shating republicanism and puritanism, admits that Cromwell was misrepresented by the royalists, who hated his memory and "in their blind licentiousness, looked upon all religion as little better than cant & hypocrisy." They transmitted to us "a coarse caricature," which "has lasted long enough." "It may be torn into shreds and cast aside as utterly faithless." The writer in Blackwood does not believe that Cromwell was a hypocrite who covered his ambitious designs with religion.

Cromwell, he says, was a genuine puritan - in natural temper not unamiable, but rather gloomy; "a man of fierce sectarian piety." Cromwell sometimes resembled, as a religious man may sometimes do this as well as fall into other vices. "His religion, genuine as it was," he says, did not always prevent him from using craft. "Nothing is more common in the world, than the combination of genuine feelings of piety, with a great abundance of cant, habitual or designed." Cromwell's expressions of humility and self abasement are no symptoms of hypocrisy; these expressions belonged to the puritans, & they belong to other professing christians.

"Puritan, as he was, we can admire Cromwell." He admits that he was a great man, and says all puritans must admire "his steadiness of purpose, his unshaken resolution, his military prowess, his eminent talent to govern and command, & his religious sense of duty to the supreme." He does not applaud his fanaticism; indeed he hates puritanism. Again he says; - "We admire Cromwell's great practical sagacity, his eminent talents for war and for government, the moderation and the conscientiousness, which he displayed in the use of power." "The hour never came that found Cromwell wanting." "The rooted animosity to prelatical or other spiritual domination, is the keystone of Cromwell's workings. He could not tolerate or approve the claims of episcopacy or presbyterianism."

"Cromwell to his honor be it always remembered, had taken upon himself the protection of the Protestant cause with a spirit worthy of the St. Albans over which, had first been legitimate, a martyr he was worthy to have reigned."



## Extracts. 1847.

Tolerance & Intolerance [Lancelot 2. 211. N. Hist. 2. 78. 79  
 6. 497. 7. 427]

"Many persons, perhaps most, are tolerant or intolerant according to their tempers, not according to their principles. A latitudinarian is more likely to be intolerant than a conscientious man, so far as principles are concerned, because having no scruples of his own, he is not tender of the scruples of others. Abb. Whately  
 [Not recorded before Reformation at all - viz. Toleration - Lancelot 7. 125]

## Rites &amp; Ceremonies.

The rites & ceremonies of the English Church were formed when the great mass were incapable of religious thought, & merely susceptible of religious impressions. The forms of worship & the imposing temples were fitted to inspire impression; also the costumes of priests. Men of sense attach no value to such things, but the mass of the population in England are not men of sense, or certainly were not centuries ago. Abb.

Christ-abolished a divinely appointed & splendid ritual, because its adherents had exalted outward observances above inward and spiritual faith. Abb.

## Council of Constance 1414.

This Council, that condemned Huss to the flames, there were present 346 abps. and bps. 564 abbots and Doctors, 450 prostitutes, besides a vast multitude of musicians, cooks, &c.

## The Cross. The Crucifix.

In the beginning the cross did not expose the Christians to suspicion, for it was known to many nations of antiquity. The nations of Egypt adored the cross as a sign of their salvation. The Persians worshippers of Mithras considered the cross a sacred symbol. The cross had not the body of Christ affixed. The Crucifix, or a cross with the body of Christ, is an invention of the 7th century. Blackwood Oct 1847.

## The Temple. The Synagogue.

Expiring Judaism had two systems in her bosom; the temple economy, sacerdotal & ritual, autocratic, exclusive, burdensome; the synagogue economy, ministerial, liberal, with means of edification, worship of fellowship, ministerial, liberal, with means of edification, worship of self-government & united action. Christianity rejected the former, & accepted, sanctified & consolidated the latter. North British Review. Nov. 1847.

We only become acquainted with the private life of the higher classes of the Greeks & Romans. The remains of classical antiquity reflect hardly a gleam of light into that deep obscurity, where unheeded millions, from generation to generation, passed away; whether in comfort or in misery, excited no inquiry. *Am. L. Review* [See the same 3 leaves forward.]

## War (References below.)

"If there is one spectacle more odious than another, of all which History presents to us, amongst Mahometans, Christians, Catholics, or Protestants, it is this; To see men practising all the terrible brutalities of war, treading down their enemies, doing all that rage and the worst passions prompt, and doing all amidst exclamations of piety, devout acknowledgements of submission to Divine will, & professions of gratitude to God?"

*Blackwood. April 1847*

"All wars of whatever nature are to be deplored as national calamities, impoverishing the public treasury, defeating the promise of industrious enterprise, diminishing the substance of the laboring classes, wasting human life, and carrying misery and desolation to the homes of thousands that would otherwise be happy." They depress the standard of morals, encourage a pernicious passion for military glory, extinguish the higher sympathies of human nature, &c.

*Report of Com. of Mass. Leg. Jan'y 1848.*

They go for defensive war.

War cannot settle questions of equity. There is nothing noble in brute force. War is murder on an extended scale. This sword is but a civilized scalping knife. The religion of Jesus is one of mercy & forgiveness. The customs of this world are not to be judged by the passions of men but by the standard of the Gospel.

*Watson*

Military greatness is the last that a nation should be taught to reverence. Bloodshed & devastation are not glorious nor desirable.

*North British Review.*

*Wart. p. 345. 397. 402. 433. War & Heroes 433. War 431.*  
*" Miscel 6. 23. twice. Barton's denunciations of war. id. 7. 14. 15*  
*" Bushnell, 2007 of War. Conn. & Lib. 1. 341. - Miscel 2. 246. Giffin*  
*" its influence on justice, &c. N. Hist. 2. 75. Letter against War. id. 4. 33*  
*" the Trade Union of 425. Dogra War. 17. 11. and a last Battle. id. 11. 342*



## Voluntary Principle.

Dr. Chalmers, in some of his late writings, thinks the voluntary principle is impotent; and that the people are to become generally christian only through the christianity of their rulers - referring to the Jews, &c.

The A. M. Jour. of Com. says in reply to Dr. C. affirms that the voluntary principle has done about all the good that has ever been done in the world, & is the only hope of the world. Christianity spread by the voluntary action against all the efforts of rulers; voluntary principle affected all the protestantism that is worth having, & settled America. Civil & religious rulers have often thwarted the efforts of voluntary action, & trodden down the best means. All real advance in intellectual & moral character must be voluntary, though this voluntary action may be aided by wise rulers.

## War.

p 407. Hitherto history has been little more than a record of war. and outward circumstances. Historians have been mere partisans, & have written for rulers and not for the people. The domestic life of nations is however that which should be specially recorded. G. P. Marsh, Burking Rich Priests & people.

iii. 7. 309 "The richer the Roman Catholics are, the more corrupt they become." [It is equally true of all others.]

## War

"In every war there are atrocities committed, at which humanity shudders." Rev. F. C. Abbott.

Rw. Dr. Peters.

Fact & fiction had about the same density in the brain of Doct. Peters; as he says iron, lead & cork had the same weight, in a certain place in Conn. river.

The Connecticut blue laws rest upon Peter's authority. Professor Kingsley exposed the imposture. Prof. K. says - "on examining the more prominent statements of Peter, not one has been found which is not either false, or so deformed by exaggeration and perversion as to be essentially erroneous, to prove a truth upon the leading portions of his history would be, it is believed, an impossible task." Quotation from Prof. K's "Historical Discourse". Prof. K. says he quoted the "blue law" against lying much as it stood in the N. Haven code. "The must have felt a peculiar horror of this ordinance" says Prof. K. Yet Peter is quoted as good authority by those who hate the Puritans. (Capt. Jarvis, &c) - July 1847. N. Y. Evangelist. Letter.

MS. B. 3.61

### English Clergy

Blackwood's Magazine (Tory) for April 1847, says the church becomes ineffective through ministerial patronage. If Ministers consider the mitre a donative for their private tutors, or the chaplains of noble friends, or as a provision for a relative, or dependant, or the brother of a Treasury clerk, they degrade the office & spall the church. He intimates that they have been appointed bishops from such motives generally. "It is impossible to look upon the list of abps & bps (a few excepted) during the last century, without surprise that the inferior clergy have done so much, rather than so little". He says the clergy depend on the guidance & character of the bps. He intimates that preferment was lavished on heads "that could not teach and would not learn"; that "character for intelligence, practical capacity & public effect, were evidently overlooked". "The church was never in a more ineffectual condition than at the close of the last century". The sin, he says, should be laid at Whitehall.



Ministers.

[revised. 2. 294 & 218.]

[Their parity, - their attention to forms, &c. N.H. p. 12  
 Respect to Station given. vol. 5. p. 33.  
 Apostolical Succession, its necessity, &c. 9. 410  
 Ministers in Europe. Con. vol. 1. p. 361  
 N. Hut. 2. 79. two

"Christians in all places naturally associate themselves for worship & communion. In any such society there must be officers to conduct the worship, to provide instruction, & to superintend the affairs of the society generally, and the same or other officers to attend to needy & suffering members, & to execute the details of arrangements for public worship. Whatever may be the manner in which these officers are designated whether by <sup>the</sup> express election or with the merely implied consent of the particular community in which they are to officiate - and whatever may be the forms and solemnities by which they are inducted into office - if they are, in point of fact, the teaching & superintending officers, & the helping servants of a Christian congregation, nothing is wanting to their legitimacy; and so far as their right to officiate is concerned, all the hearts of Christian worship may be carried on in that congregation to Divine acceptance. There is no more occasion to inquire into their succession than there is to inquire into the succession of magistrates whom we find peacefully & regularly administering the government of a State. It would be absurd and as wantonly to say that no sovereignty is to be recognized unless it has descended in regular succession from Nimrod, as to say that no superintendent or teacher in a Christian congregation is to be considered as any better than an usurper, unless he can trace his succession through ordaining prelates in an unbroken line from the apostles." N. Y. Evangelist 1847

Christianity has no priesthood, except the people themselves of Jesus Christ. The apostles were not priests, but Christ's witnesses & mission a sign sent forth to publish the gospel.

# Sir Joshua Reynolds Costumes.

An enormous pile of powdered hair, arising direct from the forehead by an easy curve, ascending story upon story, with jewels & feathers intermixed, and a scarf wound round it. The fitting close to the figure, high on the shoulders, flowing front. The sleeves tight, finishing at the elbow with deep double or triple ruffles. The waist long & small, with a rich girdle. The skirt descending in heavy folds, (as in Vandyke) or tucked up round the waist in puffs, showing a rich petticoat. Sometimes an upper robe with collar & facings of ermine, open in front, & sheld on by the sleeves, appears. Rich laces edge over edge up to the throat, for the old, or a frill round the throat. He speaks of the spreading drapery below, from which the upper part of the body rises like an urn from its pedestal. — The high head dress showed the forehead, & this gives a dignity to the person, be he or she peasant or noble. What countenance does not improve by uncovering the forehead? The writer goes for Reynolds high head dresses or coiffures, and even for hair powder! This high head dress was not made for active movements, did not admit of giggling, romping, bustling. The writer thinks there has been no becoming costume for women from the day of high coiffures to this time.

"Woman dresses herself to please man; and he dresses her to please himself."

[See a few pages forward.] Lon. Quarterly Review, March 1847



Luxury & effeminacy were the general characters of the Greeks long before they came in contact with the Romans. The Romans were subsequently not less luxurious, but less refined.

The Private Life of the Greeks and Romans is unknown, except that of the higher classes.

"The remains of classical antiquity reflect hardly a gleam of light into that deep obscurity where unnumbered millions, from generation to generation, <sup>passed and passed</sup> in comfort or misery excited no inquiry.

Philanthropy in its extended sense, found no part of the ~~heathen~~ virtue. The Christian revelation was required to teach men that all are fellow creatures of one God, all children of one father. The heathen substitute was Patriotism, a contracted kind of virtue at best, upon which, especially in classical ages, a most undue need has been conferred. True patriotism, which seeks the happiness of the general mass of society, is a noble virtue; not that which seeks only the prosperity of the dominant, ruling portion of the nation. The patriotism of antiquity sought only the prosperity of that portion of society which monopolized political power.

Slavery, Cicero says "is the subjection of a broken down and abject spirit, deprived of the exercise of its own will." Imagination can hardly overrate the misery produced by slavery. The worst of slavery was that of Sparta. That of Athens was more mild, but the slaves of Athens were in a wretched condition. The pillory, scourging & branding in the forehead were the correction for common faults in slaves; the punishment of crimes in freemen.

The Romans might not only lacerate, but fire, sell & kill their slaves, but also their own children. He might turn an old slave adrift; Cato did this.

Athens had 400,000 slaves 317 B.C. free only 31,000.

Rome had 460,000 slaves. A.D. 470. 470,000 slaves.

The disproportion among the Romans was still greater.  
 Pl. 401. A.D. 275. Coarseness of the Romans. M. 5. 45

b. 406 The Roman character had an inborn ferocity. In Greece, vice revelled without restraint divine or human.

Woman. The most important element in the private life & character of a nation, is the relation which woman bears to man. The Oriental nations never sought to conciliate the affections of woman; her will was coerced, her person confined. She was an object of luxurious indulgence, not a companion. In countries where the hardest labor is required, women are the most valued. Industry is the nurse of virtue, & where virtue thrives best, women are most cherished. Moderately severe winters are favorable to the character of a race, as respects morality & respect for women. Winter teaches a people foresight & frugality, and the sacrifice of present indulgence to future need. Along with winter comes the importance of household virtues, & indoor life, & of woman as thereto ministering. Labor is the best means for fostering virtues.

Greece had an almost Asiatic jealousy of women & confined them the gynæceæ, or apartments which communicated with the rest of the house by a single guarded door. They were attended & veiled when they went abroad. Female life was little removed from mere animal existence, & females must have been insipid companions. Married men associated with other women (educated harlots) and Socrates himself did so. In Rome women participated in the intercourse of civilization, and Roman matrons had influence on public & private society. Both Greece & Rome made crimes highly penal in their wives, which they deemed venial in themselves.

[Ellis. 7. 306

The works of Greek & Roman writers were not generally circulated among the people. They were on rolls of parchment or papyrus, & copies ~~were~~ required too much labor & expense to be sold to any but the opulent. — The civilization of Greece & Rome was that of castles & classes, & of course, it declined. The people, instead of books, had games & venal spectacles. Modern civilization pervades more or less all classes.

Chambers, Information.



Women. Dress. Lon. Z. Review, March 1847.

Old fallacies respecting women — that they cannot keep a secret; that education is a dangerous thing for them (men agreed in this for centuries — Milton believed it); that they delight in finery, more than men.

The male sex, as to finery in dress, has frequently outstripped the female, & always kept pace with it. Poets, moralists & clergy have denounced the extravagance and absurdity of female apparel, while the men have been strutting & flaunting in apparel more extravagant and absurd. In England, every excess & caprice in female dress has had its counterpart as bad or worse in men's apparel. Men have had the same effeminate stuffs, as fine laces, rich furs, costly jewels, gold & embroidery, tinsel & trumpery — long hair, large sleeves, tight waists, full petticoats, stays, stomachers, muffs, earrings, lovelocks. Men have rouged, plucked, padded, & laced. Trunk hose stuffed with bran may be set off against petticoats lined with whalebone.

In this age, however, male dress is reduced, and there is no excess. It is inconvenient & unpicturesque. — hot in summer, cold in winter, useless to keep off sun or rain, stiff, bare but not simple, not durable, nor becoming. The hat seems made for some culinary purpose, & not for the head. The stock appears like a manacle, the cravat like a lasso. The coat covers half the person & does not fit that. (The shirt collar, & waistcoat are noticed.)

The writer goes for adorning women; & says no man is indifferent to her appearance. — refers to "plain maiden low church sisters" who may be indifferent to dress. A woman's dress shows her leading qualities. A woman who departs from the prevailing fashion, & dresses different from other people may be a woman of strong mind, but "probably a radical, certainly a dissenter, very likely somewhat of a skeptic." He undertakes to describe the dress of a "lady of Puritan or Evangelical principles"; the dress is expensive but is some like that of men's servants. She is slowly but neat. She is a lady, but with no wish to be thought one. She has the "cold mild eye & headachy complexion of the lady of Puritan or Evangelical principles."

He considers this Puritan woman, as a good, charitable woman, but wishes such ladies would dissent entirely from the established mode, or conform with better grace.

He next notices a lady who seeks to be becoming, and avoids what is ugly & awkward. She follows laws of her own, not the dictates of fashion. She dresses prettily, & harmoniously, without tinsel or trumpery. She knows the <sup>3</sup>semities of dress - her own station, her own age, and her own points. No woman can dress well who does not. She is even tempered, well informed.

A woman indifferent to her own appearance is hardly a woman - is a hardened character, or an immense heiress, or a beauty, or thinks herself one.

He calls it a foolish habit to stigmatize fashion as a thing of whims & caprices. He does not show that it is not such a thing - not full of absurdities. He remarks that there is a fashion in thought, speech, arts, sciences, law, physic, politics, religion, & why should there not be one in dress.

Present female attire, he thinks, is according to the taste of those who advocate nature & simplicity. In this costume, they can dress quickly, walk nimbly, eat plentifully, stoop easily, toll gracefully, and perform all the duties of life without hindrance. The head is left to its natural size, the skin to its native purity, the waist at its proper region, the heels at their real level. Each of the natural beauties of the person has fair play. In former days, some points were hidden. Now woman has a plenitude of charms - hair in floating curls or shining coils; forehead bright & smooth and symmetrically arched by the hair; ear which had for centuries lain concealed, is now visible; throat, shoulder, sleeves &c. The feet are now seen beneath the skirt, deep folds, & the ankle is sometimes visible. The gown shows off a fine figure, &c. The folds are close at the waist, but below gradually expand, & the robe gradually swings from side to side. The lower hem is close to the ground. Flourishes wave & flow. The black scarf is graceful comes from the Spanish mantilla. Some wear mantillas.



old. 11  
242  
A shawl, that is, a square one, is not to be recommended. It conceals the figure, & not in a picturesque way; and has a stiff 3 cornered shape behind. If a shawl is worn at all, it should in some way be drawn irregularly. The present costume offers too few diagonal lines. The long scarf shawl is picturesque. The present female hat is unfit for painting or sculpture an unmeaning thing without any character of its own - is a combination of the Dutchman's hat, & the squat flat projecting caps of oil or gauze. (I know not his meaning) He praises the plain straw hat, as becoming all ladies. "The genuine shrew bonnet stamps the genuine English woman".

His "hats" seem to be bonnets - I can make nothing else of them.

It is a great mistake to habit all classes in one costume, as is done in England. The rich & delicate garment adapted to her who lives at ease does not suit the clumsy make of the laboring woman. The English peasant woman would look better in a different dress. There is now no appropriate dress for elderly & old women.

### Portrait Painters. Dress.

Holbein died in 1554. He gave in his costumes the every day aspect of English Society. There was a deference for age in his day; Dress was adapted to women of 45 or 50 years old, & the younger wore nearly the same dress. Holbein's women had a deep stomacher, which reduced all shapes to the same level. The stiff diamond-shaped cap concealed all the hair. The dress was high on the back & shoulders. The modest Partlett was a kind of habit shirt, made of stout opaque materials, & filled all the space. The gown left bare & buttoned high up the throat with embroidered collar or frill. The Hkf was fastened to the back of the cap in clumsy folds, & could be let down snug & warm upon the shoulders. The sleeves were full

Holbein's costumes - continued.

and close down to the wrists with a ruffle half covering the hand. All tall-tale outline was stopped by a short mantle edged with fur. The cap had jewels along the border, & gold tissue often interwoven with scarlet threads; it held stiff, angular forms. The profile told well. In Holbein's portraits, all ages look stiff & decorous alike. The young however had some choice in the headdress, as is seen in Catherine Howard, Lady Audley & Lady of Richmond. The Partlet sometimes came off, & the square form of the stomacher. See Armistead and Jane Seymour. See also Queen Catherine Parr.

Vandyke died in 1641, almost a century after Holbein. In this century there was a complete revolution in female costume. Queen Elizabeth, half way between them, with her enormous ruffs, hideous wigs, allegorical garments, & evocative & expostive person, was the representation of all that was extravagant, tasteless and indelicate. Mary Queen of Scots, with a sweet hood, small lawn ruff, high sombre dress, & transparent veil over it was the model of all that was simple, graceful and decorous. More imitated the follies of E. than the proprieties of M. Vandyke's pictures have hair playing, drapery flowing, dropping lacees, delicate linens, glossy silks, the stiff wide petticoat supplemented by a slender long train; the head, throat, bust & arms bare; the contour of the figure all given, except in cases of some rich drapery. The dress was now fitted to 15, rather than 50 - curling hair, short waists, tight pearl necklaces, thin transparent skins, wandering eyes, full fair breasts, &c. made them resemble half-naked dolls. Those who had not fine hair & complexions wore false; older persons, covered what they could not mend. See his Althea Talbot, old & ugly, yet with hair curling all over her head flow on to her eyebrows, a decided wig, cheeks doubly painted, double chin, dress sedulously open, - a queer! The coiffure was airy & ringletty, which fostered away the fine forehead. The hair hanging over the forehead, quenched the expression of the face. The coiffure continued till Charles II, only the ringlets became older & looser. Lely's pictures are not authorities for almost 60 years & boys. Next comes Hogarth. Then Sir Joshua Reynolds. He calls his costumes beautiful generally.



Labor & Wheat, &c. [see Misc. 7. 135. Com. 9. 409.  
Nat. Hist. 2. 16. Misc. 8. 302.]

In 1400 Wheat was 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  a quarter; Barley 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

A fat sheep 10 $\frac{1}{2}$  to 11. Carcase of an ox, 7 $\frac{1}{6}$ .

A goose 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; Lamb 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Claret 8d a gallon; Beer 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  a gallon.

Labor - Threshing grain 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  a quarter or  $\frac{1}{38}$  of the wheat.

Reaping of an acre; Master mason 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  a day.

Sawing 100 feet of deal 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Laborers' wages 3 day, or  $\frac{1}{5}$  of a Dr. per week.

Now, 1846, } threshing is from 2 $\frac{1}{6}$  to 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  a quarter  
and before } wheat averages 5 $\frac{1}{6}$  a quarter. Man gets  $\frac{1}{21}$  per week.

A day's labor bought 2 gallons beer 1400; same 1846.

Animals in 1400 were small; have greatly increased in size. They were only brought to market the latter part of summer & in autumn. There were no supplies of meat for the year, fresh, bred on grass and salted for winter; there was no other mode. Fresh meat was had only in one season; then cheap.

1450

Wheat was 5 $\frac{1}{4}$  to 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  a quarter. Lean ox 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Calf 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; Lamb 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; Red wine 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  gallon.

Laborer, without diet, had 2 $\frac{1}{8}$  a week.

Mower, with diet, had 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  a day. Reaper 3 a day.

A man earned about  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a quarter of wheat in a week.

1500

Wheat was 7 $\frac{1}{6}$  a quarter. Cow 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; Lamb 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; Pig 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Mower without diet, 4 a day.

Reaper 3 a day; Cartier 3 a day.

Reaper 1 $\frac{1}{6}$  a week, earned  $\frac{1}{5}$  of a quarter of wheat.

Now 1846, &c. harvestmen & haymen 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  to 21 $\frac{1}{2}$  a week, or  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a quarter of wheat.

"The price of food regulates, directly or indirectly, the price of all other things." Ed. Enc. Corn laws.

# Labor & Wheat, &c

413

1550. Wheat 14/8 to 20/ a quarter

1570. do - 16/ - 1600, 21/

1610 - do - 34/ to 40/.

1550 - Mower 16<sup>th</sup> day 5<sup>th</sup> week. - earned 1/4 of a quarter per week.

1570. Laborer 5<sup>th</sup> day, 2/6 week. Earned not 1/5 " "

1600 do 10<sup>th</sup> " or 5<sup>th</sup> " " 1/4 of a quarter "

1610 - do - 1/4 " or 18/ " " 1/5 to 1/4 of a quarter -

Corn (grain) has been adopted as the only just standard, in estimating the wages, &c. of men.

*eliso. 7*  
*308* Necessaries besides food; the lower classes 3 or 400 years back, were far below what they are now as to these necessaries. Clothes, shoes, houses, tools & furniture were scarcer, coarser, dearer, & cost more food, or labor than for 60 years past.

*Comp. arg.* Far more cleanliness & luxury now as to body linen, sheets, blankets & food. Changes of linen were almost unknown, and use of hose or modern stockings. (Referring to working men probably.) Henry VIII. hung 70,000 outlaws, vagrants, paupers; 60,000 were in jail at once. Executions under Edward VI. his son averaged 400 a year.

Wine is more used now than formerly; beer not so much.

Working men's condition has improved ~~compared~~ with last century; they have a higher price in money, and money will go further in comforts & luxuries. Laborers eat wheat now; formerly rye & meal in.

Rights of common, the writer thinks, were in the way of improvement, & he approves of the change.

(An English Periodical, 1847)

*London says a peck of wheat, or its equivalent was long accounted the daily pay of a laborer. But what rose faster than labor.*

Tytler 1846 thinks that earlier, ~~mowers~~ & reapers received without meat 5d per day, and mowers 6d in 1495, & about 1500. when wheat was only 4s. or a little more for quarter. This differs widely from the preceding. He estimates that they earned 4 bushels of wheat in a week; white ~~at~~ 50 years past they have earned <sup>some</sup> even 1/2 bushel in a week ~~they~~ <sup>he</sup> calls a weekly labor 9/6 for 50 years. He calls wheat 7/6 bushel, or 10 years before 1846 on an average.



# Witchcraft [From Blackwood's Magazine June 1847]

This superstition stretches back into remote antiquity. In Europe it is partly Druidical; the Druids dealt in magic and medicine. In 1310, the council of Preves enjoined that no woman should be willing to ride with Diana <sup>at night</sup>, for this is demoniacal delusion. This shows that classical superstition was mixed with it. The main source of our witchcraft superstition, is the East; & the traditions & facts in our religion. The vigor, ignorance, enthusiasm & faith of the 15th century, and the papal denunciation of witchcraft by the famous bull of Innocent VIII. in 1459, gave fuel to the delusion. "From this time (1459) for three centuries, the flames, at which more than 100,000 victims perished, cast a lurid light over Europe."

1584  
Vol. 5-75

The enemy of mankind, bodily with horns, hoofs and tail, was believed to lurk round every corner, bent upon spiritual, if not bodily harm. The witch & sorcerer was not possessed by him against their will, but went out of their way to solicit his alliance, and to offer to forward his views, for their own advantage, or to gratify their malignity.

The cruel punishments for witchcrafts were mild, compared with the practice of our own penal code 50 or 60 years ago against second class offences. The judges were not free from the bigotry of the age.

At Lindheim (Horn reports) 6 women were charged with disintering the body of a child to make witchbroth. They underwent the most cruel tortures before they would confess. At length, though innocent, they thought it best to admit the crime & be burnt to death & have it over, rather than endure such tortures. The husband of one of them procured an official examination of the grave, where the child's body was found in the coffin safe & sound. The Inquisitor said that this was the devil's work, and as the women had confessed the crime they must be burnt in honor of the Holy Trinity, which had commanded the extirpation of sorcerers and witches. The women were accordingly burnt alive.

There were innocent persons, but the regular witches hardly deserved a better fate. They deliberately & intentionally did what they believed to be

the greatest wrong. They sought to be initiated in the black art. They were rebaptized with the support of witch sponsors, abjured Christ, and entered into a compact with the devil as they believed, & then commenced a course of bad works, poisoning & bewitching men & cattle and the like, or trying to do so.

Some girls & others were wrought on by the tales told, and fell into trances & <sup>had</sup> visions. They rode with others, as they imagined, on broomsticks, out of the roof of the house, & over houses to the place where they met. In Salzburg, between 1627 and 1629, in an outbreak of witchcraft & frenzy, children of 9. 10. 11. 12 & 14 years were burned, with many other persons. Yet men were not then devils; there existed then as now upon earth, worth, honor, truth, benevolence, gentleness. But there were other ingredients too, from which the times are not yet purged. They did not know that vindictive punishment is a crime (do they now know it?). The only allowable purpose of punishment is to prevent the recurrence of the offence.

At Mora, in Sweden in 1669, 72 women agreed in the following avowal; That they met at a place called Blocula, where the devil used to appear to them in a grey coat, red breeches, grey stockings, red beard, peaked hat, with feathers. He required them, with blows, to bring him at nights, their own & others' children. They travelled through the air to Blocula on beasts, or on spits, or on broomsticks. When they had many children, they lengthened out the goat or broomstick by a spar. At Blocula they sign their name in blood and are baptized. The devil is humorous & pleasant but his table is coarse, & he has seen it. the witch-but he so called, found in the fields. He sometimes has the witches dance round him on their broomsticks, & he sometimes beats them with their brooms. He at times plays upon the harp. Sometimes laughs. Some, & daughters are occasionally born to the devil at Blocula.

[The witch broomsticks, had a broom at the end.]



416 Witchcraft.

Maria Renata, born 1679, was many years sub-prioress of the Convent of Uterzell, near Wartyburg, and was executed Jan. 21. 1749, being one of the last executed for witchcraft, aged 70. She practised witchcraft for 50 years, under the cloak of strict discipline & pretended piety. She bewitched 6 nuns, & was finally detected, & avowed that she learned witchcraft before she came to the convent, before she was 19, & had bewitched the nuns. Her confession was voluntary. She said she had often at night been carried to witch-sabbaths, when she first was presented to the devil & adjured God and the virgin. Her name was written in a black book, & she was stamped on the back as the devil's property, in return for which she received the promise of 70 years of life. Still she might wish for. She stated that she went into the cellar of the castle & drank wine in the night; walked on the convent walls in shape of a swine; milked cows on the bridge, & mingled with actors in the theatre in London. She was decapitated and then burnt. 4 of the nuns gradually recovered; 2 remained deranged.

Women, & especially old women, have been the principal practitioners of the black art. The writer undertakes to account for the fact that witchcraft has been in a great degree the province of women, young women ran into it for want of occupation; not having adequate employment for the body, or mind. Old women, despised, ill-treated, soured with the world, rendered spiteful & vindictive, took to a resource which gave employment to their imagination, & promised to gratify their wishes. The physical temperament of females, the derangement of the nervous system, &c. gives them a predisposition to all varieties of transcendental & mental delusion, all tending to advance the belief of witchcraft.

Trance-sleep with visions dominated in witchcraft. The graduates & candidates sought to fall into trances, & really believed in their visits to the devil & nocturnal exploits. They used to prepare a witch-broth to promote their nightly expeditions,





118 Conservatism.

"The lovers of the stately statum quo,  
"Standers in the old ways," whom nothing stirs,  
To whom "the wisdom of our ancestors"  
Is wisdom yesterday, to-day, forever,  
Who midst a world of change boast, blind, of  
changing never. Punch.

Miss 2. 247. [The timid conservative confounds the friend of sober freedom  
with the anarchist. Feb 9th.]

Torture. [Julius 7. 106. 107.]

The benign influence of Christianity was  
required for above 1700 years, to abolish tor-  
ture. The abolition might have been delayed  
much longer had it not been for Beccaria's  
voluntarism. Voltaire an infidel, was the first  
eulogistic commentator of this book, and Catherine  
of Russia & Catherine of Russia, two of the least Chris-  
tianized characters that ever occupied Christian thrones,  
were the first sovereigns that adopted its principles.

Lon. Rev. Review, March 1847.

N. Hist. 2. p. 1. { The Gospel deals with general principles; not with points & details.  
Christianity discourses more of duties than rights.

The Irish. [See Improvidence. Con. 9. 367.]

The Irish are slothful & hate toil; are very cunning.  
The habits of the peasantry are desultory & idle. If  
there are urgent demands for exertion, if their crops  
are rotting in the field, if there be a market to attend,  
a fair, or a funeral, a horse race, a fight or a wedding,  
all else is neglected or forgotten, & they hurry  
off in search of excitement and whiskey.

Lon. Rev. Review, March 1847.

The Irish have a childish want of foresight. Ibid.

ul. 2. 282. Human Nature in all times & in all latitudes  
is found with the same wants, wishes, passions  
& propensities, promises & disappointments, only  
in a different dress." 2bid.

Religion

The only definition of religion found in the bible, is:—  
"Pure religion & undefiled, before God & the father is this:—  
to visit the fatherless widows in their afflictions, & to keep  
himself unspotted from the world." There should  
not be a separation between faith & fruits.

N. Y. Evangelist.

[Nat. Hist. 2. p. 1.]

Tell [Com. 9. 224

"Tea may be said to have revolutionized the social habits of mankind." Duncan Forbes of Scotland made a crusade against the excessive use of tea before 1744. He said it was common, and the meaner families, even of laboring people, "made their morning meal of it," and it supplied laboring women "with their afternoon entertainment." [Tea imported into Scotland 1688, *ibid.* 7. 159] [N. British Review, 1847]

*ibid.* 8. p. 355

Dogs. *ibid.* 2. 258. Nat. Hist. 2. 54. Dogs better R. 2. 8. 306

*ibid.* 8. 309

The origin of dogs from wolves is maintained by some. The offspring of the dog & wolf are themselves prolific. There are no wolves south of the equator save in South America, though both wild & tame dogs are indigenous in S. A. Canine animals do not bark at all in a wild state; they only howl. Barking is an acquired habit, not natural. When domestic dogs become wild, they cease to bark. European dogs have been introduced into S. America. Some dogs in Southern Asia & Africa are said to be descendants of jackalls. The real wolf exists in Asia minor, but the wolf of Palestine is a jackall. The offspring of the dog & jackall are said to be prolific. There are wild dogs in various parts of Asia. The ears of domestic dogs were originally upright and pointed, in all races with long hair and a sharp muzzle; half erect in those with similar heads & short hair, pendulous in the blunter head kind. The various kinds of dogs have not all been derived from one wild species, like the wolf, nor from one kind of reclaimed dog, as the shepherd's dog. The writer maintains that there are dogs wild ab origine; dogs descended from wolves, others from jackalls, and that a great diversity has sprung from all these.

Com. 9. 63.

Mastiff Dogs driven off by Indians with arrows. (N. British Review, p. 169. *ibid.* Dog's, p. 327. Indian Dogs, p. 167. Indian Dogs, *et. al.* story, *ibid.* 4. 256. Mastiff Dogs against Indians, *ibid.* 3. 186. (Com. 9. 157-158. Bloodhound Dogs, *ibid.* 8. 355. Wolf Dogs were used in bull-baiting. Dog in War, *ibid.* 9. 994. Hanging Dogs, *ibid.* 11. 345)

Voters in England

Only one man in eight has the elective franchise in England, 1847. English paper

[Com. 9. 407



1726 Theodore Parker's Sermon. 1847  
from John XVIII, 36. "My kingdom is not of this world."  
[Nat. Hist. 2, p. 1.]

The kingdom of Christ was not of his age. men did not understand him and his doctrines. It was for another age to understand & value them. Those who are merely men of their own age, shine only for a time & then are extinguished. They may be useful, but are not great, original, far-seeing & not of those who are to be understood, not now, but hereafter.

Jesus was not a man of that age, but a man for all future ages. He lived for posterity, and his doctrines have since influenced & blessed the world.

The mass of mankind value the man, not his doctrines. Jesus is honored & revered as the hero of christianity, but little regard is paid to the great doctrines he taught. Speaking ill of Christ offends most people; but speaking against his doctrines is little minded. His disciples were attached to his person, but paid little attention to his teachings. At this day, the tendency is towards the living, visible object, Jesus Christ.

Samson was a man of his age, & did nothing for posterity. He was not a man to influence future times.

New truths are termed falsehoods, and the utterer is called an infidel, but in after ages those truths are cherished.

"Christianity, however corrupt & imperfect was always better than heathenism, better than Judaism, in its effect upon the mass of the people." Even now our Christianity is not Christ's christianity, yet ours is better than that of our fathers. Theirs embraced slavery, intemperance, war, intolerance, persecution. We are opening our eyes to see their inconsistency with real christianity.

England has abolished negro slavery, & this is well. But look at starving, oppressed Ireland, and the miserable, hungry population of Britain herself.

## Theodore Parker's sermon 1847.

Look at the conquered east, no better than the slaves of Britain. Behold the immensely unequal wealth of nobles & individuals at home. Is this the spirit of christianity, in its true strength & operation? But all this is better than it once was. Let us not despair. Jesus Christ has effected a great revolution in the world. Much more will yet be accomplished by his genuine religion — Let us press forward towards that absolute religion which was in the mind & heart of Jesus. Religion of Christ will hereafter reign triumphant over all the corruptions and iniquities of men, & will bless and exalt all mankind.

### War

Rev H. W. Bellows, N.Y. Thanksgiving Sermon, 1832. says war brutalizes man, & makes aristocracies & kings. The best results of old wars were the introduction of nation to nation, mingling of people, exchange of ideas. Commerce gives death; and humanities & classes to people. Commerce is intellectual, war animal. "In war, the more brutal the soldier, the more efficient the general ship; the widest gulf between the general that orders and the many that obey, is the most favorable condition to military success."

p. 407.

### War.

Dr Franklin in a letter to Josiah Quincy, Braintree Sept 11. 1783. refers to our many "mistakes, mismanagement & blunders" in the revolutionary war; & attributes success to Providence, not to men. He says, "May we never see a nation at war," for in any opinion there never was a good war nor a bad peace. Worcester Magazine, 1. p. 78.

All the republics of antiquity, were as martial, as prone to war as monarchies. The republics of modern Europe have been too weak to think of conquest, until France was called a republic.

Oratory in 1795.





See  
Resolves  
Transp. l.

A Congress of Commissioners from every town in the Province, excepting Charleston & Southwick, met at Hampton Sept. 22<sup>d</sup> & 23<sup>d</sup> 1774. to consult upon measures to be taken in this line of General distress in the Province, occasioned by late attacks of British Parliament upon the constitution of said Province, &c. Mr. Edward Hunt Jr. <sup>7<sup>th</sup> 1774</sup> was chosen Clerk. Mr. Thomas Danielson of Brimfield Chairman. Debate. Committee of 9 reported 2 resolves, similar to those of other Counties they saw.

1. We do not intend to withdraw allegiance from King. &c.
2. Province Charter ought to be kept inviolate. Inhabitants have not violated it.
3. Acts of British Parliament. — being before Continental Congress, we suspend our Determination.
4. Voted acts of Gov. Thos. Gage, which destroy our rights — Doubt whether he is constitutional Gov. & whether his acts ought to be of any validity, especially his writs for convening a Genl Court. at Salem Oct 5.
5. Think a Provincial Congress is necessary to be holden at Concord 2<sup>d</sup> Tuesday of Oct. Recommend to towns & districts to send delegates.
6. Recommend to Constables, collectors &c. to pay over no money to H. Gray Esq. Treasurer at present, but deposit it in Town Treasuries.
7. Charge all not to be engaged in riots, riots or attacks upon persons or property of any one.
8. Town Meetings ought to be called according to ancient usage.
9. Inhabitants to be diligent to acquaint themselves with the military art, and directions of such persons as they shall choose, & to keep them going with arms & ammunition.

attest E. Hunt Jr. Clerk.



1775  
Officers Appointed Oct. 1775 (Same Aug. 28. 1775. Mass. 5. 216)  
Hampshire. Justices of P. & Quorum. Sam<sup>r</sup> Mather Esq.  
Hon Eldad Taylor Esq. Jos. Hawley Esq. Ed. Pyne Esq.  
Justices of Peace

{ Seno. Robinson Esq. Timo. Dancelson Esq. John Bliss Esq.  
Brig. Mells Esq. Caleb Strong Jr Esq. Nath Goodman Esq.  
Allen Dickinson Esq. Abner Brewster Esq.  
Judge of Probate. Sam<sup>r</sup> Mather Esq.  
Register of D<sup>r</sup>. Caleb Strong Jr Esq.  
Sheriff Elipha Parsons Esq.  
Coroner. Elipha Hunt. Wm Pyne Esq. Eldad Taylor





## Representatives.

J. Williams was chosen Counsellor 1760. Had  
had right to another Rep.

| 1759.                               | 1760                                   | 1761                    | 1762                     |
|-------------------------------------|--|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Springfield Capt Luke Bliss         | John Worthington Esq                   | J. W. Esq.              | J. W. Esq.               |
| N. H. & S. H. Sam. Doughty Esq      | T. Dwight Esq.                         | T. Dwight Esq.          | J. D. Esq.               |
| H. S. H. & A. Capt Mansell Esq. new | Josiah Chauncy Esq.                    | Charles Patten Esq.     | J. Chauncy Esq.          |
| Halford O. P. Dodge Esq.            | * Israel Williams Esq.                 | O. P. Dodge Esq.        | O. P. Esq.               |
| Westfield David Morley Esq.         | D. Morley Esq.                         | D. M. Esq.              | Eldad Taylor Esq.        |
| Sum. & Wm. & S. M. T. Bellin        | M. P. Bellin                           | M. P. B.                |                          |
| Leicester David Morley Esq.         |  |                         |                          |
| Springfield Capt J. Williams        | 1760. J. Williams Esq.                 |                         |                          |
| Stockbridge T. W. Woodbridge Esq.   | none                                   | Eliza Williams          |                          |
| Brimfield Capt Daniel Burt          | (Capt D. B.)                           | D. B. Esq.              |                          |
| Deerfield & Greenfield              | Eliza Williams, Eliza L. Williams Esq. |                         |                          |
| 1763                                | 1764                                   | 1765                    | 1766                     |
| Springfield J. Worthington Esq.     | J. W. Esq. & J. D. Esq.                | J. W. Esq. & J. D. Esq. | J. W. Esq. & J. D. Esq.  |
| N. H. & S. H. T. Doughty Esq.       | T. D. Esq.                             | T. Doughty Esq.         | Jos. Hawley Esq.         |
| H. S. H. & A. Charles Patten Esq.   | Jos. Hawley Esq.                       | Jos. Hawley Esq.        | Jos. Hawley Esq.         |
| D. & Green M. Jona. Ashley Jr.      | M. Daniel & Vaska                      | M. D. N. H. Esq.        | M. E. Esq.               |
| Westfield Eldad Taylor Esq.         | E. T. Esq.                             | E. T. Esq.              | E. T. Esq.               |
| Sum. & Wm. M. T. Bellin             | M. P. B.                               | none                    | M. P. B.                 |
| Brimfield Daniel Burt Esq.          | B. D. Esq.                             | D. B. Esq.              | B. T. Danielson          |
| Halford Wm. Williams Esq.           | M. O. Dickinson                        | G. Patten Esq.          | O. P. Esq.               |
| 1767                                | 1768                                   | 1769                    | 1770                     |
| Springfield J. Worthington Esq.     | Josiah Doughty Esq.                    | M. Jona. Bliss          | Hon. J. Worthington      |
| N. H. & S. H. Jos. Hawley Esq.      | J. H. Esq.                             | J. H. Esq.              | J. H. Esq.               |
| Had. & S. H. M. Jona. Ashley Jr.    | M. E. Esq.                             | M. S. H. Esq.           | M. E. Esq.               |
| Halford O. P. Dodge Esq.            | Hon. Israel Williams Esq.              | Hon. J. W.              | M. John Dickinson        |
| Westfield D. Morley Esq.            | Capt John Morley                       | Capt J. W.              | M. John Ingalls          |
| Deerfield Eliza & Wm. Esq.          | M. Jona. Ashley Jr.                    | E. L. Esq.              | D. G. S. C. M. Danielson |
| Sum. & Wm. Capt J. Rook             | Capt J. Rook                           | Son. Wm. Bellin         | M. Wm. B.                |
| Brimfield M. T. Danielson           |  | M. T. Danielson         | M. T. D.                 |
| 1771                                | 1772                                   | 1773                    | 1774                     |
| Springfield Hon. J. Worthington     | Hon. J. W. & J. D. Esq.                | Hon. J. W.              | Sam. 2                   |
| N. H. & S. H. Jos. Hawley Esq.      | J. H. Esq.                             | J. H. Esq.              | J. H. Esq.               |
| H. S. H. & A. M. Jona. Ashley Jr.   | M. E. Esq.                             | M. E. Esq.              | M. E. Esq.               |
| Halford O. P. Dodge Esq.            | Hon. Israel Williams Esq.              | Hon. J. W.              | M. John Dickinson        |
| Westfield D. Morley Esq.            | Capt John Morley                       | Capt J. W.              | M. John Ingalls          |
| Deerfield Eliza & Wm. Esq.          | M. Jona. Ashley Jr.                    | E. L. Esq.              | D. G. S. C. M. Danielson |
| Sum. & Wm. Capt J. Rook             | Capt J. Rook                           | Son. Wm. Bellin         | M. Wm. B.                |
| Brimfield M. T. Danielson           |  | M. T. Danielson         | M. T. D.                 |
| 1775                                | 1776                                   | 1777                    | 1778                     |
| Springfield Hon. J. Worthington     | Hon. J. W. & J. D. Esq.                | Hon. J. W.              | Sam. 2                   |
| N. H. & S. H. Jos. Hawley Esq.      | J. H. Esq.                             | J. H. Esq.              | J. H. Esq.               |
| H. S. H. & A. M. Jona. Ashley Jr.   | M. E. Esq.                             | M. E. Esq.              | M. E. Esq.               |
| Halford O. P. Dodge Esq.            | Hon. Israel Williams Esq.              | Hon. J. W.              | M. John Dickinson        |
| Westfield D. Morley Esq.            | Capt John Morley                       | Capt J. W.              | M. John Ingalls          |
| Deerfield Eliza & Wm. Esq.          | M. Jona. Ashley Jr.                    | E. L. Esq.              | D. G. S. C. M. Danielson |
| Sum. & Wm. Capt J. Rook             | Capt J. Rook                           | Son. Wm. Bellin         | M. Wm. B.                |
| Brimfield M. T. Danielson           |  | M. T. Danielson         | M. T. D.                 |
| 1779                                | 1780                                   | 1781                    | 1782                     |
| Springfield Hon. J. Worthington     | Hon. J. W. & J. D. Esq.                | Hon. J. W.              | Sam. 2                   |
| N. H. & S. H. Jos. Hawley Esq.      | J. H. Esq.                             | J. H. Esq.              | J. H. Esq.               |
| H. S. H. & A. M. Jona. Ashley Jr.   | M. E. Esq.                             | M. E. Esq.              | M. E. Esq.               |
| Halford O. P. Dodge Esq.            | Hon. Israel Williams Esq.              | Hon. J. W.              | M. John Dickinson        |
| Westfield D. Morley Esq.            | Capt John Morley                       | Capt J. W.              | M. John Ingalls          |
| Deerfield Eliza & Wm. Esq.          | M. Jona. Ashley Jr.                    | E. L. Esq.              | D. G. S. C. M. Danielson |
| Sum. & Wm. Capt J. Rook             | Capt J. Rook                           | Son. Wm. Bellin         | M. Wm. B.                |
| Brimfield M. T. Danielson           |  | M. T. Danielson         | M. T. D.                 |

# Representatives.

3 Provincial Congresses — 14 Oct 1774. 2 Feb 1775. 3 May 1775

See names of delegates to these Congresses. N.H. 1. p. 274

See names of Representatives 1776 from 4 towns only.

m. 13, 237 could not find Representatives of 1776 in rooms of Histor. Society

There was a Court. J. Judd in days, May 29, 1776. "Mr (Samuel) Burt the representative goes for Court." June 12, 1776. he went to Watertown on way to Boston & saw Mr Burt. Court was sitting there at W. June 15 Court at Watertown & 17th. Court sat at Watertown till about Sept 19. There was or had been some small pox in Boston.

1780 had two sets of Representatives. — I think. One in Dec 1779 under the old Government, some in Oct. under the new 1780 on this page is, May, I think. See Oct 1780. in m. 13, 247

N.H. 1. 274  
m. 13, 249

May 1777

1778

1779.

1780.

Spring May Wm Byrnes. Wm Byrnes. Ely. Wm P. Ely. Capt J. Hale  
in John Hale. in Luke Allen. Col. John Hale. Thos. Williston  
in Edw. Chapin

W.S. — in John White. — May Benj Day. in John White. May B. Ely  
in Justin Ely. Col. Benj. Day. May Benj Ely. Ab. Bunkley  
in Elphinstone

N.H. — in John Hawley. Ely. — in Elych Hunt. — Capt E. Hunt. Capt E. H.  
in Ept Wright. in Seth Hunt. in Col. Stan. in Elych. W. Wright  
in Robert Buck. S. Hampton. Capt T. Clark. — — —

S. Hadley. Noat Goodman. Ely. N. G. Ely. N. G. Ely. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.  
Archib. Moses. Die Kegan. Ely. in John Billings. in John Billings. in Elych. W. Wright.

Epainby. Capt Phm Lynette. Jos. Hayes. Capt Ph. S. Capt P. S.  
in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.

Hubert. John Hawley. J. N. Ely. J. H. Ely. J. H. Ely.

Westford. Capt David Mosely. May. Weshim Parker. May. W. P. Parker. in Elych. W. Wright.

Deerfield. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.

Conway. Mr Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.

Hamden. Capt Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.

Charlestown. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.

Hadley. Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.

Monroe. Capt Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.

W. Gramell. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.

Greenfield. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.

Ab. Ware. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright. in Elych. W. Wright.



Councillors of Mass. from Hampshire & West of State.

1754. Jos. Pynchon Esq. Eleazar Porter Esq. 1755 Jos. Pynchon Esq. Eleazar Porter Esq.  
 1756 Jos. Pynchon Esq. Eleazar Porter Esq. 1757 Jos. Pynchon Esq. Eleazar Porter Esq.  
 1758 Jos. Pynchon Esq.  
 1759 John Chandler Esq. Jos. Pynchon Esq.  
 1760 John Chandler Esq. Israel Williams Esq. new.  
 1761 Same two. 1762 same two.  
 1763 Israel Williams Esq. 1764 same. 1765 same & J.C. Esq.  
 1766 J.W. & J.C. Esq.  
 1767 John Worthington Esq. & J.C. 1768 John Worthington Esq.  
 1769 Jos. Hawley chosen - "accused" going to the Strand. Others rejected, for  
 1770. None from Hampsh. Antenor Ward of W. Co.  
 1771. None from Hampsh. Alward & Timo Woodbridge of Rutland  
 1772. Alward & Timo Woodbridge. 1773 same two.  
 1774. A.W. & Timo Danielson. The latter many more rejected.  
 (None from Woodbridge of Str. bridge died May. 1774. new)

- 1777 May. Alward Esq. & T. Danielson Esq.  
 1778 May. Timo Edwards Esq. T. Danielson Esq. 3 in Register for 1780  
 1779 " Timo Edwards Esq. & T. Danielson Esq. 3 chosen May 1779  
 1780 " T. Danielson Esq. Caleb Sharp Esq. old to him  
 1781. No consultation. T. Danielson  
 1782. ~~T. Danielson Esq.~~ 1783. T. Danielson Esq. m. 13. 249  
 1784. ~~Joseph Hawley Esq.~~  
 1784. Same T. Danielson Esq.

Collecting Excise

Hampsh. with Lewis Bliss 1763. 1765

Address of the inhabitants of Amherst in Town  
 Meeting, March 1774. to the Boston Committee  
 of Correspondence - patriotic & strong. published  
 in Post Boy May 30. 1774  
 Signed in behalf of the District of Amherst  
 by Moses De Kinson, Ruben De Kinson, Jacobelle Daniel  
 & Nathl De Kinson, Jos. Williams, Corn.  
 Seth Coleman, District Clerk.

1780. Senators, see also 13. 247. same as those of 1781. Query?

1781. Hampshire Hon. Thos. Daulson, Caleb Strong, Sam<sup>l</sup> Mathis, John Bliss.

1782. ————— Thos Daulson, Caleb Strong, John Bliss.

1783. ————— John Bliss, Caleb Strong, John Hastings.

1784. ————— Hon. Daulson, John Bliss, John Hastings, Caleb Strong.

1785. ————— See Misc. 13. 249. for Senators & Representatives of 1785.

Representatives at first Gen<sup>l</sup> Court under New Constitution

1780. Oct. ————— suffered with it & presumed May 1780 Sept 4. 26

Norfolk ————— Ephraim Wright ————— May 1780 Capt. Eliza H. —

Southampton ————— Quaker Pomeroy ————— Ephraim Wright

S. Hadley ————— Jona. Judd in Jan. ————— none down

Granby ————— Josiah Goodman ————— Capt. Phineas Smith

Hadley ————— Phineas Smith ————— Mr. Charles Phelps

Amherst ————— Jonathan Smith ————— Mr. Eliza Mathis

Hadfield ————— Nathaniel Dickinson ————— John H. Strong

————— none —————

Representations

1781. 1782. 1783. 1784.

Norfolk ————— M. Eph. Wright, Hon. C. Strong, Eph. Wright

Hadley ————— Mr. Quaker Pomeroy, Thos. Dingle, Capt. O. Smith, Capt. O. Smith

S. Hadley ————— Mr. Jona. Smith, Cap. O. Smith, N. G. Esq.

Amherst ————— Josiah Goodman Esq. ————— Mr. D. Esq. Capt. Eli Parker

Granby ————— Nathaniel Dickinson ————— Mr. J. M. Taylor, Mr. D. Esq.

Norfolk ————— Capt. Phineas Smith, ————— none

Southampton ————— John H. C. Esq. ————— none

Westampton ————— not down 79. 80. 81. ————— none

Hadfield ————— ————— J. Hastings, —————

[Some confusion about 1780 & 1781. See Misc. 13. 247. Perhaps 2 Gen<sup>l</sup> Courts 1780 one under old & one under new Constitution.]

Representations of 1785. Misc. 13. 249.

Jona. Judd was from S. Hampton part of 1780 & 1781 — not at first of session & perhaps. — Capt. Samuel Pomeroy chosen May 1781



# Extracts & Abstracts.

Railways. When Dr. Arnold first beheld a railway train in movement, he exclaimed: "There goes the death blow to feudalism."

He foresaw that railways would not only annihilate space, but level distinctions. Railroads are abolishing Passports in Continental Europe. They cannot long exist together, viz. rail road and passports.

m.g. 73  
"Lives of the Lord Chancellors & Keepers of the Great Seal," &c. By Lord Campbell. 1845. John Searle, was the last Chancellor of Richard II. and was continued a short time by his successor. Was not of dignif. connexions.

Miss. 7.137  
7.369  
Cardinal Wolsey "had a natural son named Winter, who was promoted to be dean of Wells & for whom he procured a grant of "a ring" from the Herald's college. &c. &c. He had for his mistress a lady of the name of Clerk, by whom he had two other children; there were various amours in which he was suspected of having indulged, & his health had suffered from his dissolute life &c. &c. This scandal arising from such irregularities was not such as would be occasioned by them at the present day. A very different standard of morality then prevailed. Churchmen - debarred from marriage, were often licensed to keep concubines, and as the proper themselves were in this respect by no means infallible, the frailties of a Cardinal were not considered any insuperable bar either to secular or spiritual prebendment," Lord Campbell.

m.g. 69  
Parliament. In time of Ch. Searle, the house of Commons met at 7 A.M. & House of Lords at 9. The atrocious Lord Jeffreys was a great profligate; - was never entirely sober after mid day; and latterly drunk himself into a species of insanity.

# Extracts.

## Col. Thomas Scott's opinion of the Puritans.

11.7.26.

"Many, no doubt, who obtained an undue ascendancy among the puritans in the turbulent days of Charles the first; seven before that time, were factions, ambitious hypocrites; but, I must think that the tree of liberty, sober and legitimate liberty, civil and religious, under the shadow of which we in the establishment, as well as others, repose in peace, and the fruit of which we gather was planted by the Puritans, and watered, if not by their blood, at least by their tears and sorrows. Yet it is the modern fashion to feed delightfully on the fruit, & then revile, if not curse, those who planted and watered it."

[from Evangelist, March 1847]

## Slavery.

"We are a free people & boast of it, while at the capitol of our country, a sort of

"bastard freedom waves

Her justian flag in mockery o'erslaves."

[L. York. Hist. 7. 83.]

[Rev. E. E. Hall, of Guilford, Conn.]

## 11.2.294.5. Turks & Nominal Christians.

"The Turks, generally speaking, are a better people, more honest & virtuous than the Greeks, Armenians and other nominally Christian people dispersed among them!" [Rev. Dr. R. Baird's Letter, written at Constantinople, Dec. 8. 1846]

## 11.2.294.5. War

"All war is an anomaly". French writer.

"The rattling of drums & the screams of the wounded on a battlefield, make such music as was never heard in hell itself!" Voltaire.

In oriental despotism, the multitudes were driven to war, as beasts to slaughter, by the dread of imminent suffering, & the habit of servile obedience.

[Litt. Rev. Review, Dec. 1847]

Raising Soldiers in E. on 1772. 13. 14. 15. 195

11.2.294.5. Soldiers employed in a recent war, shut their eyes to a crime, and think rapine & plunder their right. Talbot's remark about 1794.

11.2.294.5. Soldiers were formerly called 'volunteers'; Soldiers & sailors were called by the Romans



## English Holidays. — Women

It has ever been the policy of the Catholic Church, of which the established Church of England is but a tail, to divert the common & better sense of its votaries, from the flagrant assumption of power and spirituality it has taken, by relaxations and pageants. Where people are uninformed and rude, the seductiveness of the bait has succeeded to a charm; and a habit of idleness and dissipation is not readily broken. Sunday is now a great holiday, & takes in Monday.

The Alehouse has its abundance of votaries, & men & women are intoxicated. The nation is saturated from mornning to night with beer. Women in high life get drunk. [He speaks of London, but thinks it is worse elsewhere. The women in some districts are filthy, profane & abandoned; as about collieries, manufacturing towns, &c.]

"Where woman is respected & enlightened, the state must flourish; where she is cast down and debased, her generation will follow her.

Miscel 7. 301  
Misc 13. 289

Tribune Letter from England 1847

44.2.1  
299/ Humbugs in church & state.

"It is hard to say which of the two systems of humbug, the ecclesiastical or the aristocratical, is the better." The former has fallen, the latter must fall. "It is not in the power of architecture or legislation to save any sham from coming to its final end." (Referring to old towers, castles, &c.)

Goodmen.

E. Wright.

Goodmen often abhor other good men, who are benefactors of mankind. Good men are sometimes great persecutors. Two of Christ's disciples wished to call down fire from heaven to destroy a city.

Rev. Mr. Martin, Sermon June 27, 1847

Extract,  
Nat Hist. 2 p. 1. Christianity

Christianity in our times has done more to refine the sentiment, of nations than to reform their morals. It has a mild purifying, but powerless influence & suppresses a moral instinct into the soul, which incline, to pantheism.

North British Review.

Labor. [Lans. 7. 308]

La Mennais says Society experiences a profound want of a better application of justice to the retribution of labor, in order to improve the condition, now every where so deplorable, of the laboring classes. He has no confidence however, in the projects of the socialists & Fourierites of France, who seek to render property common.

Love [Nat Hist. 2 p. 1.]

Religion is love to God & love to man. Teach your children to love God, to love man, to love every thing that is lovely, even the robin and the rose.

Government. [Rom 9. 382]

Chambers's Journal.

There is a constant tendency to corruption and perversion and favoritism in all affairs of government.

N. Y. J. of C.

p. 401 Heroes & War.

All wars beget heroes, and the more skill and science in the work of butchery, the greater the hero.

Greatness belongs to a devil as well as a saint. A hero-worshipper adores his hero for his greatness, not for his goodness.

Antoin Courier.

To rob, ravage and murder for hire, is an employment no better than that of the Italian bandit & assassin.

War

War grants an indulgence for every vicious disposition exempted from all punishment & every censure, as well as from all reluctance and remorse; it dresses up idleness & profligacy, malevolence & revenge in the amiable habit of zeal for the glory & prosperity of our country.

Some Genyrs.

page 401.

War & Chivalry

The spirit of chivalry that redresses insults & injuries cannot exist in bosoms governed by bills principles. The law of love is incompatible with war. It is predicted that the triumph of the gospel will produce universal peace. War practically repeals nearly all the rules of morality.

Evangelist



"The laborer (in Europe) has been treated as a machine as a beast of burden, and the conscience of man has revolted at the sight of the extreme well being of a few in the presence of the misery & sufferings of the multitude". The master has given the laborer only enough to enable him to labor, & to keep him from dying of hunger, and has appropriated all the rest to his own use. A small number of the rich always find a multitude of the poor ready to enter their service. Every body seeks money & offers labor. This creates a revolting, tyrannical aristocracy of wealth, which fears future dangers but will not seek to avoid it by concessions, but by further abridgements of liberty, a course that hastens the catastrophe. Laws are made by the rich and for the rich. Workmen may not combine to regulate their wages, but masters may unite to impose new conditions on their workmen. Hence the origin of Socialism, Fourierism and Communism, in France, Switzerland, Germany, &c. which threaten a revolution. Men are seeking for a better division of profits between the workmen & their masters, between the laborer & him that labors not.

So writes Rev. McRoussel from France in N.Y. Evangelist March 1847. He considers the projects of Socialists as Utopian, though their ideas are rapidly spreading.

### English Constitution.

"The venerable constitution of England is little else but the contrary practices of 1000 years devised for the purpose of enabling the nobility and their retainers to prey upon the labor and industry of the rest of the nation". N.Y. Herald.











